THE HISTORY OF THE BUCANIERS OF *AMERICA*;

From their First Original down to this Time; Written in Several Languages; and now Collected into one Volume.

Containing

I. The Exploits and Adventures of *Le Grand*, *Lolonois*, *Roche Braſiliano*, *Bat* the *Portugueſe*, Sir *Henry Morgan*, &c. Written in *Dutch* by *Jo. Eſquemeling* one of the *Bucaniers*, and thence Tranſlated into *Spaniſh*.

II. The Dangerous Voyage and Bold Attempts of Capt. *Barth. Sharp*, *Watlin*, *Sawkins*, *Coxon*, and others, in the South Sea. Written by *Baſil Ringroſe*, Gent. who was a Companion therein, and Examin'd with the Original Journal.

III. A Journal of a Voyage into the South Sea by the Freebooters of *America* from 1684, to 1689. Written in *French* by the *Sieur Raveneau de Luſſan*: never before in *Engliſh*,

IV. A Relation of a Voyage of the *Sieur de Montaubon*, Capt. of the Freebooters in *Guinea* in the Year 1695, *&c.*

The Whole newly Tranſlated into Engliſh, *and Illuſtrated with* 25 *Copper Plates.*

London: Printed for *Tho. Newborough* at the *Golden Ball* in St. *Paul's* Church Yard, *John Nicholſon* at the *King's Arms* in *Little Britain*, and *Benj. Tooke* at the *Middle Temple Gate*, *Fleeſtreet*. 1699.

The Right Hon.ble James Earl of D.e Derby Lord of Man and y.e Isles 1702

The PREFACE.

IT would be superfluous to say much by way of Preface *to the following Work, since a great part of it has some Years ago been Exposed to Publick view with a general Applause; and indeed the wonderous Actions and daring Adventures therein related, are such as could not but transport the most stupid minds into an Admiration of them, tho many times they were not attended with that Justness and Regularity that became* Christians, *or even men of any Tolerable Morals: But because we have here couched up all that ever has been writ in any Language upon the subject of* Bucaniering *and that in a Successive order down to the present time, it will be necessary to enumerate the particulars thereof for the better information and satisfaction of the Reader.*

First, then we have all the Expeditions and Exploits of the Bucaniers *of* Jamaica *and* Tortuga, *both* English *and* French *set forth at large; and more especially what was Transacted under the Conduct of Sir* Henry Morgan, *by Sacking of* Puerto Velo, *Burning of* Panama, &c *in the* West Indies, *written Originally in the* Dutch *Tongue; whereunto there are added the no less bold Attempts and Performances of men of the same Kidney under the Command of Captain* Sharp, Sawkins, Coxon *and others, on the Coasts of the South Seas; the whole being intermixt with vast variety of Adventures and Discoveries and written by* Mr. Basil Ringrose *who kept a Journal of the said Voyage, as being personally present at all the Transactions, and is said by* Mr. Dampier *to be very Exact.*

But let no body be surprized that he doth not find both these Relations Printed verbatim, as in the former Edition; since the matter is much mended upon it; For whereas the Style before was loose and uncouth in divers parts thereof, the same is now Rectified, and made more correct throughout the whole Body of it; which cannot but add a new life and relish thereunto; And if this may be presumed upon, how much more may be expected from the succeeding Journal of a Voyage made into the South Sea by the American *Freebooters, Commencing from the Year* 1684. *(about which time the*

other terminated) *and ending at* 1689, *which was written in* French, *by the Sieur* Raveneau de Luſſan, *an Enſign amongſt them, and now firſt put into an* Engliſh *dreſs, and ſo conſequently novel to us; And indeed the particulars are all as new as they are ſtupendious and amazing, (that men ſhould run ſuch extream hazards and hardſhips for money, and make ſo little uſe of it when got) and for my own part I muſt ingeniouſly confeſs, that ſince my firſt peruſual I could never yet think of them without the greateſt Aſtoniſhment imaginable; eſpecially ſeeing the whole Contexture and Narrative is ſo plain and ſimple, that to me it ſeems to carry an evidence of truth in every part and tittle of it.*

I will not take upon me to Apologize for many of the Actions done, and here related, ſince even in the moſt regular Troops and beſt diſciplined Armies, daily Enormities are committed which the ſtricteſt vigilance cannot prevent; However it is very remarkable, that in ſuch a lawleſs Body as theſe Bucaniers *ſeemed to be, in reſpect to all others; that yet there ſhould be ſuch an Oeconomy (if I may ſo ſay) kept and regularity practiſed among themſelves, ſo that every one ſeemed to have his property as much ſecured, as if he had been a member of the moſt Civilized Community in the World; tho at the ſame time when I conſider of ſome of their Laws, ſuch as thoſe againſt Drunkenneſs and the like immoralities, I believe I have a great deal of reaſon to remain ſuſpitious of their Sincerity. But be theſe things as they will; a bolder Race of Men, both as to perſonal Valour and Conduct certainly never yet appeared on the liquid Element, or dry Land; and I hope it will be taken neither for an Affront nor a Complement, to ſay the* Engliſh *were always the leading and prevailing party amongſt them.*

What cloſes up the whole is an Account of the Adventures of Captain Montauban *on the coaſt of* Guinea, *in the laſt Years of the War, between us and* France, *to whom tho the Character of Privateer doth more properly belong than that of* Bucanier *or Freebooter, yet his Actions, fight with the* Engliſh *Guardſhip, blowing up, ſtrange Eſcape, ſubſequent Traverſes and Hazzards are of ſo Surpriſing a Nature, and have ſo much likeneſs and Affinity to the foregoing Relations, that they could not without injuſtice be omitted, and without which the whole would appear to be lame and imperfect.*

BUCANIERS OF AMERICA.

PART I.

CHAP. I.

The Author ſets forth for the Weſtern-Iſlands, *in the Service of the* Weſt-India *Company of* France. *They meet with an Engliſh Frigat. And arrive at the Iſland of* Tortuga.

WE ſet ſail from *Havre de Grace*, in *France*, in a Ship called St. *John*, *May*, 2. 1666. Our Veſſel was equipt with 28 Guns, 20 Mariners, and 220 Paſſengers; including, thoſe, whom the Company ſent as free Paſſengers, as being in their ſervice. Soon after we came to an anchor under the Cape of *Barfleur*, there to joyn other ſeven Ships of the ſame *Weſt-India* Company, which were to come from *Diep*, under Convoy of a Man of War, mounted with 37 Guns, and 250 Men. Of theſe Ships two were bound for *Senegal*, five for the *Caribe Iſlands*, and ours for *Tortuga*. Here gather'd to us, about 20 ſail of other Ships, bound for *New found land*, with ſome Dutch Veſſels, going for *Nants*, *Rochel*, and St. *Martins*. ſo that in all we made 30 Sail. Here we put our ſelves into a poſture of defence, having notice that four Engliſh Frigats, of 60 Guns each, waited for us near *Alderney*. Our Admiral the *Chevalier Sourdis*, having given neceſſary Orders, we ſail'd thence with a favourable

Gale, and ſome miſts ariſing totally impeded the Engliſh Frigats, from diſcovering our Fleet. We ſteer'd our courſe, as near as we could to the Coaſt of *France*, for fear of the Enemy. As we ſail'd along, we met a Veſſel of *Oſtend*, who complain'd to our Admiral, that a French Privateer had robb'd him that very morning; whereupon we endeavoured to purſue the ſaid Pirate; but our labour was in vain, not being able to overtake him.

Our Fleet, as we ſail'd, cauſed no ſmall Fears and Alarms, to the Inhabitants of the Coaſts of *France*; theſe judging us to be Engliſh, and that we ſought ſome convenient place for landing. To allay their Frights, we hung out our Colours; but they would not truſt us. After this we came to an anchor in the Bay of *Conquet*, in *Britany*, near *Uſhant*; there to take in water. Having ſtor'd our ſelves with freſh Proviſions here, we proſecuted our Voyage, deſigning to paſs by the *Ras* of *Fonteneau*, and not expoſe our ſelves to the *Sorlingues*, fearing the Engliſh, that were cruiſing there-abouts. This River *Ras* is of a current very ſtrong and rapid, which rowling over many Rocks, diſgorges it ſelf into the Sea, on the Coaſt of *France*, in 48 *deg.* 10 *min.* Latitude. So that this Paſſage is very dangerous; all the Rocks as yet, being not throughly known.

Baptiſm uſed by the French at Sea.

Here, I ſhall not omit to mention the Ceremony, which at this Paſſage, and ſome other Places, is uſed by the Mariners, and by them called *Baptiſm*, tho it may ſeem little to our purpoſe. The Maſters Mate cloathed himſelf with a ridiculous ſort of Garment, that reach'd to his feet, and on his head he put a ſutable Cap, made very burleſque. In his right hand he had a naked wooden Sword; and in his left, a pot full of Ink. His face was horribly blackt with Soot, and his Neck adorn'd with a Collar of many little pieces of wood. Thus apparel'd, he commanded to be call'd every one, who never paſſ'd that dangerous place before. And then cauſing them to kneel down, he made the ſign of the Croſs on their foreheads, with Ink; and gave each one a ſtroke on the ſhoulders with his wooden Sword. Mean while the ſtanders by caſt a Bucket of Water upon every mans head; and ſo ended the Ceremony. But that done, each of the Baptiſed muſt give a Bottle of *Brandy*; placing it nigh the main Maſt, without ſpeaking a word; even thoſe, who have no ſuch Liquor, being not excuſed. If the Veſſel never paſs'd

paſs'd that way before, the Captain is obliged to diſtribute ſome Wine among the Mariners and Paſſengers. But, as for other gifts, which the newly Baptized frequently offer, they are divided among the old Sea-men; and, of them, they make a Banquet among themſelves.

Ceremony of the Dutch.

The *Hollanders* likewiſe not only at this Paſſage, but alſo at the Rocks called *Berlingues*, nigh the coaſt of *Portugal*, in 39 *deg.* 40 *min.* (being a paſſage very dangerous, ſpecially by night, when, in the dark the Rocks are not diſtinguiſhable, the Land being very high,) they uſe ſome ſuch Ceremony. But their manner of *Baptizing* is very different from that of the *French*. For he that is to be Baptiſed, is faſtned and hoiſted up thrice at the main yard's end, as if he were a Criminal. If he be hoiſted the fourth time, in the name of the Prince of *Orange*, or of the Captain of the Veſſel, his Honuor is more than ordinary. Thus they are dipt, every one, ſeveral times in the main Ocean. But he that is firſt dipt, hath the honour of being ſaluted with a Gun. Such as are not willing to fall, muſt pay twelve pence for ranſom: If he be an Officer, two ſhillings, and if a Paſſenger, at their pleaſure. If the Ship never paſs'd that way before, the Captain is to give a ſmall Runlet of Wine; which if he denies, the Mariners may cut off the Stem of the Veſſel. All the profit, accruing by this Ceremony, is kept by the Maſters Mate; who after reaching their Port, uſually lays it out in Wine, which is drunk amongſt the ancient Seamen. Some ſay this Ceremony was inſtituted by the Emp. *Charles* V. tho' it be not amongſt his Laws. But here I leave theſe Sea-Cuſtoms; and return to our Voyage.

Having paſs'd the *Ras*, we had very good weather, till we came to Cape *Finis-Terræ*. Here a huge Tempeſt ſurpriſed us, and ſeparated our Ship from the reſt, that were in our company. This Storm continued eight days: In which time it would move compaſſion to ſee how miſerably the Paſſengers were tumbled to and fro, on all ſides of the Ship; inſomuch, as the Mariners, in the performance of their duty, were compel'd to tread upon them. This uncouthſom weather being ſpent, we had again very favourable gales, till we came to the Tropick of *Cancer*. This Tropick is an imaginary Circle, which Aſtrologers have invented in the Heavens; limiting the progreſs of the Sun towards the North-pole. It is Placed in the la-

Another Ceremonious Baptiſm.

titude of 23 *d.* 30 *m.* Here we were Baptiſed a ſecond time, as before. The *French* always perform this Ceremony at this Tropick; as alſo under that of *Capricorn.* In this part of the World, we had very favourable weather, at which we were infinitely gladded, becauſe of our great want of Water. For that Element was ſo ſcarce with us, that we were ſtinted to two half pints, by man, every day.

Neceſſity of freſh Water.

About the Latitude of *Barbados*, we met an *Engliſh* Frigat, or Privateer; who firſt began to give us chaſe. But finding himſelf not to exceed in force, preſently got away. Hereupon we purſued the ſame, ſhooting at him ſeveral Guns, eight pounders. But at length he eſcaped; and we returned to our courſe. Soon after we came within ſight of *Martinico.* We were bent to the coaſt of the Iſle of St. *Peter*; but were fruſtrated, by a Storm, which took us hereabouts. Hence we reſolved to ſteer to *Guadalupe.* Yet neither this Iſland could we reach, by reaſon of the ſame ſtorm, ſo that we directed our courſe to the Iſle of *Tortuga*; being the very ſame land we were bound to. We pait along the coaſt of *Punta Rica*, which is extreamly delicious, and agreeable to the view; being adorned with beautiful Woods, even to the tops of the Mountains. Then we diſcovered *Hiſpaniola* (of which I ſhall give a deſcription) and we coaſted about it, till we came to *Tortuga*, our deſired Port. Here we anchor'd *July* 7, in the ſame year; not having loſt one man in the Voyage. We landed the goods, that belonged to the Weſt-India Company; and ſoon after, the Ship was ſent to *Cal de Sac*, with ſome paſſengers.

Arrival at the Caribbe *Iſlands.*

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Deſcription of Tortuga: *of the Fruits and Plants there. How the French firſt ſettled there, at two ſeveral times, and caſt out the Spaniards. The Author of this Book twice ſold in the ſaid Iſland.*

THE Iſland of *Tortuga* is ſituate on the North ſide of *Hiſpaniola*, in 20 *deg.* 30 *min. Lat.* Its juſt extent is threeſcore Leagues about. The Spaniards, who gave Name to this Iſland called it ſo, from the Shape of the Land, in ſome manner reſembling a great *Sea-Tortoiſe*, called by them *Tortuga de mar*. The Country is very mountainous, and full of Rocks, and yet thick of lofty Trees, that grow upon the hardeſt of thoſe Rocks, without tpartaking of a ſofter ſoil. Hence it comes, that their Roots, for the greateſt part, are ſeen naked, entangled among the Rocks, like the branching of Ivy againſt our Walls. That part of this Iſland, which ſtretches to the North, is totally diſinhabited. The reaſon is, firſt, becauſe it it incommodious, and unhealthy: And ſecondly, for the Ruggedneſs of the Coaſt, that gives no acceſs to the ſhoar, unleſs among Rocks, almoſt unacceſſable. For this cauſe it is peopled only on the South part, which hath one only Port, indifferently good. Yet this Harbour has two Entries, or Channels, which affords paſſage to Ships of 70 Guns; the Port it ſelf being without danger, and capable of receiving a great number of Veſſels. The inhabited Parts; of which the firſt is call'd the *Low-Lands*, or *Low-Country*. This is the chief, among the reſt, becauſe it contains the Port aforeſaid. The Town is call'd *Cayona*, and here live the chiefeſt, and richeſt Planters of the Iſland. The ſecond Part is call'd the *Middle Plantation*. Its Soil is yet almoſt new, being only known to be good for Tobacco. The third is named *Ringot* and is ſituate towards the Weſt part of the Iſland. The fourth, and laſt, is called *The Mountain*, in which place were made the firſt Plantations, upon this Iſland. *Deſcription of the Iſle of* Tortuga.

Of the Trees that grow at Tortuga.

As to the Wood, that grows here, whe have already ſaid, that the Trees are exceeding tall, and pleaſing to the ſight; whence no man will doubt, but they may be applied, to ſeveral uſes. Such is the *yellow Saunder*, which by the Inhabitants is called *Bois de chandel*, or, in Engliſh, *Candle-wood*, being it burns like a Candle, and ſerves them with Light, while they fiſh by Night. Here grows alſo, *Lignum Sanctum*, or *Guaiacum*. Its vertues are very well known; more eſpecially to them, who obſerve not the ſixth Commandment, and are given to impure copulations; Phyſitians, drawing hence, in ſeveral compoſitions, the greateſt antidote for all Venereal Diſeaſes; as alſo for cold, and viſcous Humours. The Trees, likewiſe, that afford *Gummi Elemi*, grow here in great abundance: as doth *Radix Chinæ*, or *China Root*: yet this is not ſo good, as that of other parts of the Weſtern world. It is very white, and ſoft; and ſerves for pleaſant food to the wild Boars, when they can find nothing elſe. This Iſland alſo is not deficient in *Aloes*, nor an infinite number of the other medicinal herbs, which may pleaſe the curioſity of ſuch, as are given to their Contemplation. Moreover, for building of Ships, or any other ſort of Architecture, here are found ſeveral ſorts of Timber. The Fruits, likewiſe, which here abundantly grow, are nothing inferiour in quantity, or quality, to what other Iſlands produce. I ſhall name only ſome of the moſt ordinany, and common. Such are *Magniot*, *Potato's*, *Abajou* apples, *Yannas*, *Bacones*, *Paquays*, *Caroſoles*, *Mamayns*, *Annananes*, and divers other ſorts; which I omit to ſpecifie. Here grow likewiſe in huge number, thoſe Trees called *Palmito's* or *Palmites*, whence is drawn a certain Juice, which ſerves the inhabitants inſtead of Wine; and whoſe Leaves cover their Houſes, inſtead of Tiles.

Medicinal Herbs.

Wood for building.

Fruits.

Palmito's.

Wild Boars.

In this Iſland aboundeth alſo the *Wild-Boar*. The Governour hath prohibited the hunting of them with Dogs; fearing, leſt the iſland being but ſmall, the whole race of them, in ſhort time ſhould be deſtroy'd. The reaſon why he thought convenient, to preſerve thoſe Wild Beaſts, was, that in caſe of any invaſion, the Inhabitants might ſuſtain themſelves with their Food, Eſpecially were they once conſtrained to retire to the Woods and Mountains. Yet this ſort of Game is almoſt Impeded by its ſelf, by reaſon of the many Rocks, and Precipices which for the greateſt part, are covered with little ſhrubs, very green, and

and thick; whence the Huntſmen have oftimes faln, and left us the ſad Remembrance of many memorable Diſaſters.

Great flocks of Wild Pigeons.

At a certain time of the Year there reſort to *Tortuga* huge flocks of *Wild-Pegeons*; and then the Inhabitants feed on them very plentifully, having more than they can conſume, and leaving totally to their repoſe all other ſorts of Fowl, both Wild and Tame, that ſo in abſence of the Pigeons, theſe may ſupply their place. But as nothing in the Univerſe, tho' never ſo pleaſant, can be found, but what hath ſomething of bitterneſs with it; the very Symbol of this Truth we ſee in the aforeſaid Pigeons. For theſe, the ſeaſon being paſt, can ſcarce be touched with the tongue, they become ſo extreamly Lean, and Bitter even to admiration. The reaſon of this Bitterneſs, is attributed to a certain Seed, which they eat about that time, even as bitter as Gall. About the Sea-ſhores every where are found great multitudes of *Crabs*, both of Land, and Sea; and both ſorts very big. Theſe are good to feed Servants and Slaves, whoſe palats they pleaſe, but are very hurtful to the ſight. Beſides, being eaten too often, they cauſe great giddineſs in the Head, with much weakneſs of the Brain, ſo that very frequently they are deprived of Sight for a quarter of an hour.

Land-Crabs and Sea-Crabs

The French ſent Boats towards the Weſt to diſcover other Iſlands.

The French having ſettled in the Iſle of *St. Chriſtopher*, planted there a ſort of Trees, of which at preſent, there poſſibly may be greater quantities. With the Timber whereof, they made *Long-Boats*, and *Hoys*, which they ſent thence Weſtward well Man'd, and Victual'd, to diſcover other Iſlands. Theſe ſetting Sail from *St. Chriſtopher*'s, came within ſight of *Hiſpaniola*, where they arrived with abundance of joy. Having landed, they marched into the Country, where they found huge quantities of Cattle, ſuch as were, *Cows*, *Bulls*, *Horſes*, and *Wild-Boars*. But finding no great profit in thoſe Animals unleſs they could encloſe them and knowing, likewiſe the Iſland, to be pretty well peopled by the *Spaniards*, they thought convenient to enter upon and ſeize the Iſland of *Tortuga*. This they performed without any difficulty, there being upon the Iſland no more than Ten or Twelve *Spaniards* to guard it. Theſe few men let the *French* come in peaceably, and poſſeſs the Iſland for ſix months, without any trouble. Mean while they paſs'd and repaſs'd, with their Canows unto *Hiſpaniola*, from whence they tranſported many People, and at laſt began to plant the whole Iſle of *Tortuga*.

Firſt entry of the French into Tortuga.

The few *Spaniards* remaining there, perceiving the *French* to encreaſe their number dayly, began at laſt, to repine at their Proſperity, and grudge them the poſſeſſion. Hence they gave notice to others of their Nation, their Neighbours, who ſent ſeveral Boats well Arm'd and Man'd, to diſpoſſeſs the *French*. This Expedition ſucceeding according to their deſires. For the new poſſeſſors ſeeing the great number of *Spaniards*, fled with all they had to the Woods. And hence by Night, they wafted over with Canows to the Iſle of *Hiſpaniola*. This they the more eaſily performed, having no Women nor Children with them, nor any great ſubſtance to carry away. Here they alſo retire into the Woods, both to ſeek them Food, and from thence with ſecrecy, to give intelligence to others of their own Faction; judging for certain, that within a little while, they ſhould be in a capacity to hinder the *Spaniards* from fortifying in *Tortuga*.

Mean while the *Spaniards* of the greater Iſland ceaſed not to ſeek after their new Gueſts, the *French*, with intent to root them out of the Woods, if poſſible, or cauſe them to periſh with hunger. But this deſign ſoon failed, having found that the *French* were maſters both of good Guns, Powder, and Bullets. Here therefore, the Fugitives waited for a certain opportunity, wherein they knew the *Spaniards* were to come from *Tortuga*, with Arms and great number of Men, to join with thoſe of the greater Iſland for their deſtruction. When this occaſion proffer'd, they i'th mean while deſerting the Woods where they were, returned to *Tortuga*, and diſpoſſeſſed the ſmall number of *Spaniards*, that remained at home. Having ſo done, they fortified themſelves the beſt they could; thereby to prevent the return of the *Spaniards*, in caſe they ſhould attempt it. Moreover, they ſent immediately to the Governour of St. *Chriſtopher's*, craving his aid and relief; and demanding of him, a Governour, the better to be united among themſelves, and ſtrengthened on all occaſions. The Governour of St. *Chriſtopher's* received their Petition with much ſatisfaction, and without delay, ſent to them Monſieur *le Paſſeur* in quality of a Governour; together with a Ship full of Men, and all neceſſaries for their eſtabliſhment and defence. No ſooner had they received this Recruit, but the Governour commanded a Fortreſs to be built upon the top of a high Rock, from whence he could hinder the Entrance of any Ships or other Veſſels, to the Port.

The French return to Tortuga.

They Petition for a Governour to him of St. Chriſtophers.

They build a Fort.

Port. To this Fort no other acceſs could be had, than by almoſt climbing through a very narrow paſſage, that was capable only of receiving two perſons at once, and thoſe not without difficulty. In the middle of this Rock was a great Cavity, which now ſerves for a Store-houſe: beſides, here was great Convenience for raiſing a Battery. The Fort being finiſht, the Governeur commanded two Guns to be mounted; which could not be done without huge toil and labour. As alſo, a Houſe to be built within the Fort; and afterwards, the narrow way that led to the ſaid Fort, to be broken and demoliſhed, leaving no other aſcent thereto, than by a Ladder. Within the Fort guſhes out a plentiful Fountain of pure freſh Water, ſufficient to refreſh a Garriſon of a Thouſand Men. Being poſſeſſed of theſe Conveniences, and the Security theſe things might promiſe, the *French* began to People the Iſland, and each of them to ſeek their Living; ſome by Hunting, others by planting Tabacco, and others by Cruiſing, and Robbing upon the Coaſts of the *Spaniſh* Iſlands; which Trade is continued by them to this day.

The Spaniards *enter into* Tortuga *the ſecond time.*

The *Spaniards*, notwithſtanding, could not behold, but with jealous eyes, the dayly increaſe of the *French* in *Tortuga*; fearing leſt in time they might by them, be diſpoſſeſſed alſo of *Hiſpaniola*. Thus taking an opportunity, (when many of the *French* were abroad at Sea, and others employ'd in Hunting) with eight hundred Men in ſeveral Canows, they landed again in *Tortuga*, almoſt without being perceived by the *French*. But finding that the Governour had cut down many Trees, for the better diſcovery of an Enemy, in caſe of an Aſſault; as alſo that nothing of conſequence could be done without great Guns, they conſulted about the fitteſt place for raiſing a Battery. This Place was ſoon concluded, to be the Top of a Mountain, which was in Sight; ſeeing that from thence alone, they could level their Guns at the Fort, which now lay open to them, ſince the cutting down of the Trees, by the new poſſeſſors. Hence they reſolved to open a way for carriage of ſome pieces of Ordnance to the Top. This Mountain is ſomewhat high, and the upper part thereof plain, from whence the whole Iſland may be view'd. The ſides thereof are very rugged by reaſon an huge number of unacceſſible Rocks do ſurround it. So that the Aſcent was very difficult, and would always have been the ſame, had not the *Spaniards* undergone the immenſe Labour and

Toil

Toil of making the way aforementioned, as I ſhall now relate.

The Spaniards *cut open a way in the Mountain*

The *Spaniards* had with them many Slaves, and *Indians*, labouring Men, whom they call *Matates*, or in Engliſh, *Half yellow Men*. Theſe they order'd with Iron Tools, to dig a way through the Rocks. This they performed with the greateſt ſpeed imaginable. And through this way by the help of many Ropes and Pullies, they at laſt made ſhift to get up two pieces of Ordnance wherewith they made a Battery, next day to play on the Fort. Mean while the *French* knowing theſe Deſigns, prepared for a defence (while the *Spaniards* were buſie about the Battery) ſending notice every where to their Companions for help. Thus the Hunters of the Iſland all joined together, and with them all the Pirats, who were not already too far from home. Theſe landed by night at *Tortuga*, leſt they ſhould be ſeen by the *Spaniards*. And under the ſame obſcurity of the Night, they all together by a back-way climbing the Mountain, where the *Spaniards* were poſted: Which they did the more eaſily, being acquainted with thoſe Rocks. They came up at the very inſtant that the *Spaniards*, who were above, were preparing to ſhoot at the Fort, not knowing in the leaſt of their coming. Here they ſet upon them at their backs, with ſuch fury, as forced the greateſt part to precipitate themſelves from the top to the bottom, and daſh their Bodies in pieces. Few or none eſcaped, for if any remained alive, they were put to the Sword. Some *Spaniards* did ſtill keep the bottom of the Mountain, but theſe hearing the Shrieks and Cries of them that were kill'd, and believing ſome Tragical Revolution to be above, fled immediately towards the Sea, deſpairing ever to regain the Iſle of *Tortuga*.

Are Aſſaulted by the French *and precipitated.*

The reſt fly, and abandon the Iſle for ever.

The Governours of this Iſland behaved themſelves, as Proprietors, and abſolute Lords thereof till 1664. When the *Weſt-India* Company of *France* took poſſeſſion thereof, and ſent thither for their Governour, Monſieur *Ogeron*. Theſe planted the Colony for themſelves, by their Factors and Servants, thinking to drive ſome conſiderable Trade from thence with the *Spaniards*, even as the *Hollanders* do from *Curaſao*. But this Deſign did not anſwer. For with other Nations they could drive no Trade, by reaſon they could not eſtabliſh any ſecure Commerce from the beginning with their own. Foraſmuch, as at the firſt inſtitution of this Company in *France*, they agreed with the Pirats, Hunters,

Hunters, and Planters, firſt poſſeſſors of *Tortuga*, that theſe ſhould buy all their Neceſſaries from the ſaid Company upon Truſt. And tho' this Agreement was put in execution, yet the Factors of the Company ſoon after found that they could not recover either Monies, or Returns from thoſe People; that they were conſtrained to bring ſome arm'd Men into the Iſland, in behalf of the Company, to get in ſome of their Payments. But neither this Endeavour, nor any other could prevail, towards the ſettling a ſecond Trade with thoſe of the Iſland. Hereupon the Company recall'd their Factors, giving them orders to ſell all that was their own, in the ſaid Plantation, both the Servants belonging to the Company (which were ſold, ſome for twenty, others for thirty pieces of Eight) as alſo all other Merchandizes and Proprieties. And thus all their Deſigns fell to the ground.

The Weſt-India *Company leaveth* Tortuga.

On this occaſion I was alſo ſold, being a Servant under the ſaid Company; in whoſe ſervice I left *France*. But my Fortune was very bad: For I fell into the hands of the moſt cruel and perfidious Man that ever was born; who was then Governour, or rather Lieutenant-General of that Iſland. This Man treated me with all the hard uſage imaginable; yea with that of Hunger, with which I thought to have periſh'd inevitably. Withal he was willing to let me buy my Freedom and Liberty; but not under the rate of 300 pieces of Eight, I not being Maſter of one at that time in the World. At laſt through the manifold Miſeries I endured, as alſo affliction of Mind, I was thrown into a dangerous Sickneſs. This Misfortune, added to the reſt, was the cauſe of my Happineſs. For my wicked Maſter, ſeeing my Condition, began to fear, leſt he ſhould loſe his Monies with my Life. Hereupon he ſold me the ſecond time to a Chirurgeon, for 70 pieces of Eight. Being with this ſecond Maſter, I began ſoon to recover my Health, through the good uſage I received, he being much more Humane and Civil than my firſt Patron. He gave me both Cloaths and very good Food, and after I had ſerved him but one Year, he offered me my Liberty, with only this Condition, that I ſhould pay him 100 pieces of Eight, when I was in a Capacity ſo to do. Which kind Propoſal of his, I could not but accept with infinite Joy and Gratitude.

The Author is ſold.

He is ſold the ſecond time.

He getteth his Freedom.

Being now at liberty, tho' like *Adam*, when he was firſt Created, that is, naked, and deſtitute of all human neceſſaries,

Turneth Pirate. saries, nor knowing how to get my living, I determined to enter into the Order of the Pirates, or Robbers at Sea. Into this Society, I was received, with common consent both of the Superiour, and Vulgar sort, where I continued till 1672. Having assisted them in all their designs, and attempts, and served them in many notable exploits, of which hereafter I shall give the Reader a true account, I returned to my own Native Covntry. But before I begin my Relation, I shall say something of the Island *Hispaniola*, which lies towards the Western part of *America*; as also give my Reader a brief description thereof, according to my slender ability, and experience.

CHAP. III.

Description of Hispaniola.

THe large and rich Island called *Hispaniola*, is situate from 17 *deg.* to 19 *deg. Lat.* The circumference is 300 Leagues; the extent from East to West 120; its breadth almost fifty; being broader or narrower at certain places. This Island was first discovered by *Christopher Columbus*, *Ann.* 1492; he being sent to this purpose, by *Ferdinand*, King of *Spain*. From which time to this present the *Spaniards* have been continually possessors thereof. There are upon this Island, many very good and strong Cities, Towns, and Hamlets; as well as a great number of Pleasant Country-Houses, and Plantations: the Effects of the Care and Industry of the *Spaniards*, its Inhabitants.

Discovered by Columbus.

Qualities of the City of Santo Domingo.

The chief City, and Metropolis hereof is *Santo Domingo*; being dedicated to St. *Deminick*, from whom it derives its name. It is situate towards the South, and affords a most excellent prospect. The Country round about being embellished with innumerable rich Plantations, as also verdant Meadows, and fruitful Gardens; all which produce plenty, and variety, of excellent and pleasant fruits, according to the nature of those Countries. The Governour of the Island resides in this City; which is as it were, the Store-House of all the Cities, Towns and Villages; which hence export, and provide themselves, with all necessaries for human Life. And yet hath it this particularity,

particularity, above many other Cities, that it entertains no Commerce with any Nation but its own, the *Spaniards*. The greateſt part of the inhabitants are rich and ſubſtantial Merchants, or Shop-keepers.

Another City of this Iſland is *San Tiago*, or St. *James*, being conſecrated to that Apoſtle. This is an open Place without Walls or Caſtle; ſituate in 19 *deg. Lat.* The inhabitants are generally Hunters, and Planters; the adjacent territory, and ſoil, being very proper for the ſaid Exerciſes. The City is ſurrounded with large, and delicious Fields, as much pleaſing to the view, as thoſe of *Santo Domingo*: And theſe abound with Beaſts, both Wild, and Tame; yielding huge number of Skins, and Hides, very profitable to the Owners. *City of St. Tiago.*

In the South part of this Iſland is another City, call'd *Nueſtra Sennora de Alta Gracia*. This territory produces great quantities of *Cacao*, whereof the Inhabitants make great ſtore of the richeſt *Chocolat*. Here grows alſo *Ginger*, and *Tobacco*; and much *Tallow* is made of the Beaſts, which hereabouts are Hunted. *City of Nueſtra Sennora de Alta Gracia.*

The Inhabitants of this beautiful Iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, often reſort in their Canows, to the Iſle of *Savona*, not far diſtant, where is thir chief Fiſhery; eſpecially of Tortoiſes. Hither thoſe Fiſh conſtantly reſort in huge multitudes, at certain ſeaſons, there to lay their Eggs, burying them in the Sands of the Shole; where by the heat of the Sun, which in thoſe parts is very ardent, they are Hatch'd. This Iſland of *Savona* has little or nothing that is worthy conſideration, being ſo very barren, by reaſon of its Sandy Soil. True it is, that here grows ſome ſmall quantity of *Lignum Sanctum* or *Guajacum*; of whoſe uſe we ſay ſomething in another place. *Iſle of Savona.*

Weſtwards of *Santo Domingo*, is another great village called *El Pueblo de aſo*, or *the Town of Aſo*. The Inhabitants hereof drive a great Trafick with thoſe of another Village, in the very middle of the Iſland, and is called *San Juan de Goave*, or St. *John* of *Goave*. This is environ'd with a magnificent proſpect of Gardens, Woods, and Meadows. Its territory extends above 20 Leagues in length; and grazes a huge number of Wild Bulls, and Cows. In this village ſcarce dwell any others, then Hunters and Butchers; who flay the Beaſts that are killed. Theſe are for the moſt part a mungrel ſort of People. Some of which are born of white *European* People and *Negro's*, *The Town of Aſo.* *Town of St. John of Goave.*

Negros, and called *Mulatos*. Others of *Indians* and white People; and termed *Meſticos*. But others come of *Negros* and *Indians*, and are called *Alcatraces*. Beſides which ſorts of People, there be ſeveral other Species, and Races, both here and in other places of the *Weſt-Indies*. Of whom this account may be given, that the *Spaniards* love better the *Negro* Women, in thoſe Weſtern parts, or the tawny *Indian* Females, than their own white *European* race. When as peradventure, the *Negros* and *Indians* have greater inclinations to the white Women; or thoſe that come near them, the tawny, than there own. From the ſaid Village are exported yearly, vaſt quantities of *Tallow* and *Hides*; they exerciſing no other traffick, For as to the Lands, in this place, they are not cultivated, by reaſon of the exceſſive dryneſs of the Soil. Theſe are the chiefeſt places, that the *Spaniards* poſſeſs, in this Iſland, from the *Cape* of *Lobos*, towards St. *John de Goave*, unto the *Cape* of *Samana*, nigh the Sea, on the North-ſide; and from the Eaſtern part, towards the Sea, called *Punta de Eſpada*. All the reſt of the Iſland is poſſeſt by the *French*; who are alſo Planters, and Hunters.

Convenience of Harbours in Hiſpaniola.

This Iſland hath very good Ports for Ships from the *Cape* of *Lobos*, to the *Cape* of *Tiburon*, on the Weſt ſide thereof. In this ſpace there be no leſs than four Ports exceeding in Goodneſs, Largeneſs and Security, even the very beſt of *England*. Beſides theſe, from the *Cape* of *Tiburon*, to the *Cape* of *Donna Maria*, there be two very excellent Ports, and from this *Cape* to the *Cape* of St. *Nicholas*, there be no leſs than 12 others. Every one of theſe Ports, hath alſo the confluence of two or three good Rivers, in which are great Plenty of ſeveral ſorts of Fiſh, very pleaſing to the palate. The Country hereabouts, is well watred, with large, and deep Rivers and Brooks; ſo that this part of the Land may eaſily be cultivated, without any great fear of droughts; becauſe of theſe excellent Streams. The Sea-coaſts, and Shoars are alſo very pleaſant; to which the Tortoiſes reſort, in huge numbers; to lay their Eggs.

This Iſland was formerly very well Peopled, on the North Side, with many Towns and Villages. But theſe being ruined by the *Hollanders*, were at laſt, for the greateſt parts deſerted by the *Spaniards*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Fruits, Trees, and Animals, of Hiſpaniola.

THE ſpacious Fields of this Iſland, commonly are five or ſix Leagues in length. The beauty whereof is ſo pleaſing to the Eye, that, together with the great variety of their natural productions, they captivate the ſenſes of the Beholder. For here at once, they not only with diverſity of objects recreate the Sight, but with many of the ſame, do alſo pleaſe the Smell, and with moſt contribute delights to the Taſt. Alſo they flatter and excite the Appetite; eſpecially with the multitude of *Oranges* and *Lemons*: Here growing, both ſweet and ſower, and thoſe that participate of both Taſtes, and are only pleaſantly tartiſh. Beſides here abundantly grow ſeveral ſorts of Fruit, ſuch are *Citrons*, *Toronjas*, and *Limas*; in *Engliſh* not improperly called *Crab-Lemons*. True it is, that the *Lemons* exceed not here the bigneſs of an Hens Egg; which ſmallneſs diſtinguiſhes them from thoſe of *Spain* moſt frequently uſed in theſe our Northern Countries. The *Date-Trees*, which here cover very ſpacious plains, are exceedingly tall; which notwithſtanding doth not offend, but delight the view. Their highth is from 150 to 200 feet; being deſtitute of Branches to the very tops. Whithin it is a certain pleaſant white Subſtance like that of white Cabbage, whence the Branches and Leaves ſprout, in which the *Seed*, or *Dates* are contained. Every Month one of thoſe Branches falls, and at the ſame time, another ſprouts out. But the *Seed* ripens not, but once a year. The *Dates* are food extreamly coveted by the *Hedge-Hogs*. The white ſubſtance at the top of the Tree, is uſed by the *Spaniards*, as Cabbage in *Europe*; they cuting it in ſlices, and boyling it in their *Ollas*, with all ſorts of Meat. The Leaves of this *Date-Tree*, are ſeven or eight foot long, and three or four broad; being very fit to cover Houſes. For they defend from Rain, equally with the beſt Tiles, tho' never ſo rudely huddl'd together. They uſe them alſo to wrap up ſmoaked Fleſh, and to make Buckets to carry Water in; tho' not durable for above ſix, ſeven,

Oranges and Lemons.

Palm-Trees.

The white substance of the Palm-tree very useful.

seven, or eight days. These Cabbages, for so we shall call them, are greenish on the out-side, though inwardly very white, whence may be separated a Rind, very like to Parchment, being fit to write on, as we do on Paper. The Bodies of these Trees are of a huge thickness, which two Men can hardly compass with their Arms. And yet they cannot properly be termed *Woody*, but only three or four inches deep in thickness; all the rest of the internal part being very soft; so that paring off those three or four inches of woody substance, the remaining part may be sliced like new Cheese. They wound them three or four foot above the Root, and making an incision in the Body, from thence gently distills a Liquor, which in short time fermenting, becomes as strong as the richest Wine, and which easily inebriates, if not used with Moderation. The *French* call these Palm-Trees *Frank-Palms*, and they only grow here, or elsewhere, in salrish grounds.

Palm-Wine.

Besides these Palm-Trees which we have mention'd, there are in *Hispaniola* four other species of Palms, distinguish'd by the Names of *Latanier*, *Palma Espinosa* or *Prickle-Palm*, *Palma à chapelet* or *Rosary-Palm*. The *Latanier-Palm* is not so tall as the *Wine-Palm*, but almost of the same shape, only the Leaves are like the Fans our Women use. They grow mostly in gravelly and sandy ground, their circumference being of seven foot, more or less. The Body hath many Prickles or Thorns, half a foot long, very sharp and pungent. It produces its Seed like as that abovementioned, which serves for Food to the Wild Beasts.

Latanier-Palm.

Prickle-Palm.

The *Prickle-Palm*, so called, because it is infinitely full of Prickles, from the Root to the very Leaves, much more than the precedent. With these Prickles, the barbarous *Indians* use to torment the Prisoners they take in Battel. They tye them to a Tree, then taking these Thorns, they put them into little pellets of Cotton dipt in Oyl, and stick them in the Sides of the miserable Prisoners, as thick as the bristles of a *Hedg-Hog*; which cause an incredible torment to the Patient. Then they set them on Fire, and if the Tormented Prisoner sing in the midst of his Torments, he is esteemed a Couragious Soldier, who neither fears his Enemies, nor their Torments. But if on the contrary, he cries out, they esteem him a Coward, and unworthy of any memory. This Custom was told me by an *Indian*, who said he had used his Enemies thus oftentimes.

oftentimes. The like cruelties to theſe many Chriſtians have ſeen, while they lived among thoſe Barbarians. But returning to the *Prickle-palm*, I ſhall only tell you, that this Palm-tree in this only differs from the *Latanier*, that the Leaves are like thoſe of the *Frank-palm*. Its Seed is like that of the other Palm-trees, being only much bigger and rounder, and full of little kernels, as pleaſing to the taſt as our Walnuts in *Europe*. This Tree grows for the moſt part in the Marſhes, and low grounds of the Sea-coaſt.

Wine-Palm.

The *Wine-Palm*, is ſo called from the abundance of Wine gathered from it. This Palm grows in high and rocky Mountains, not exceeding the heighth of forty or fifty foot: But yet of an extraordinary ſhape or form. For from the root up half way, it is only three or four Inches thick. But upwards ſomething above two thirds of its heighth, it is as big and as thick, as an ordinary Bucket or Milk-pail. Within it is full of a certain matter, very like the tender ſtalk of a white Cabbage, which is very juicy, of a Liquor much pleaſing to the Palate. This Liquor after fermentation, and ſettling of the grounds, becomes very good and clear Wine, without any great pains. For having wounded the Tree with a Hatchet, they make a ſquare Inciſion or Orifice, in it, through which they bruiſe the ſaid matter, till it may be ſqueeſed out, or expreſſed with the Hands, they needing no other Inſtrument. With the Leaves they make Veſſels, not only to ſettle and purifie the ſaid liquor, but alſo to drink in. It bears its Fruit like to other Palms; but verry ſmall, being like Cherries. The taſt is very good, but dangerous to the throat; cauſing extreme pains, that produce malignant Quinſies.

Roſary-palm.

The *Palm à Chapelet*, or *Roſary-palm*, ſo called by the *French* and *Spaniards*, becauſe its Seed is very fit to make *Roſaries* or *Beads*, to ſay prayers upon, they being ſmall, hard, and eaſily bored. This fourth Species grows on the tops of the higheſt Mountains, and is of an exceſſive talneſs; very ſtrait; and hath very few Leaves.

Apricot-trees.

Here grows alſo a certain ſort of *Apricot-trees*, whoſe Fruit equals in bigneſs that of our ordinary *Melons*. The colour is like Aſhes, and the taſt the very ſame with that of ours in *Europe*, the ſtones of this Fruit being as big as an Hens Egg. On theſe the Wild Boars feed very deliciouſly, and fatten to admiration.

Caremite-tree. The Trees call'd *Caremites*, are very like to our Pear-trees, whoſe Fruits reſemble our *Damaſcene* Plums or Prunes of *Europe*, being of a very pleaſant and agreeable taſte. This Fruit is black on the inſide, and the Kernels thereof, ſometimes only two, ſometimes three or five; as big as a Lupine. This Plum affords no leſs pleaſant Food to the Wild-Boars, than the Apricots abovementioned, only it is not ſo commonly found, nor in ſuch quantity.

Genipa-tree. The *Genipa-trees* are all over this Iſland, being like our Cherry-trees, tho it's branches are more dilated. The Fruit hereof, is Aſh-colour'd, as big as two fiſts, which is full of many prickles or points, involved under a thin membrane, or skin; which, if not taken away at the time of eating, cauſes great obſtructions, and gripings of the belly. Before this fruit grows ripe, if preſs'd, it affords a juice as black as Ink, being fit to Write withal. But the Letters diſappear within nine days, the paper remaining as white, as if it never had been written on. The wood of this Tree is very ſtrong, ſolid, and hard; good to build Ships, ſeeing it laſts many years in the Water, without putrefaction.

Genipa-Ink.

Beſides theſe, divers other ſorts of Trees, are natives of this Iſland, producing very excellent and pleaſant Fruits. Of theſe I ſhall omit to name ſeveral, knowing there be learned Authors, that have deſcrib'd, and ſearch'd them with greater Attention, and Curioſity. But I ſhall mention ſome few more, in particular. Such are the *Cedars*; which this part of the World produces in prodigious quantity. The *French* call them *Acajou*: And they find them uſeful, for building Ships, and *Canows*. Theſe *Canows* are like little *Wherry Boats*, being made of one only tree, hollow'd, and fitted for the Sea. They are ſo ſwift, that they may be well called *Neptunes Poſt-horſes*. The *Indians* make theſe *Canows* without any iron inſtruments; by only burning the Trees nigh the Root; and then ſo governing the Fire, as nothing is burnt more than what they would have. Some have Hatchets of Flint, wherewith they ſcrape, or pare off, whatſoever was burnt too far. And, thus by Fire only they give them that ſhape, which renders them capable of Navigating 60, or 80 Leagues, with ordinary Security.

Cedars.

Canows how they are made.

Medicinal trees. As to Medicinal Productions, here is to be found the Tree, that affords the *Gum Elemi*, us'd in our Apothecaries

ries Shops. Likewiſe *Guaiacum*, or *Lignum Sanctum*; *Lignum Aloes*, or *Aloe-wood*, *Caſſia Lignea*, *China-roots*, with ſeveral others. The Tree *Mapou*, beſides that it is Medicinal, is alſo uſed for making Canows being very thick. Yet is it much inferiour to the *Acajou*, or *Cedar*, being ſomething ſpongy, ſucking in much Water, which renders it dangerous in Navigation. The Tree called *Acoma* hath its Wood very hard, and heavy, of the colour of Palm, which renders it very fit to make Oars for the Sugar-mills. Here are alſo in great quantities, *Braſilete*, or *Braſil-wood*, and that which the *Spaniards* call *Mancanilla*. *Mapou.* *Acoma.*

Braſil-wood is now very well known in *Holland*, and the *Low Countries*. It is call'd alſo by the *Spaniards*, *Lenna de Peje palo*. It ſerves only or chiefly, for the Trade of Dying. It grows abundantly along the Sea Coaſts; eſpecially in two places called *Jacmel*, and *Jaquina*. Theſe are two commodious Ports or Bays; capable of receiving Ships of the greateſt bulk. *Braſil-wood.*

The Tree call'd *Mancanilla*, or *Dwarf-apple-tree*, grows nigh the Sea Shoar; being naturally ſo low, that its branches, tho never ſo ſhort, always touch the Water. It bears a Fruit, ſomething like our ſweet-ſented Apples; which yet is of a very venemous quality. For theſe Apples being eaten by any perſon, he inſtantly changes colour, and ſuch a thirſt ſeizes him as all the Water of the *Thames* cannot quench, he dying raving mad within a little while. But what is more, the Fiſh that eat, as it often happens, of this fruit are alſo poyſonous. This Tree affords a Liquor, thick, and white; like the *Fig-tree*; which if touch'd by the hand, raiſes bliſters, and theſe are ſo red, as if it had been deeply ſcalded. One day, being hugely tormented with *Moſquitos* or *Gnats*, and as yet, unacquainted with the Nature of this Tree, I cut a branch, to ſerve me for a Fan; but all my Face ſwell'd next day, and fill'd with bliſters, as if it were burnt to ſuch a degree, that I was blind for three days. *Mancanilla very venemous.*

Yaco is another ſort of Tree, ſo call'd by the *Spaniards*, growing by the River ſides. This bears a fruit, like our Bullace, or Damſon-plums. Which when ripe is extreamly coveted by the wild Boar, with which they fatten as much as our Hogs, with the ſweeteſt Acorns of *Spain*. Theſe Trees love ſandy ground: Yet are ſo low, that their branches being very large, they take up a great circumference, *Yacos.*

Abelcoſe tree. almoſt couching on the ground. The Trees named *Abelcoſes* bear Fruit of like colour with the *Yeaoes* abovementioned, of the bigneſs of Melons; the Seeds or Kernels, being as big as Eggs. The Subſtance of this Fruit is yellow, and of a pleaſant taſte; which the pooreſt, among the French eat, inſtead of Bread; the wild Boars not caring at all for it. Theſe Trees grow very tall, and thick; being ſomewhat like our largeſt Pear-trees.

Flies. As to the *Inſects* of this Iſland, I ſhall only remark three ſorts of Flies, which exceſſively torment all human bodies; but eſpecially ſuch as were never, or but little aquainted with theſe Countries. The firſt ſort are as big as our common Horſe-flies in *Europe*. And theſe darting themſelves upon Mens Bodies, there ſtick, and ſuck their Blood, till they can no longer flie. Their importunity obliges to make, almoſt, continual uſe of branches of trees, to fan them away. The *Spaniards* in thoſe parts call them *Moſquitos*, or Gnats; but the *French*, *Maranguines*. The ſecond ſort is no bigger than a grain of Sand. Theſe make no buzzing noiſe, as the precedent *ſpecies* doth; ſo is leſs avoidable; being able alſo, through its ſmalneſs, to penetrate the fineſt Linnen, or Cloth. The hunters are forced to anoint their faces, with Hogs-greaſe, to defend themſelves from their ſtings. By night, in their Huts or Cottages, they conſtantly burn the leaves of Tobacco, without which ſmoak they could not reſt. True it is, in the day-time, they are not very troubleſome, in caſe any Wind be ſtirring; for this, tho never ſo little, diſſipates 'em. The Gnats, of the third *Species*, exceed not the bigneſs of a Grain of Muſtard. Their colour is Red. Theſe ſting not at all, but bite ſo ſharply, as to create little Ulcers: whence it often comes that the Face ſwells, and is rendred hideous to the view. Theſe are chiefly troubleſome by Day, even from Morning till Sun-ſet; after which they take their reſt, and permit humane Bodies to do ſo. The *Spaniards* call theſe *Rojados*; and the French *Calarodes*.

Moſquitos. *Second ſpecies of Flies:* *Third ſpecies.*

Cochinillas. The Inſects, which the *Spaniards* call *Cochinillas*, and the *Engliſh Glow-worms*, are alſo to be found here. Theſe are very like thoſe of *Europe*, but ſomewhat bigger and longer. They have two little ſpecks on their heads, which by Night give ſo much light, that three or four of them together upon a Tree, ſeem at a diſtance like a bright ſhining Fire. I had once three of theſe *Cochinillas* in my Cottage, which there continu'd till paſt midnight, ſhining

ſhining ſo brightly, that without any other Light, I could eaſily read in any Book, of never ſo ſmall a print. I attempted to bring ſome of them to *Europe*, but as ſoon as they came into a colder Climate, they dyed. They loſt alſo their ſhining, upon the change of Air, before their death. This ſhining is ſo great, that the *Spaniards* with great reaſon, call them *Moſcas de fuego*, that is, *Fire-flies*.

There be alſo in *Hiſpaniola* an exceſſive number of *Grillones*, or *Crickets*. Theſe are of an extraordinary magnitude, if compared to ours; and ſo noiſie, that they are ready to burſt themſelves with ſinging, if any perſon come near them. Here is no leſs number of *Reptils*, as *Serpents*, and others. But by a particular providence of the Creator, theſe have no Poyſon. Neither do they any other harm than catch Fowl. But more eſpecially, Pullets, Pigeons and the like. Oftimes theſe *Serpents*, or *Snakes*, are uſeful in Houſes to clear them of Rats and Mice. For with great cunning, they counterfeit their Shreeks; and hereby deceive and catch them at their pleaſure. Having taken them, they only ſuck their blood at firſt; then throwing away the guts, they ſwallow almoſt entire the reſt of the body; which they readily digeſt into ſoft excrements. Another ſort of *Reptils* of this Iſland, is called *Cazadores de Moſcas*, or *Fly-catchers*. This name was given to this *Reptil* by the *Spaniards*, by reaſon they never could experiment, it lived upon any other Food than Flies. Hence it cannot be ſaid, this Creature cauſes any harm unto the Inhabitants, but rather benefit; ſeeing it conſumes the vexatious and troubleſome flies.

Crickets.

Serpents, or Snakes.

Fly-catchers.

Land-Tortoiſes here be alſo many. Theſe moſtly breed in Mud, and Fields overflown with Water. The Inhabitants eat them, as very good food. But here are a ſort of *Spiders* very hideous. Theſe are as big as an ordinary Egg; and their feet as long as thoſe of the biggeſt *Sea-crabs*. Withal, they are very hairy; and have four black Teeth like a Rabbets, both in bigneſs and ſhape: but their bitings are not venemous; tho they can bite very ſharp, and do very commonly. They breed moſtly in the roofs of houſes. In this Iſland alſo is the Inſect called in Latin *Millepes*, and in Greek *Scolopendria*, or *Many-fees*: and likewiſe *Scorpions*. Yet by the providence of Nature, neither the one or other are poiſonous. For tho they often bite, yet the wounds require not any Medica-

Land-Tortoiſes.

Spiders.

Millepedes.

ment, for their cure. And tho their bitings cauſe ſome inflammation, and ſwelling at firſt; yet theſe Symptoms diſappear of their own accord. Thus in *Hiſpaniola*, no venemous Animal is found.

Crocodiles. After the Inſects I ſhall ſay ſomething of that terrible Beaſt, called *Cayman*. This is a *ſpecies* of the *Crocodile*, wherewith this iſland abounds. Among theſe *Caymans*, ſome are found to be very large and horrible to the ſight. Some have been ſeen no leſs than 70 foot long, and 12 broad. Yet more marvellous than their Bulk, is their Cunning and Subtilty. Being hungry they place themſelves nigh the ſides of Rivers; eſpecially at the Fords, where Cattel come to drink or wade over. Here they lie without any motion, reſembling an old Tree fallen into the River, floating upon the waters. Yet they go not far from the Banks, but continually lurch in the ſame place, till ſome wild Boar, or Cow come to drink, or refreſh themſelves. And then with great activity they ſeize on them with no leſs fierceneſs, and dragging the prey into the water ſtifle it. But what is more admirable, is, that three or four days before the *Caymans* go upon this deſign, they eat nothing at all. But diving into the River they ſwallow one or two hundred weight of ſtones. With theſe they render themſelves more heavy than before, and add to their natural ſtrength (which is very great) thereby to make their aſſault the more terrible and ſecure. The prey thus ſtifled, they let it lie four or five days under Water untoucht. For they cannot eat the leaſt bit, unleſs half rotten. But when it is ſo much putrefied, as is moſt pleaſing to their palate, they devour it with great appetite and voracity. If they can light on any hides of Beaſts, placed by the Inhabitants in the Fields for drying, they drag them into the water, leaving them for ſome days, well loaden with ſtones, till the hair falls off. Then they eat them with no leſs appetite than they would the animals themſelves. I have ſeen my ſelf many times, like things to theſe I write. But beſides my own experience, many Writers of natural things, have made entire Treatiſes of theſe Animals, deſcribing their ſhape, magnitude, voracity and other qualities. A certain perſon of good credit, told me, that one day he was by the River ſide, waſhing his *Baraca*, or *Tent*. As ſoon as he began his work, a *Cayman* fattned upon the Tent, and drag'd it under water. The man deſirous to ſave his Tent, pull'd on the contrary with

Subtility of the Cayman.

A Strange Relation of a Cayman.

with all his ſtrength, having in his mouth a Butchers knife, (wherewith as it hapned he was ſcraping the Canvas) to defend himſelf, in caſe of neceſſity. The *Cayman* angry at this, vaulted upon him, out of the River, and drew him with great celerity into the water, endeavouring with his weight, to ſtifle him. He finding himſelf in the greateſt extremity almoſt cruſh'd to death by that huge Animal, with his knife he gave the *Cayman* ſeveral wounds in the belly, wherewith he ſuddenly expir'd. Being thus deliver'd from danger, he drew the *Cayman* out of the water, and open'd the body, to ſatisfie his curioſity. In his ſtomack, he found nigh a hundred weight of ſtones, each being almoſt as big as his fiſt.

The Caymans perſecute the Flies.

The *Caymans* are ordinarily buſied in catching of flies; which they eagerly devour. The occaſion is, becauſe cloſe to their skin, they have little ſcales, wich have a ſweet ſent, ſomething like Musk. This aromatick odour the flies love, and here they come to repoſe themſelves and ſting. Thus they both perſecute each other continually, with an incredible hatred and antipathy. Their manner of procreating, and hatching their young, is thus. They approach the ſandy Banks of ſome River, expoſed to the South Sun. Among theſe Sands they lay their eggs, which afterwards they cover with their feet: and here they find a young Generation hatcht, by the only heat of the Sun. Theſe as ſoon as they are out of the ſhell, by natural inſtinct run to the water. Many times thoſe eggs are deſtroy'd by Birds that find them, as they ſcrape among the Sands. Hereupon, the Female *Caymans*, when they fear the coming of any flocks of Birds, oftimes, by night, ſwallow theſe their eggs, and keep them in their ſtomack, till the danger is over. And then they bury them again, as I have told you, bringing them forth again out of their belly, till the ſeaſon is come, of being hatcht. Then if the Mother be nigh, they run to her and play with her as little Whelps with their Dams. In this ſort of ſport, they will often run in and out of their Mothers belly, even as Rabbets into their holes. My ſelf have often ſpyed them thus at play, (with their Dam,) over the water, upon the contrary banks of ſome River, and have diſturb'd their ſport by throwing a Stone that way, cauſing them on a ſuddain, to creep into the Mothers Bowels, for fear. The manner of procreating of thoſe Animals, is always ſuch as I have relatéd; and at the ſame time of the year, for they meddle not with one another but in *May*.

Manner of procreation of the Camayns.

The Caymans do not procreate but in May.

They call them in this Country, *Crocodiles*; tho in other places, of the *West-Indies*, they go under the Name of *Caymans*.

CHAP. V.

Of all the ſorts of Quadrupeds, and Birds, of this Iſland. As alſo a relation of the French Bucaniers.

BEſide the Fruits, which this Iſland produces, whoſe plenty, as is ſaid, ſurpaſſes all the Iſlands of *America*, it abounds alſo in all ſorts of Quadrupeds: as *Horſes*; *Bulls*, *Cows*, *Wild-Boars*, and others very uſeful to mankind, not only for Food, but for cultivating the ground, and the management of Commerce.

Wild-dogs Here are a vaſt number of *Wild Dogs*. Theſe deſtroy yearly, much Cattle. For no ſooner hath a Cow calv'd or a Mare foaled, but theſe *Wild-Maſtives* devour the young, if they find not reſiſtance from keepers, and domeſtick dogs. They run up and down the Woods and fields, commonly fifty, threeſcore, or more together. Being withal, ſo fierce, that they will often aſſault an entire herd of *Wild-Boars*, not ceaſing to worry them, till they have fetcht down two or three. One day a French *Bucanier* ſhew'd me a ſtrange action of this kind. Being in the Fields hunting together, we heard a great noiſe of Dogs, which had ſurrounded a *Wild-Boar*. Having *tame dogs* with us, we left them to the cuſtody of our ſervants; deſirous to ſee the ſport. Hence my Companion, and I, climbed up two ſeveral trees; both for Security and Proſpect. The *Wild-boar* all alone, ſtood againſt a tree, with his tuſks defending himſelf from a great number of Dogs that enclos'd him: kill'd with his teeth, and wounded ſeveral of them. This bloody fight continued about an hour: the *Wild-Boar*, mean while, attempting many times to eſcape. At laſt flying, one Dog leaping on his back, faſtned on his Teſticles, which at one pull he tore in pieces. The reſt of the Dogs perceiving the courage of their Companion, faſtned likewiſe on the Boar, and preſently kill'd him. This done, all of them, the firſt only excepted, laid themſelves down on the ground, about the Prey, and

Notable action of the Wild-dogs.

and there peaceably continued till he, the first and most courageous of the troop, had eat as much as he could. When this dog had done and left, all the rest fell in to take their share; till nothing was left. What ought we to infer from this notable action; performed by wild Animals? Only this, that even Beasts themselves are not destitute of knowledge, and that they give us documents how to honour such as have well deserved; since even these irrational Animals, did reverence, and respect him, that expos'd his life to the greatest danger, against the Common enemy.

Persecution of the Wild-dogs in Tortuga.

The Governour of *Tortuga*, *Monsieur Ogeron*, finding that the Wild-dogs kill'd so many of the Wild-boars, that the Hunters of that Island had much ado to find any, fearing lest that common sustenance of the Isle should fail, sent for a great quantity of Poyson, from *France*, to destroy the Wild-Mastives. This was done, A. 1668, by commanding Horses to be kill'd, and empoison'd, and laid open at certain places, where Wild-dogs used to resort. This being continued for six months, there were kill'd an incredible number. And yet all this could not exterminate and destroy the race; or scarce diminish them; their number appearing almost as before. These Wild-dogs are easily tamed among people, even as tame as ordinary House-dogs. The hunters of those parts, whensoever they find a Wild-bitch with whelps, commonly take away the puppies, and bring them home, and being grown up they hunt much better than other dogs.

But here the Curious Reader, may perhaps enquire, how so many wild-dogs came here? The occasion was, the *Spaniards* having possess'd these Isles, found them peopled with *Indians*, a barbarous people, sensual, and brutish, hating all labour, and only inclined to killing, and making war against their Neighbours; not out of ambition but only because they agreed not with themselves in some common terms of Language. And perceiving the dominion of the *Spaniards* laid great restrictions upon their lazy and brutish customs, they conceived an irreconcilable Hatred against them. But especially, because they saw them take possession of their Kingdoms and Dominions. Hereupon they made against them all the resistance they could. Opposing every where their designs to the utmost. And the *Spaniards*, finding themselves cruelly hated by the *Indians*, and no where secure from their treacheries, resolved

reſolved to extirpate and ruine them, ſince they could neither tame them by Civility, nor conquer them with the Sword. But the *Indians*, it being their cuſtom to make their Woods their chief places of defence, at preſent made theſe their refuge, whenever they fled from the *Spaniards*. Hereupon, thoſe firſt Conquerours of the new World, made uſe of dogs, to range and ſearch the intricateſt thickets of Woods and Foreſts for thoſe their implacable, and unconquerable Enemies. Thus they forced them, to leave their old refuge, and ſubmit to the ſword, ſeeing no milder uſage would do it. Hereupon they killed ſome of them, and quartering their bodies, placed them in the highways; that others might take warning from ſuch a puniſhment. But this ſeverity prov'd of ill conſquence. For inſtead of frighting them and reducing them to civility, they conceived ſuch horrour of the *Spaniards*, that they reſolved, to deteſt and fly their ſight for ever. Hence the greateſt part dyed in Caves, and ſubterraneous places of Woods and Mountains. In which places I my ſelf have often ſeen great numbers of human bones. The *Spaniards*, finding no more *Indians* to appear about the Woods, turn'd away a great number of Dogs they had in their houſes, and they finding no Maſters to keep them, betook themſelves to the Woods and Fields, to hunt for Food to preſerve their Lives. Thus by degrees they became unacquainted with Houſes and grew Wild. This is the trueſt account I can give of the multitudes of wild-dogs in theſe parts.

Wild-Horſes. But beſides theſe Wild Maſtives, here are alſo huge numbers of *Wild-Horſes*, every where, all over the Iſland. They are but low of Stature, ſhort-bodyed, with great Heads, long Necks, and big, or thick legs. In a word, they have nothing handſome in their ſhape. They run up and down commonly in troops of two or three hundred together; one going always before to lead the Multitude. When they meet any perſon travelling through the Woods or Fields, they ſtand ſtill, ſuffering him to approach, till he can almoſt touch them; and then ſuddainly ſtarting they betake themſelves to flight, running away as faſt as they can. The Hunters catch them, only for their Skins; tho ſometimes they preſerve their fleſh likewiſe which they harden with Smoak; uſing it for proviſions, when they go to Sea.

Here

Here would be alſo *Wild-Bulls* and *Cows*, in greater number, if by continual hunting they were not much diminiſht. Yet conſiderable profit is made to this day, by ſuch as make it their buſineſs to kill them. The *Wild-Bulls* are of a vaſt bigneſs of body; and yet they hurt not any one except they be exaſperated. Their Hides, are from eleven to thirteen foot long. *Wild-Bulls and Cows.*

The diverſity of Birds of this Iſland is ſo great, that I ſhould be troubleſom if I ſhould attempt to Muſter up their *Species*. So that I ſhall content my ſelf to mention ſome few of the chief. Here is a certain ſpecies of *Pullets*, in the Woods, which the *Spaniards* call *Pintadas*, which the Inhabitants find to be as good, as thoſe bred in houſes. Every body knows that the *Parrots* we have in *Europe*, are brought from theſe parts. Whence may be inferr'd, that ſeeing ſuch a number of theſe talkative Birds are preſerved among us, notwithſtanding the diverſity of Climates, much greater multitudes are to be found, where the Air and temperament is natural to them. The *Parrots* make their Neſts in holes of *Palmito trees*, which holes are before made by other Birds; for they are not capable of excavating any wood tho never ſo ſoft, having their own bills too crooked and blunt. Hence provident nature hath ſupplied them with the labour of other birds called *Carpinteros*, or *Carpinters*. Theſe are no bigger than Sparrows, yet have ſuch hard and piercing bills, that no iron inſtrument can be made fitter to excavate any tree, though never ſo ſolid, and hard. And of theſe holes the *Parrots* getting Poſſeſſion, build their Neſts. Of Pigeons of all ſorts, alſo the Inhabitants are abundantly provided. For eating of them, thoſe of this Iſland obſerve the ſame ſeaſons, we ſaid before, ſpeaking of *Tortuga*. Betwixt the Pigeons of both Iſlands is little or no difference; only that theſe of *Hiſpaniola*, are ſomething fatter, and bigger. Another ſort of ſmall Birds, here are called *Cabreros*, or *Goat-keepers*. Theſe are very like others called *Heronſeteas*, and chiefly feed upon Crabs of the Sea. In theſe Birds are found ſeven diſtinct bladders of Gall, and their fleſh is as bitter as *Aloes*. *Crows* or *Ravens*, more troubleſome than uſeful, do here make a hideous noiſe, through the whole Iſland. Their ordinary food is the fleſh of Wild-Dogs, or the Carcaſſes of thoſe Beaſts the *Bucaniers* kill and throw away. Theſe clamorous Birds no ſooner hear the report of a fowling-piece, or muſket but they gather from all ſides, in flocks, and fill the *Birds.* *Wood Pullets.* *Parrots.* *Parrots how they build their Neſts.* *Birds called Carpinters.* *Pigeons.* *Cabreros.* *Crows.*

the Air and Woods, with their unpleasant Notes. They nothing differ from those of *Europe*.

French *Nation in these parts.*

It is now time to speak of the *French*, who Inhabit great part of this Island. We have already told, how they came first into these parts. We shall now only describe their manner of Living, Customs, and ordinary Employments. The Callings or Professions they follow are generally but three: either to hunt, or plant, or else to rove on the Sea as Pirats. It is a constant custom among them all, to seek out a *Comrade* or *Companion*, whom we may call *Partner*, in their fortunes, with whom they joyn the whole stock of what they possess, towards a common Gain. This is done by Articles agreed to and reciprocally signed. Some constitute their surviving Companion absolute Heir to what is left, by the Death of the first. Others, if they be married, leave their Estates to their Wives and Children; others to other Relations. This done, every one applies himself to his Calling; which is always one of the three aforementioned.

Bucaniers.

The Hunters are again subdivided into two sorts. For some of these only hunt Wild-Bulls and Cows; others only Wild-Boars. The first of these are called *Bucaniers*. These not long ago, were about 600 on this Island; but now they are reckoned about 300. The cause has been, the great decrease of wild Cattle; which has been such, that far from getting, they now are but poor in this Trade. When the *Bucaniers* go into the Woods, to hunt for Wild-Bulls, and Cows, they commonly remain there a twelve month, or two years, without returning home. After the Hunt is over, and the spoil divided, they commonly sail to *Tortuga*, to provide themselves with Guns, Powder, and Shot, and other necessaries for another Expedition. The rest of their gains they spend prodigally, giving themselves to all manner of vices, and debauchery: particularly to Drunkenness, which they practice mostly with *Brandy*. This they drink as liberally, as the *Spaniards* do Water. Sometimes they buy together a Pipe of Wine; this they stave at one end, and never cease drinking till 'tis out. Thus sottishly they live till they have no Mony left. And as freely gratifie their Lusts, for which they find more Women than they can use. For all the Tavern-keepers and Strumpets, wait for these lewd *Bucaniers*, just as they do at *Amsterdam* for the arrival of the *East-India* Fleet. The said *Bucaniers* are very cruel and tyrannical

to

to their Servants. So that commonly these had rather be Gally-slaves, or saw *Brasil-wood*, in the *Rasp-houses* of *Holland*, than serve such barbarous Masters.

The second sort Hunt nothing but Wild-boars. The flesh of these they salt, and sell it so to the Planters. These Hunters have the same vicious customs, and are as much addicted to Debauchery as the former. But their manner of Hunting is different from that in *Europe*. For these *Bucaniers* have certain places, design'd for Hunting, where they live for three or four months; and sometimes a whole year. Such places are call'd *Dexa Boulan*; and in these with only the company of five or six friends, they continue all the said time in mutual friendship. The first *Bucaniers*, many times agree with Planters, to furnish them with meat all the year, at a certain price. The payment hereof is often made with two or three hundred weight of *Tobacco*, in the leaf. But the Planters commonly into the bargain, furnish them with a Servant; whom they send to help. To the Servant they afford sufficient necessaries for the purpose, especially of Powder and Shot, to Hunt withal.

The Planters began to cultivate, and plant the Isle of *Tortuga*, *Anno* 1598. The first Plantation was of *Tobacco*, which grew to admiration; being likewise very good. But by reason of the smalness of the Island, they could plant but little, there being many pieces of Land there, that were not fit to produce it. They attempted likewise to make Sugar, but by reason of the great expences, they could not bring it to any effect. So that the greatest part of the Inhabitants, as we said before, betook themselves to Hunting; and the remaining part to Piracy. At last the Hunters finding themselves unable to subsist, by that profession, began to seek out lands fit for culture; and in these they also planted *Tobacco*. The first land they chose. was *Cal de Sac*; towards the South part of the Island. This ground they divided into several quarters, which were called, *the great Amea*, *Niep*, *Rochelois*, *the little Grave*, *the great Grave*, and the *Augame*. Here they increased so, that now there are above 2000 Planters. At first they endured much hardship; because while they were busied about their Husbandry, they could not go out of the Island for Provisions. This hardship was increased by the necessity of grubbing, cutting down, burning, and digging, to extirpate the innumerable roots of Shrubs

Shrubs and Trees. For when the *French* poſſeſſed themſelves thereof, it was overgrown with Woods very thick; and theſe only inhabited by Wild-Boars. The method they took was to divide themſelves into ſmall Companies of two or three perſons together, and theſe Companies to ſeparate far enough from each other, provided with a few hatches, and ſome coarſe proviſion. Thus they uſed to go into the Woods, and there to build Huts only of a few rafters, and boughs of Trees. They firſt rooted up the Shrubs, and little Trees: then cut down the great ones. Theſe they heapt up, and then ſet on Fire; But they were conſtrained to grub, and dig up the Roots as well as they could. The firſt ſeed, they ſow'd was *Beans*. Theſe in thoſe Countries, ripen and dry away, in ſix Weeks.

The firſt fruit was Beans.

Potatos. The ſecond Fruit, neceſſary to humane life, which here they tryed, was *Potatos*. Theſe come not to perfection in leſs than four or five months. On theſe they moſt commonly make their breakfaſts. They dreſs them only by boyling them in a kettle, with fair water. Then they cover them with a cloth for half an hour; whereby they become as ſoft as boyled *Cheſnuts*. Of the ſaid *Potatos*, alſo they make a drink called *Maiz*. They cut them into ſmall ſlices, and cover them with hot water. When they are well imbib'd, they preſs them through a coarſe cloth; and the Liquor that comes, tho ſomething thick, they keep in veſſels, made for that purpoſe. Here after ſetling two or three days it works; and having thrown off its lees, is fit for drink. They uſe it with great delight and tho the taſt is ſomewhat ſour, yet it is very pleaſant, ſubſtantial, and wholeſome. The Invention of this is owing to the *Indians*, as well as of many others, which thoſe Barbarians found out for the preſervation and pleaſure of Life.

Mandioca The third fruit the newly cultivated land afforded, was *Mandioca*, which the *Indians*, call *Cazave*. This Root comes not to perfection till after eight or nine months; or perhaps a year. Being throughly ripe, it may be left in the ground, for eleven or twelve months, without fear of corruption. But this time paſt, they muſt be uſed one way or other; otherwiſe they rot. Of theſe Roots is made a ſort of granulous flower or meal, dry, and white, which ſupplies the want of common bread, of wheat; whereof the fields are altogether barren. For this

this purpose they have certain graters made either of Copper or Tin, wherewith they grate these Roots, just as they do *Miric* in *Holland*. By the by, let me tell you, *Miric* is a Root of a very biting taste, like strong Mustard, wherewith they make sauces for some sorts of Fish. When they have grated as much *Cazave* Roots, as will serve turn, they put the gratings into bags, or sacks, of coarse linnen, and press out all the moisture. Then they sieve the gratings, leaving them very like Sawdust. The meal thus prepared, they lay on planches of Iron, made very hot, on which it is converted into very thin Cakes. These are placed in the Sun, on the tops of houses, to be throughly dryed. And lest they should lose any part of their meal, what did not pass the Sieve, is made up in rolls, five or six Inches thick. These are plac'd one upon another, and left so, till they begin to corrupt. Of this they make a liquor call'd *Veycou*, which they find very excellent, and certainly is not inferior to our *English* Beer.

Bananas are another Fruit, of which is made excellent Liquor, which in strength and pleasantness of taste, may be compared to the best wines of *Spain*. But this Liquor easily causes drunkenness, and frequently inflames the throat, and produces dangerous diseases in that part. *Guineas agudos* is also another Fruit, whereof they make drink. But not so strong as the precedent. Howbeit one and t'other, are frequently mixt with water, to quench thirst. *Bananas.* *Guineas agudos.*

After they had cultivated these Plantations, with all sorts of Roots and Fruits, necessary for humane life, they began to plant *Tobacco*, for Trade. The manner whereof is thus. They make beds of earth, twelve foot square. These they cover well with *Palmite* leaves, that the rays of the Sun, may not reach the earth. They water them, when it doth not rain, as we do our Gardens in *Europe*. Being grown about the bigness of young Lettuce, they transplant it into streight lines, in spacious fields; setting every Plant three foot distant from each other. The fittest Season of the year for these things; is from *January*, till the end of *March*; these being the Months, wherein most rains fall. *Tobacco* must be weeded very carefully, seeing the least root of any other Herb, coming near it, hinders it's growth. When it is grown to the heigth of about one foot and a half, they cut off the tops, to hinder the *Manner of planting Tobacco.*

the ſtalks and leaves from ſhooting up too high, that the whole Plant may receive greater ſtrength from the earth. Mean while it comes to full perfection, they prepare certain apartments of 50 or 60 foot long, and 30 or 40 broad. Theſe they fill with Poles and Rafters, and on them lay the green *Tobacco* to dry. When it is throughly dryed, they ſtrip the leaf from the ſtalks, and cauſe it to be rolled up by certain people, who are employed in this work, and no other. To theſe they afford, for their labour, the tenth part of what they make up. This property is peculiar to *Tobacco*, which I ſhall not omit, that, if while it is yet in the ground, the leaf be pulled off from the ſtalk, it ſprouts again, no leſs than four times a year. Here I would give an account alſo of the manner of making *Sugar*, *Indigo*, and *Gimbes*; but ſeeing theſe things are not planted in thoſe parts, I paſs them over.

Property of the Tobacco-plant.

The *French* Planters, of *Hiſpaniola* have always been ſubject to the Governours of *Tortuga*: but not without much reluctancy, and grugging. In 1664, the *Weſt-India* Company of *France* laid the foundations of a *Colony* in *Tortuga*; under which the Planters of *Hiſpaniola* were comprehended as Subjects. This Decree diſguſted the ſaid Planters; they taking it very ill to be reputed Subjects to a private Company of men, who had no authority to make them ſo. Eſpecially being in a Country, which belong'd not to the King of *France*. Hereupon they reſolved to work no longer for the ſaid Company. And this reſolution was ſufficient to compel the Company to a total diſſolution of the Colony. But at laſt the Governour of *Tortuga*, who was pretty well ſtock'd with Planters, conceiving he could more eaſily force them than the *Weſt-India* Company, found an invention to draw them to his obedience. He promiſed them he would put off their Merchandize, and cauſe ſuch returns to be made from *France*, as they ſhould like. Withal, he dealt with the Merchants under hand, that all Ships, ſhould come conſign'd to him, and no perſons ſhould correſpond with thoſe Planters of *Hiſpaniola*; thinking thereby to avoid many inconveniencies, and compel them through want of all things, to obey. Thus he not only obtained the obedience he deſign'd, but ſome Merchants, who had promiſed to deal with them, and viſit them, no longer did it.

Subjection of the planters of Hiſpaniola.

Not-

Notwithſtanding what hath been ſaid, *A.* 1669, two Ships from *Holland* arrived at *Hiſpaniola*, with all ſorts of Merchandize. With theſe preſently the Planters reſolved to deal, and with the *Dutch* Nation for the future, thinking hereby to withdraw their obedience from the Governour of *Tortuga*, and by fruſtrating his deſigns, revenge themſelves of what they had endured under his Government. Not long after the arrival of the *Hollanders*, the Governour of *Tortuga* came to viſit the Plantation of *Hiſpaniola*, in a veſſel very well arm'd. But the Planters not only forbid him to come aſhore, but with their guns, forc'd him to retire faſter then he came. Thus the *Hollanders* began a Trade with theſe people. But ſuch Relations and Friends as the Governour had in *Hiſpaniola*, uſed all the endeavours they were capable of, to impede the commerce. This being underſtood by the Planters, they ſent them word, *that in caſe they lay'd not aſide their artifices, for the hindrance of the commerce, which was began with the* Hollanders, *they ſhould every one aſſuredly, be torn in peices.* Moreover to oblige farther the *Hollanders*; and contemn the Governour, and his party, they gave greater ladings unto the two Ships, than they could deſire, with many gifts, and preſents, unto the Officers, and Mariners; whereby they ſent them very well contented to their own Country. The *Hollanders* came again, very punctually, according to their promiſe, and found the Planters under a greater indignation than before, againſt the Governour. Either becauſe of the great ſatisfaction they had already conceived of this commerce with the *Dutch*, or that by their means they hoped to ſubſiſt by themſelves, without any further dependance upon the *French* Nation. However it was, ſuddainly after they ſet up another reſolution more ſtrange than the precedent. The Tenor hereof was; that they would go unto the Iſland of *Tortuga*, and cut the Governour in peices. Hereupon they gathered together as many Canows as they could, and ſet ſail from *Hiſpaniola*, with deſign, not only to kill the Governour, but alſo to poſſeſs themſelves of the whole Iſland. This they thought, they could more eaſily perform, by reaſon of all neceſſary aſſiſtance, which they believed would at any time be ſent them from *Holland*. By which means, they were ready determined in their minds, to erect themſelves into a new *Commonwealth*, independent of the Crown of *France*. But no ſooner had they began this great revolution of their

First arrival of the Hollanders at Hiſpaniola.

The Planters Rebel.

They reſolve to kill the Governour.

little State, when they receive news of a War declared between the two Nations in *Europe*. This wrought such a consternation in their minds, as caused them to give over that enterprize, and retire without attempting any thing.

The Governour craveth aid from the Crown of France.

In the mean while the Governour of *Tortuga* sent into *France*, for aid towards his own security, and the reduction of those people, unto their former obedience. This was granted him, and two men of war were sent unto *Tortuga*, with orders to be at his commands. Having received such a considerable supporr, he sent them very well equipped, unto the Isle of *Hispaniola*. Being arrived at the place, they landed part of their forces, with a design to force the people, to the obedience of whom they much hated in their hearts. But the *Planters* seeing the arrival of those two Frigats, and not being ignorant of their design, fled into the woods; abandoning their houses and many of their goods, which they left behind. These were immediately rifled, and burnt by the *French* without compassion, not sparing the least Cottage. Afterwards the Governour began to relent; and let them know, that *if they would return to his obedience; he would hearken to an Accommodation.*

The Planters surrender.

Hereupon the Planters finding they could expect no Relief; surrendred to the Governour, upon Articles made and signed on both sides. But these were not strictly observ'd; for he commanded two of the chiefest of them to be hanged. The residue were pardon'd; and withal he gave them free leave, *to trade with any Nation for whatsoever they found necessary.* With this Liberty, they began to recultivate their Plantations, which yielded a great quantity of very good Tobacco; they selling yearly to the sum of 20 or 30000 rowls.

The Planters here have but very few slaves. For want of which, themselves and servants, are constrained to do all the drudgery. These Servants commonly bind themselves to their Masters for Three years. But their Masters having no conscience, often traffick with their bodies, as with horses at a Fair; selling them to other Masters, as they sell *Negros*. Yea, to advance this Trade, some persons go purposely into *France*, (and likewise to *England*, and other Countries,) to pick up young men, or boys, whom they inveigle and transport, and having once got them into these Islands, they work them like Horses; the toil imposed on them, being much harder than what they enjoyn the *Negros*, their Slaves. For these they endeadeavour

Kid-nappers.

deavour to preſerve, being their perpetual bond-men; but for their *White Servants*, they care not whether they live or die, ſeeing they are to ſerve them no longer than three years. Theſe miſerable kidnap't people, are frequently ſubject to a Diſeaſe, which in thoſe parts is call'd *Coma*; being a total Privation of their Senſes. This Diſtemper is judged to proceed from their hard uſage, and change of their native climate. And there being often among theſe ſome of good quality, tender education, and ſofter conſtitution, they are more eaſily ſeiz'd with this diſeaſe, and others of thoſe Countries, than thoſe of harder bodies and laborious Lives. Beſides the hard uſage in their dyet, apparel, and reſt; many times they beat them ſo cruelly, that they fall down dead, under the hands of their cruel Maſters. This I have often ſeen with great grief. Of many inſtances I ſhall only give you the following Hiſtory, being very remarkable in its circumſtances.

Cruelty of a Planter towards his Servant.

A certain Planter of thoſe Countries, exercis'd ſuch cruelty towards one of his Servants, as caus'd him to run away. Having abſconded for ſome days in the woods, at laſt he was taken, and brought back to this wicked *Pharoah*. No ſooner had he got him, but he commanded him to be tyed to a Tree. Here he gave him ſo many laſhes on his naked back, as made his body run an entire ſtream of gore blood. Then to make the ſmart of his wounds the greater, he anointed them with Lemon-Juice, mixt with ſalt and pepper. In this miſerable poſture, he left him tyed to the Tree, for 24 hours. Which being paſt, he began his puniſhment again, laſhing him as before, ſo cruelly, that the miſerable wretch gave up the ghoſt, with theſe dying words: *I beſeech the Almighty God, Creator of Heaven and Earth, that he permit the wicked Spirit, to make thee feel as many torments before thy death, as thou haſt cauſed me to feel before mine.* A ſtrange thing and worthy aſtoniſhment, and admiration! Scarce 3 or 4 days paſt, after this horrible fact, when the Almighty Judge, who had heard the cries of that tormented wretch, ſuffered the Evil One, ſuddainly to poſſeſs this barbarous and inhuman *Amirricide*; ſo that thoſe cruel hands which had puniſh'd to death his innocent Servant, were the tormenters of his own body. For after a miſerable manner, he beat himſelf, and tore his own fleſh, till he loſt the very Shape of Man; not ceaſing to howl and cry, without any reſt, by day or night. Thus he continued till he died, raving mad. Many other

Examples of this kind I could rehearſe, but theſe not belonging to our preſent diſcourſe, I omit them.

In the Caribby Iſlands they are worſe.

The Planters of the *Caribby Iſlands* are rather worſe, and more cruel to their Servants, than the former. In the Iſle of S. *Chriſtopher* dwells one nam'd *Betteſa*, well known to the *Dutch* Merchants, who has kill'd above 100 of his Servants, with blows and ſtripes. The *Engliſh* do the ſame with their Servants. And the mildeſt cruelty they exerciſe towards them, is, that when they have ſerved 6 years of their time (they being bound among the *Engliſh* for 7) they uſe them ſo cruelly, as forces them to beg of their Maſters to ſell them to others, tho it be to begin another ſervitude of 7 years; or at leaſt 3 or 4. And I have known many who thus have ſerv'd 15 or 20 years before they could obtain their freedom. Another Law very rigorous among that Nation, is, if any Man owes another above 25 Shillings *Engliſh*, if he cannot pay, he is liable to be ſold for ſix or eight months. Not to trouble the Reader, any longer with relations of this kind. I ſhall now deſcribe the famous actions and exploits, of the greateſt Pirates, of my time, during my reſidence in thoſe parts. Theſe I ſhall relate without the leaſt paſſion or partiality; and aſſure my Reader, I ſhall give him no ſtories upon truſt or hearſay; but only thoſe enterpriſes, to which I was my ſelf an Eye-witneſs.

The Engliſh uſe to ſell one another for debts.

CHAP. VI.

The Original of the moſt famous Pirates of the Coaſts of America. *A famous exploit of* Pierre le Grand.

I Have told you in the precedent Chapters how I was compell'd to adventure my Life, among the Pirates of *America*: which ſort of men, I name ſo, becauſe they are not Authoriz'd by any Soveraign Prince. For the Kings of *Spain*, having on ſeveral occaſions ſent their Embaſſadors, to the Kings of *England* and *France*, *to complain of the moleſtations and troubles thoſe pirates often cauſed on the Coaſts of* America; *even in the calm of Peace*; it hath always been anſwered: *That ſuch men did not commit thoſe acts of Hoſtility and Piracy, as Subjects to their Majeſties; and therefore*

The King of Spain *complaineth againſt the Pirates.*

therfore his Catholick Majeſty might proceed againſt them as he ſhould think fit. The King of *France added: That he had no Fortreſs nor Caſtle, upon* Hiſpaniola; *neither did he receive a farthing of tribute from thence.* And the King of *England* adjoyned: *That he had never given any Commiſſions to thoſe of* Jamaica, *to commit hoſtility againſt the Subjects of his Catholick Majeſty.* Nor did he only give this bare anſwer but out of his Royal deſire to pleaſure the Court of *Spain*, recall'd the Governour of *Jamaica*, placing another in his room. All which could not prevent theſe Pirates from acting as heretofore. But before I relate their bold actions, I ſhall ſay ſomething of their Riſe and Exerciſes; as alſo of the chiefeſt of them; and their manner of arming before they put to Sea.

The riſe of Pierre le Grand.

The firſt Pirate, that was known upon *Tortuga*, was *Pierre le Grand*, or *Peter* the *Great*. He was born at *Diep* in *Normandy*. That action which rendred him famous, was his taking of the Vice-Admiral of the Spaniſh *Flota*, near the *Cape* of *Tiburon*, on the Weſt ſide of *Hiſpaniola*. This he performed with only one boat and 28 men. Now till that time, the *Spaniards* had paſſed and repaſſed, with all ſecurity, through the Channel of *Bahama*. So that *Pierre le Grand* ſetting out to Sea, by the *Caycos*, he took this great Ship, with all the eaſe imaginable. The *Spaniards* found aboard, they ſet aſhore, and ſent the veſſel to *France*. The manner how this undaunted Spirit attempted, and took, this large Ship, I ſhall give you out of the Journal of the Author, in his own words.

Bold Attempt of Pierre le Grand.

The Boat, ſays he, *wherein* Pierre le Grand *was with his companions, had been at Sea a long time, without finding any Priſe worth his taking. And their proviſions beginning to fail, they were in danger of ſtarving. Being almoſt reduc'd to deſpair, they ſpyed a great Ship of the Spaniſh Flota, ſeparated from the reſt. This Veſſel they reſolved to take, or die in the attempt. Hereupon they ſail'd towards her, to view her ſtrength. And tho they judged the Veſſel to be ſuperior to theirs, yet their covetouſneſs, and the extremity they were reduced to, made them venture. Being come ſo near that they could not poſſibly eſcape, they made an Oath to their Captain* Pierre le Grand, *to ſtand by him to the laſt.* 'Tis true the *Pirates did believe, they ſhould find the Ship unprovided to fight; and thereby the ſooner maſter her. It was in the dusk of the Evening, they began the attack. But before they engag'd they order'd the Chirurgeon of the boat to bore a hole i' th' ſides of*

it, that their own Vessel sinking under them, they might be compelled to attack more vigorously, and endeavour more hastily to board the Ship. This was done accordingly; and without any other arms than a Pistol in one hand, and a Sword in the other, they immediately climbed up the sides of the Ship, and ran all together into the great Cabin; where they found the Captain, with several of his companions, playing at Cards. Here they set a Pistol to his breast, commanding him to deliver up the Ship. The Spaniards *surpris'd to see the Pirates aboard their Ship, cryed* Jesus bless us! Are these Devils, or what are they? *Mean while, some of them took possession of the Gun-room, and seiz'd the arms; killing as many as made any opposition. Whereupon the* Spaniards *presently surrender'd. That very day the Captain of the Ship had been told, by some of the Seamen, that the boat which was in view cruising, was a boat of Pirates; whom the Captain slightingly answer'd;* 'What then? Must I be afraid of such a pitiful thing as 'that is; No, tho' she were a Ship as big, and as strong as 'mine is. *As soon as* Pierre le Grand *had taken this Rich prize, he detain'd in his service as many of the common Seamen as he had need of, setting the rest ashore, and then set sail for* France: *Where he continued, without ever returning to* America *again.*

The Inhabitants of Tortuga *begin to follow Piracy.*

The *Planters* and *Hunters* of *Tortuga*, had no sooner heard of the rich prize those Pirates had taken, but they resolved to follow their example. Hereupon many of them left their imployments, and endeavour'd to get some small Boats, wherein to exercise Piracy. But being not able to purchase or build them at *Tortuga*, they resolved to set forth in their *Canows*, and seek them elsewhere. With these they cruised at first upon *Cape de Alvarez*, where the *Spaniards* used to trade from one City to another, in small Vessels, in which they carry Hides, Tobacco, and other commodities, to the *Havana*; and to which the *Spaniards* from *Europe* do frequently resort.

They take a great number of Boats.

Here it was, that those Pirates at first took a great many Boats, laden with the aforesaid commodities. These they used to carry to *Tortuga*, and sell the whole purchase to the Ships that waited for their return, or accidentally happened to be there. With the gains of these prizes, they provided themselves with necessaries, wherewith to undertake other Voyages. Some of which were made to *Campeche*, and others towards *New-Spain*. In both which the *Spaniards* then drove a great Trade. Upon those

those coasts they found great numbers of trading vessels, and often ships of great burthen. Two of the biggest of these vessels, and two great ships which the *Spaniards* had laden with Plate in the Port of *Campeche*, to go to *Caracas*, they took in less than a months time and carry'd to *Tortuga*; where the whole people of the Island, encourag'd by their success, especially seeing in two years, the riches of the Country so much increased, they augmented the number of Pirates so fast, that in a little time, there were in that small Island and Port, above twenty ships of this sort of people. Hereupon the *Spaniards* not able to bear their Robberies any longer, equipt two great Men of War, both for the defence of their own coasts, and to cruise upon the enemies.

The number of Pirates increaseth.

CHAP. VII.

How the Pirates arm their Vessels, and regulate their Voyages.

BEfore the Pirates go to Sea, they give notice to all concern'd of the day on which they are to embarque, obliging each man to bring so many pound of Powder and Ball as they think necessary. Being all come aboard they consider where to get provisions; especially flesh: seeing they scarce eat any thing else. And of this the most common sort is Pork. The next food is Tortoises, which they salt a little. Sometimes they rob such or such *Hog-yards*; where the *Spaniards* often have 1000 heads of Swine together. They come to these places in the night, and having beset the keepers lodge, they force him to rise, and give them as many heads as they desire; threatning to kill him if he refuses or makes any noise; and these menaces are oftentimes, executed on the miserable Swine-keepers, or any other person that endeavours to hinder their Robberies,

How the Pirates arm their boats.

Their ordinary food.

Having got Flesh sufficient for their Voyage, they return to their Ship. Here they allow, twice a day, every one as much as he can eat; without weight or measure. Nor does the Steward of the Vessel give any more Flesh or any thing else to the Captain, than to the meanest Mariner. The Ship being well victuall'd, they deliberate whither they

they ſhall go to ſeek their deſperate Fortunes, and likewiſe agree upon certain Articles, which are put in writing, which every one is bound to obſerve, and all of them, or the chiefeſt, do ſet their hands to. Here they ſet down diſtinctly, what ſums of Mony each particular perſon ought to have for that voyage. The Fund of all the payments, being what is gotten by the whole Expedition; for otherwiſe it is the ſame Law among theſe People, as with other Pirates, *no prey, no pay*. Firſt therefore, they mention how much the Captain is to have for his Ship. Next the Salary of the Carpenter, or Shipwright, who careen'd, mended, and rigg'd the Veſſel. This commonly, amounts to 100 or 150 pieces of eight; according to the agreement. Afterwards for proviſions and victualling, they draw out of the ſame common ſtock about 200 pieces of eight. Alſo a Salary for the Chirurgeon, and his Cheſt of Medicaments, which uſally is rated at 200 or 250 pieces of eight. Laſtly they agree, what rate each one ought to have, that is either wounded, or maimed in his body, ſuffering the loſs of any Limb; as, for the loſs of a right Arm, 600 pieces of eight, or ſix ſlaves: For the left Arm, 500 pieces of eight or five ſlaves: For a right Leg, 500 pieces of eight, or five Slaves: For the left Leg, 400 pieces of eight, or Four Slaves; For an eye, 100 pieces of eight, or one Slave: For a Finger, the ſame as for the eye. All which ſums are taken out of the common ſtock of what is gotten by their Pyracy; and a very exact and equal dividend, is made of the remainder. They have alſo regard to qualities and places. Thus the Captain, or Chief, is allotted five or ſix portions to what the ordinary Seamen have; the Maſters-Mate, only two: And other Officers proportionable to their employ. After which they draw equal parts from the higheſt to the loweſt Mariner; the boys not being omitted, who draw half aſhare; becauſe when they take a better Veſſel than their own, it is the Boys duty to fire their former Veſſel, and then retire to the Prize.

Articles they agree upon among themſelves

Every piece of Eight is about 5s. Sterling.

They obſerve among themſelves very good orders. For in the prizes they take, it is ſeverely prohibited, to every one to take any thing to themſelves. Hence all they take is equally divided, as hath been ſaid before. Yea, they take a ſolemn Oath to each other, not to conceal the leaſt thing they find among the prey; and if any one is found falſe to the ſaid oath, immediately he is turned out of the ſociety. They are very civil and charitable to each other,

They are very faithful among themſelves.

ſo

ſo that if any wants what another has, with great willingneſs, they give it one to another. As ſoon as theſe Pirates have taken a Prize they immediately ſet aſhore the priſoners; detaining only ſome few for their own help and ſervice. whom alſo they releaſe, after two or three years. They refreſh themſelves at one Iſland, or another. But eſpecialy at thoſe on the South of *Cuba*. Here they careen their veſſels, while ſome hunt and others cruiſe in Canows for prize. Many times they take the poor Tortoiſe Fiſhermen, and make them work during their pleaſure. *Where they refreſh themſelves.*

In the ſeveral parts of *America*, are found four diſtinct *Species* of *Tortoiſes*. The firſt are ſo great, that they weigh 2 or 3000 pound. The ſcales are ſo ſoft, that they may be cut with a knife. But theſe are not good to eat. The ſecond ſort is of an indifferent bigneſs and of a green colour. Their ſcales are harder than the firſt; and of a very pleaſant taſt. The third is little different in ſize from the ſecond; only the head ſomething bigger. It is called by the French *Cavana*, and is not good meat. The fourth is named *Caret*, being very like thoſe of *Europe*. This ſort keeps commonly among the Rocks, whence they crawl out for their food, which is generally Sea-Apples. Thoſe other above mentioned, feed on graſs, which grows in the water, on the ſandy banks. Theſe banks or ſhelves for their pleaſant green, reſemble the delightful Meadows of the *United Provinces*. Their eggs are almoſt like thoſe of the *Crocodile*; but without any ſhell, being only covered with a thin film. They are found in ſuch prodigious quantities along the ſhores, that were they not frequently deſtroyed by birds, the Sea would abound with Tortoiſes. *Four ſpecies of Tortoiſes.* *Their eggs.*

Theſe Creatures have certain places where they lay their eggs every year. The chief are the three Iſlands called *Caymanes*, in the 20 *deg.* 15 *min.* Lat.; being 45 leagues North of *Cuba*. *Where they lay them.*

It is worth conſidering how the Tortoiſes find theſe Iſlands. For the greateſt part come from the *Gulf of Honduras*; 150 leagues off; and many times the ſhips having loſt their altitude, through the darkneſs of the weather, ſteer only by the noiſe the Tortoiſes make in ſwimming and reach thoſe Iſles. When their ſeaſon of hatching is paſt, they retire to *Cuba*; which affords them good food. But while they are at the *Caymanes*, they eat little or nothing. When they have been a month in the Seas of *Cuba*, and are grown fat,

the

the *Spaniards* fiſh for them; being then to be taken in ſuch abundance, that they furniſh their Cities, Towns and Villages with them. The way they take them is, by making with a great nail a kind of dart; this they fix at the end of a long pole, with which they kill the Tortoiſes when ever they appear above water.

The manner of fiſhing for Tortoiſes.

The Inhabitants of *New-Spain*, and *Campeche*, lade their beſt Merchandiſe, in Ships of great bulk; The veſſels from *Campeche* ſail in the Winter to *Caracas*, *Trinity Iſles* and that of *Margarita*, and return back again in the Summer. The Pirates knowing theſe ſeaſons (being very diligent in their Enquiries) always cruiſe between the places abovemention'd; but in caſe they light of no conſiderable booty, they commonly undertook ſome more hazardous enterprize. One remarkable inſtance of which I ſhall here give you. A certain Pirate called *Pierre Francois*, or *Peter Francis*, waiting a long time at Sea with his boat and 26 men, for the Ships that were to return from *Maracaibo* to *Campeche*, and not being able to find any prey, at laſt he reſolved to direct his courſe to *Rancherias*, near the River *de la Plata*, in 12 *deg.* and a half N. Lat. Here lies a rich *Bank of Pearl*, to the fiſhery whereof, they yearly ſend from *Cartagena* 12 Veſſels with a man of War, for their defence. Every Veſſel has at leaſt 2 *Negros* in it, who are very dextrous in diving to the depth of ſix fathoms, where they find good ſtore of Pearls. On this Fleet, called the *Pearl Fleet*, *Pierre Francois* reſolved to venture, rather than go home empty. They then rid at Anchor at the mouth of the River *de la Hacha*; the Man of War being ſcare half a league diſtant from the ſmall Ships, and the Wind very calm. Having ſpyed them in this poſture, he preſently pull'd down his ſails, and rowed along the coaſt, feigning to be a *Spaniſh* Veſſel, come from *Maracaibo*. But no ſooner was he come to the *Pearl-bank*, when ſuddenly he aſſaulted the Vice-admiral, of eight Guns and 60 men, commanding them to ſurrender. The *Spaniards* made a good Defence for ſome time; but at laſt were forced to ſubmit; having thus taken the Vice-Admiral, he reſolv'd to attempt the Man of War; with which Addition he hop'd to maſter the reſt of the Fleet. To this end he preſently ſunk his own Boat, putting forth the *Spaniſh* Colours, and weigh'd Anchor, with a little wind which then began to ſtir; having with threats and promiſes compell'd moſt of the *Spaniards* to aſſiſt him. But ſo ſoon as the Man of War perceiv'd one of his

Places where commonly the Pirates cruiſe.

Pierre Francois.

He goes to the River de la Hacha, and ſets upon a fleet of Pearl-fiſhers.

He takes the Vice-Admiral. And deſigns againſt the man of War.

his Fleet to set Sail, he did so too; fearing lest the Mariners design'd to run away with the Riches they had on board. The Pirates on this immediately gave over that enterprize, thinking themselves unable to encounter force to force. Hereupon, they endeavour'd to get out of the River and gain the open Seas, by making as much Sail as they could; which the Man of War perceiving, he presently gave them chase. But the Pirates having laid on too much Sail, and a gust of Wind suddenly rising, their Main-mast was brought by the board, which disabled them from escaping. *They lose their main-mast.*

This unhappy event much encouraged those in the Man of War; they gaining upon the Pirates every moment, and at last overtook them. But they finding they had 22 sound Men, the rest being either kill'd or wounded, resolved to defend themselves as long as possible. This they perform'd very courageously for some time, till they were forced by the Man of War to surrender on condition, that they should not be used as slaves, to carry stones, or be employed in other labours, for three or four years, as they serve their Negros; but that they should be set safe ashore on free land. On these Articles they yielded, with all they had taken; which was worth in Pearls alone, above 100000 pieces of eight, besides the Vessel, Provisions, Goods, *&c.* All which would have made this a greater Prize than he could desire. Which he had certainly carry'd off, if his Main-mast had not been lost as was said before. *They surrender unto the man of War upon Articles.*

Another bold attempt like this, nor less remarkable; I shall also give you. A certain Pirate of *Portugal*, thence call'd *Bartholomew Portugues*, was cruising in a Boat of 30 men and 4 small Guns from *Jamaica*, upon the Cape *de Corriente*, in *Cuba*; where he met a great ship, from *Maracaibo*, and *Cartagena*, bound for the *Havana*, well provided with 20 great Guns, and 70 Men, Passengers and Mariners. This ship he presently assaulted, which they on board as resolutely defended. The Pirate escaping the first encounter, resolv'd to attack her more vigorously than before, seeing he had yet suffer'd no great damage. This he performed with so much resolution, that at last after a long and dangerous fight, he became Master of it. The *Portugueſe* lost only ten men, and had four wounded, so that he had still remaining twenty fighting men, whereas the *Spaniards* had double the number. Having possessed themselves of the Ship, the wind being contrary to return to. *I Bartholomew Portugues. He takes a great Spaniſh Ship,*

Jamaica,

Jamaica, they resolv'd to steer to Cape Saint *Antony*, (which lies West of *Cuba*) there to repair and take in fresh water, of which they were then in great want.

Is taken and loseth his liberty.

Being very near the *Cape* abovesaid they unexpectedly met with three great Ships, coming from *New-Spain*, and bound for the *Havana*. By these not being able to escape, they were easily retaken, both Ship and Pirates and all made prisoners, and stript of all the riches they had taken but just before. The *Cargo* consisted in 120000 weight of *Cacao-nuts*, the cheif ingredient of *Chocolate*, and 70000 pieces of eight. Two days, after this misfortune, there arose a great storm, which separated the Ships from one another. The great Vessel, where the Pirates were, arrived at *Campeche*; where many considerable Merchants came and saluted the Captain. These presently knew the *Portugues* Pirate, being infamous for the many Insolencies, Robberies, and Murders he committed on their coasts, which they kept fresh in their memory.

He is brought unto Campeche.

Is condemned to the Gallows.

The next day after their arrival, the Magistrates of the City sent to demand the prisoners, from on board the ship, in order to punish them, according to their deserts. But fearing the Captain of those Pirates should make his escape (as he had formely done, being their prisoner once before) they judg'd it safer to leave him guarded on Shipboard for the present, while they erected a Gibbet to hang him on the next day, without any other process, than to lead him from the Ship to his punishment. The rumour of which was presently brought to *Bartholomew Portugues*, whereby he sought all possible means to escape that night. With this design he took two earthen Jars, wherein the *Spaniards* carry wine from *Spain* to the *West-Indies*, and stopp'd them very well; intending to use them for swimming, as those, unskill'd in that art, do corks or empty bladders. Having made this necessary preparation, he waited, when all should be asleep; but not being able to escape his Centry's vigilancy, he Stab'd him with a knife he had secretly purchased, and then threw himself into the Sea; with the earthen jars aforementioned, by help of which, tho' he never learn'd to swim, he reach'd the shore; and immediately took to the Woods, where he hid himself for three days, not daring to appear, eating no other food than wild herbs.

He kills his Centry, and escapes.

They seek after him in vain.

Those of the City next day, made diligent search for him in the Woods, where they concluded him to be. This strict enquiry *Portugues* saw from the hollow of a Tree, wherein

wherein he lay hid; and upon their return he made the beſt of his way to *del Golfo triſte*, forty leagues form *Campeche*; where he arrived within a fortnight after his eſcape: during which time, as alſo afterwards, he endur'd extreme hunger and thirſt, having no other Proviſion with him than a ſmall *Calabaca* with a little water, beſides the feats of falling again into the hands of the *Spaniards*. He eat nothing but a few ſhell-fiſh, which he found among the Rocks, near the Sea-ſhore. And being obliged to paſs ſome Rivers, not knowing well how to ſwim, he found at laſt an old board, which the waves had driven aſhore, wherein were a few great nails. Theſe he took, and with no ſmall labour, whetted on a ſtone, till he had made them like knives, tho not ſo well. With theſe, and nothing elſe, he cut down ſome branches of Trees, which with twigs and Oſiers he joyn'd together, and made, as well as he could, a boat to waft him over the Rivers. Thus arriving at the Cape of *Golfo triſte*, as was ſaid, he found a Veſſel of Pirates, Comrades of his own, lately come from *Jamaica*.

He goeth to the coaſts of Golfo triſte.

He gets there a boat.

To theſe he related all his adverſities, and misfortunes; and withal deſir'd they would fit him with a boat and 20 men. With which company alone, he promiſed to return to *Campeche*, and aſſault the Ship, that was in the River, by which he had been taken, 14 days before. They preſently granted his requeſt, and equipt him a boat accordingly. With this ſmall company he ſet out to execute his deſign; which he bravely performed eight days after he left *Golfo triſte*. For being arrived at *Campeche*, with an undaunted courage, and without any noiſe, he aſſaulted the ſaid Ship. Thoſe on board, thought 'twas a boat from land, that came to bring *contraband* goods; and ſo were in no poſture of defence. Which opportunity the Pirates laying hold on, aſſaulted them ſo reſolutely, that in a little time they compelled the *Spaniards* to ſurrender.

And retakes the Ship by which he was taken.

Being Maſters of the Ship, they immediatly weighed Anchor, and ſet ſail from the Port, leſt they ſhould be purſued by other Veſſels. This they did with the utmoſt joy, ſeeing themſelves poſſeſſours of ſo brave a Ship. Eſpecially *Portugues*, who by a ſecond turn of fortune was become rich and powerful again, who was ſo lately in that ſame Veſſel, a priſoner, condemned to be hanged. With this purchaſe he deſigned greater things; which he might have done, ſince there remain'd in the Veſſel ſo great a quantity of

He loseth the Ship in a storm. of rich Merchandise, tho' the plate had been sent to the City. But while he was making his voyage to *Jamaica* near the Isle of *Pinos*, on the South of *Cuba*, a terrible storm arose which drove the Ship against the *Jardines* Rocks,

And escapes, in a Canow. where she was lost, but *Portugues*, with his Companions, escaped in a Canow. In which he arrived at *Jamaica*, where it was not long e'er he went on new adventures, but was never fortunate after.

Roche Brasiliano

Nor less considerable are the actions of another Pirate; who now lives at *Jamaica*; who on several occasions, has perform'd very surprising things. He was born at *Groningben*, in the *United Provinces*; his own Name not being known, his companions gave him that of *Roche Brasiliano*, by reason of his long residence in *Brasil*. Hence he was forced to flie, when the *Portugueses* retook those Countries from the *Dutch*, several Nations then inhabiting at *Brasil* (as *English*, *French*, *Dutch*, and others) being constrained to seek new Fortunes.

This person fled to *Jamaica*. Where being at a stand how to get his living, he entred himself in the Society of Pirates; where he served as a private Mariner for some time, and behaved himself so well, that he was beloved and respected by all; one day some of the Mariners quarrell'd with their Captain to that degree, that they left the Boat. *Brasiliano* following them was chose their Leader; who

Is chosen Captain. having fitted out a small Vessel, they made him Captain.

He takes a great Ship. Within few days after he took a great Ship, coming from *New-Spain*, which had a great quantity of plate on board, and carried it to *Jamaica*. This action got him a great reputation at home; and tho in his private affairs he govern'd himself very ill; for he would oftentimes appear brutish and foolish: when in drink, running up and down the streets, beating or wounding those he met; no person daring to make any resistance.

To the *Spaniards* he was always very barbarous, and cruel; out of an inveterate hatred against that Nation. Of these he commanded several to be rosted alive on Wooden spits,

He loses his Ship, and escapeth in a Canow. for not shewing him *Hog-yards*, where he might steal Swine. After many of these cruelties, as he was cruising on the coasts of *Campeche*, a dismal tempest surprised him so violently, that his Ship was wrackt upon the coasts; the Mariners only escaping with their Musquets, and some few bullets and powder, which were the only things they could save. The Ship was lost between *Campeche*,

peche, and the *Golfo triſte*. Here they got aſhore in a *Canow*, and marching along the coaſt, with all the ſpeed they could, they directed their courſe towards *Golfo triſte*; the common refuge of the Pirates. Being upon this Journey, and all very hungry and thirſty, as is uſual in deſert places, they were purſued by a Troop of 100 *Spaniards*. *Braſiliano* perceiving their imminent danger, encourag'd his companions, telling them: *they were better Soldiers, and ought rather to die under their arms fighting, as it became men of courage, than ſurrender to the* Spaniards; *who would take away their lives with the utmoſt torments.* The Pirates were but thirty; yet ſeeing their brave Commander oppoſe the Enemy with ſuch courage, reſolv'd to do the like. Hereupon they fac'd the troop of *Spniards*, and diſcharg'd their Muſquets on them ſo dextrouſly, as they kill'd one horſeman almoſt with every ſhot. The fight continued for an hour, till at laſt the *Spaniards* were put to flight. They ſtript the dead, and took from them what was moſt for their uſe. Such as were not quite dead, they diſpatch'd with the ends of their Muſquets.

Is purſued by a Troop of Spaniards.

Putteth them to flight.

Having vanquiſht the Enemy, they mounted on Horſes they found in the field, and continued their Journey; *Braſiliano* having loſt but two of his Companions in this bloody fight, and had two wounded. Proſecuting their way, before they came to the Port, they ſpyed a boat at anchor from *Campeche*, well man'd, protecting a few Canows, that were lading wood. Hereupon, they ſent ſix of their men to watch them; who next morning, by a wile, poſſeſſ'd themſelves of the Canows. Having given notice to their Companions, they boarded 'em, and eaſily took alſo the little Man of War, their Convoy. Being thus Maſters of this Fleet, they wanted only proviſions, of which they found little aboard thoſe Veſſels. But this defect was ſupplied by the horſes, which they killed and ſalted, with ſalt, which by good fortune the Wood-cutters had brought with them; with which they ſupported themſelves, till they could get better.

They take a Fleet of Canows and a Boat of War.

They took alſo another Ship, going from *New-Spain* to *Maracaibo*; laden with divers ſorts of Merchandiſe, and pieces of eight, deſign'd to buy *Cacao-nuts*, for their lading home. All theſe they carried to *Jamaica*, where they ſafely arrived, and according to their cuſtom, waſted all in few days, in Taverns and Stews, giving themſelves to all manner of Debauchery. Such of theſe Pirates will ſpend two or 3000 pieces of eight, in a night, not leaving

They take a Ship from New Spain.

Pirates will ſpend 2 or 3000 peices of eight in one night.

ving themſelves a good ſhirt to wear, in the morning. I ſaw one of them give a common Strumpet 500 pieces of eight, to ſee her naked. My own Maſter would buy ſometimes a Pipe of Wine, and placing it in the ſtreet, would force thoſe that paſſed by to drink with him; threatning alſo to Piſtol them if they would not. He would do the like with Barrels of Beer, or Ale. And very often, he would throw theſe Liquors about the ſtreets, and wet peoples cloaths, without regarding whether he ſpoil'd their Apparel.

Among themſelves, theſe Pirates are very liberal. If any one has loſt all, which often happens in their manner of life, they freely give him of what they have. In Taverns, and Ale-houſes, they have great Credit; but at *Jamaica*, they ought not to run very deep in debt, ſeeing the inhabitants there eaſily ſell one another for debt. This hapned to my *Patron*, to be ſold for a debt of a Tavern, wherein he had ſpent the greateſt part of his Mony. This Man had within three months before, 3000 peices of eight in ready Caſh; all which he waſted in that little time, and became as poor, as I have told you.

Braſiliano *goeth to Sea.*

But to return; *Braſiliano*, after having ſpent all, was forc'd to go to Sea again, to ſeek his fortune. He ſet forth towards the coaſt of *Campeche*, his common Rendezvous. Fifteen days after his arrival, he put himſelf into a *Canow*, to eſpy the Port of that City, and ſee if he could rob any *Spaniſh* Veſſel. But his fortune was ſo bad, that both he and all his Men, were taken, and carried before the Governour, who immediately caſt them into a Dungeon, intending to hang them every one. And doubtleſs he had done ſo, but for a Stratagem of *Braſiliano*, which ſaved their lives. He wrote a Letter to the Governour, in the names of other Pirates, that were abroad, at Sea; telling him: *He ſhould have a care, how he uſed thoſe perſons he had in cuſtody. For if he hurt them in the leaſt, they ſwore they would never give quarter to any* Spaniard, *that ſhould fall into their hands.*

And is made priſoner with all his men.

Is ſet at liberty, and ſent into Spain.

Theſe Pirates having been often at *Campeche*, and other places of the *Weſt-Indies*, in the *Spaniſh* dominions, the Governour fear'd what miſchief their companions abroad might do, if he ſhould puniſh them. Hereupon he releas'd them, exacting only an Oath of them, that they would leave their exerciſe of Piracy for ever. And withall he ſent them as common Mariners, in the *Galeons*, to *Spain*.

They

They got in this Voyage all together 500 peices of eight; ſo that they tarried not long there, after their arrival, providing themſelves with neceſſaries, they returned to *Jamaica*. From whence they ſet forth again to Sea, committing greater Robberies and Cruelties, than before. But eſpecially, abuſing the poor *Spaniards*, that fell into their hands, with all ſorts of cruelty.

The *Spaniards* finding they could gain nothing on theſe people, nor diminiſh their number, daily reſolved to leſſen the number of their trading Ships. But neither was this of any Service. For the Pirates finding fewer Ships at Sea, began to gather into Companies, and to land on their Dominions, ruining Cities, Towns, and Villages; pillaging, burning, and carrying away as much as they could. *The Pirates begin to make land invaſions.*

The firſt Pirate, who began theſe invaſions by Land, was *Lewis Scot*, who Sack'd the City of *Campeche*, which he almoſt ruin'd, Robbing and deſtroying all he could; and after he had put it to an exceſſive ranſome he left it. Lewis Scot.

After *Scot*, came another, named *Manſvelt*, who invaded *Granada*, and penetrated even to the South Sea, till at laſt for want of proviſion, he was forced to go back. He aſſaulted the Iſle of S. *Catherine*, which he took, with a few priſoners. Theſe directed him to *Cartagena*, a principal City in *Nueva Granada*. Manſvelt.

But the bold attempts and actions, of *John Davis*, born at *Jamaica*, ought not to be forgotten, being ſome of the moſt remarkable. Eſpecially his rare prudence and valour, ſhew'd in the aforementioned Kingdom of *Granada*. This Pirate having long cruiſed in the *Gulf* of *Pocatauro*, on the Ships expected from *Cartagena*, bound for *Nicaragua*, and not meeting any of them, reſolved at laſt to land in *Nicaragua*, leaving his Ship hid on the coaſt. John Davis.

This deſign he ſoon executed. For taking 80 Men, out of 90, which he had in all, (the reſt being left to keep the Ship) he divided them equally into 3 Canows. His intent was to rob the Churches, and rifle the Houſes of the chief Citizens of *Nicaragua*. Thus in the dark night, they entred the River leading to that City, Rowing in their Canows. By day they hid themſelves and boats under the branches of Trees, on the banks which grow very thick along the River ſides, in thoſe Countries, and along the Sea coaſt. Being arrived at the City the third night, the Centry, who kept the poſt of the River, thought them to be Fiſhermen that had been fiſhing in the Lake. And *He lands in* Nicaragua.

moſt of the Pirates underſtanding *Spaniſh*, he doubted not as ſoon as he heard them ſpeak. They had in their Company an *Indian*, who had run away from his Maſter, who would have enſlav'd him unjuſtly. He went firſt aſhore, and inſtantly kild the Centry: this done they entred the City, and went directly to three or four Houſes of the chief Citizens, where they knock'd ſoftly. Theſe believing them to be Friends, open'd the doors, and the Pirates ſuddainly poſſeſſing themſelves of the Houſes, ſtole all the mony and plate they could find. Nor did they ſpare the Churches, and moſt ſacred things, all which were pillaged and prophan'd, without any reſpect or veneration.

They kill the Centry of the City.

And enter it.

They ſpare not the Churches.

Mean while great cries and lamentations were heard of ſome, who had eſcaped them, ſo that the whole City was in an uproar, and all the Citizens rallied in order to a defence; which the Pirates perceiving they inſtantly fled, carrying away their Booty and ſome Priſoners. Theſe they led away; that if any of them ſhould be taken by the *Spaniards*, they might uſe them for ranſom. Thus they got to their Ship, and with all ſpeed put out to Sea; forcing the Priſoners, before they let them go, to procure them as much fleſh as was neceſſary, for their Voyage to *Jamaica*. But no ſooner had they weigh'd Anchor, when they ſaw a Troop of about 500 *Spaniards*, all well-armed, at the Sea-ſide. Againſt theſe they let flie ſeveral Guns, wherewith they forc'd them to quit the ſands, and retire with no ſmall regret, to ſee thoſe Pirates carry away ſo much plate of their Churches and Houſes, tho diſtant at leaſt 40 Leagues from the Sea.

They get away with many riches.

Are purſued by 500 Spaniards.

But all in vain.

Theſe Pirates got in this occaſion, above 4000 peices of Eight in mony, beſides much Plate, and many Jewels; in all to the value of 50000 pieces of Eight, or more. With all this they arrived at *Jamaica*, ſoon after. But this ſort of people, being never long Maſters of their mony, they were ſoon conſtrained to ſeek more by the ſame means. And Captain *John Davis*, preſently after his return, was choſen Admiral of ſeven or eight Veſſels; he being now eſteem'd an able Conductor for ſuch enterprizes. He began his new Command by directing his Fleet to the North of *Cuba*, there to wait for the Fleet from *New-Spain*. But, miſſing his deſign, they determined for *Florida*. Being arrived there, they landed their men, and Sack'd a ſmall City, nam'd S. *Auguſtine* of *Florida*. The Caſtle had a Garriſon of 200 Men; but could not prevent the pillage

They brought away 50000. *pieces of Eight.*

John Davis *is made Admiral of the Pirates.*

He ranſacks the City of S. Auguſtine.

pillage of the City; they effecting it without the leaſt damage from either Soldiers, or Townſmen.

Thus we have ſpoken in the firſt Part of this book, of the conſtitution of *Hiſpaniola*, and *Tortuga*, their proprieties, and Inhabitants, as alſo of their Fruits. In the ſecond Part, we ſhall deſcribe the actions of two moſt famous Pirates, who committed many horrible crimes, and inhumanities upon the *Spaniards*.

The End of the Firſt Part.

BUCANIERS OF AMERICA.

PART II.

CHAP. I.

Origine of Francis Lolonois, *and beginning of his Robberies.*

Francis Lolonois.

Francis Lolonois was Native of that Territory in *France*, which is call'd *Les Sables d' Olone*, or *the Sands of Olone*. In his Youth he was transported to the *Caribby Islands*, in quality of a Servant or Slave, according to custom; of which we have already spoken. Being out of his time, he came to *Hispaniola*. Here he join'd for some while with the *Hunters*, before he began his Robberies upon the *Spaniards*; which I shall now relate, till his unfortunate Death.

He serveth the Pyrates.

At first he made two or three Voyages as a common Mariner; wherein he behaved himself so courageously, as to gain the favour of the Governour of *Tortuga*, *Monsieur de la Place*; in so much, that he gave him a Ship, in which he might seek his Fortune, which was very favourable to him at first: for in a short while he got great Riches. But his cruelties against the *Spaniards* were such, that the Fame of them made him so well known through the *Indies*, that the *Spaniards*, in his time, would chuse rather to die, or sink fighting, than surrender; knowing they should have no Mercy at his hands. But fortune being

being ſeldom conſtant, after ſome time turned her back: For in a huge Storm he loſt his Ship on the Coaſts of *Campeche*. The men were all ſav'd; but coming upon dry Land, the *Spaniards* purſu'd them, and kill'd the greateſt part, wounding alſo *Lolonois*. Not knowing how to eſcape, he ſav'd his life by a Stratagem. Mingling Sand with the Blood of his Wounds, with which beſmearing his face and other parts of his body, and hiding himſelf dexterouſly among the Dead, he continued there till the *Spaniards* quitted the Field.

Loſeth his Ship, and is wounded.

Eſcapes by a Stratagem.

They being gone, he retired to the Woods, and bound up his Wounds as well as he could. Theſe being pretty well healed, he took his way to *Campeche*, having diſguiſed himſelf in *Spaniſh* Habit. Here he inticed certain Slaves, to whom he promiſed Liberty, if they would obey him, and truſt his Conduct. They accepted his Promiſes, and ſtealing a Canow, they went to Sea with him. Now the *Spaniards* having made Priſoners ſeveral of his Companions, kept them in cloſe Dungeons, while *Lolonois* went about the Town and ſaw what paſs'd. Theſe were often asked, *What is become of your Captain?* To whom they conſtantly anſwered, *He was Dead.* Which rejoic'd the *Spaniards*, who made Bonfires, and knowing nothing to the contrary, gave thanks to God for their deliverance from ſuch a cruel Pyrat. *Lolonois* having ſeen theſe Joys for his death, made haſt to eſcape with the Slaves above-ſaid, and came ſafe to *Tortuga*, the common Refuge of all ſort of Wickedneſs, and the Seminary, as it were of Pirates and Thieves. Though now his Fortune was low, yet he got another Ship with Craft and Subtilty, and in it 21 men. Being well provided with Arms and neceſſaries, he ſet forth for *Cuba*, on the South whereof is a ſmall Village, call'd *de los Cayos*. The Inhabitants drive a great Trade in Tobacco, Sugar, and Hides; and all in Boats, not being able to uſe Ships, by reaſon of the little depth of that Sea.

He retirs unto the Woods.

The Spaniards believe him dead.

He goeth to Sea again.

Lolonois was perſwaded he ſhould get here ſome conſiderable Prey; but by the good fortune of ſome Fiſhermen who ſaw him, and the mercy of God they ſcap'd him. For the Inhabitants of the Town diſpatch'd immediately a Meſſenger over land to the *Havana*, complaining that *Lolonois* was come to deſtroy them, with two Canows. The Governour could very hardly believe this, having received Letters from *Campeche* that he was dead. But at

His Enterprix at the Village de los Cayos.

their importunity he ſent a ſhip to their relief, with ten Guns, and 90 men well arm'd; giving them this expreſs Command: *They ſhould not return unto his preſence, without having totally deſtroy'd thoſe Pirats.* To this effect he gave them a *Negro* to ſerve for a Hangman; and Orders, that, *They ſhould immediately hang every one of the Pirats, excepting* Lolonois *their Captain, whom they ſhould bring alive to the* Havana. This ſhip arriv'd at *Cayos*; of whoſe coming the Pirats were advertiſed beforehand; and inſtead of flying, went to ſeek it in the River *Eſtera*, where ſhe rode at Anchor. The Pirats ſeiz'd ſome Fiſher-men, and forc'd them by night, to ſhew the entry of the Port, hoping ſoon to obtain a greater Veſſel than their two Canows, and thereby to mend their Fortune. They arrived, after Two in the morning, very nigh the Ship. And the Watch on board the Ship asking them *Whence they came, and if they had ſeen any Pirats? abroad* They cauſed one of the Priſoners to anſwer, *They had ſeen no Pirats, nor any thing elſe.* Which anſwer made them believe that they were fled upon hearing of their coming.

But they ſoon found the contrary: For about break of day the Pirats aſſaulted the Veſſel on both ſides with their two Canows, with ſuch vigour, that though the *Spaniards* behaved themſelves as they ought, and made as good defence as they could, making ſome uſe of their great Guns; but they were forced to ſurrender, being beaten by the Pirats, with Sword in hand, down under the Hatches. From hence *Lolonois* commanded them to be brought up one by one, and in this order cauſed their heads to be ſtruck off. Among the reſt came up the *Negro*, deſigned to to be the Pirats Executioner. This Fellow implored mercy at his hands very dolefully, telling *Lolonois* he was conſtituted Hangman of that ſhip; and if he would ſpare him, he would tell him faithfully all that he ſhould deſire. *Lolonois* making him confeſs what he thought fit, commanded him to be murthered with the reſt. Thus he cruelly and barbarouſly put them all to death, reſerving only one alive; whom he ſent back to the Governour of *Havana*, with this Meſſage in writing: *I ſhall never henceforward give quarter to any* Spaniard *whatſoever*: *And I have great hopes I ſhall execute on your own perſon the very ſame puniſhment I have done upon them you ſent againſt me. Thus I have retaliated the kindneſs you deſign'd to me and my Companions.* The Governour much troubled at this ſad News, ſwore

His Cruelty.

ſwore in the preſence of many, he would never grant Quarter to any Pirat that ſhould fall into his hands. But the Citizens of the *Havana* deſired him not to perſiſt in the execution of that raſh and rigorous Oath, *Seeing the Pirats would certainly take occaſion from thence to do the ſame; and they had an hundred times more opportunity of Revenge than he. That being neceſſitated to get their Livelyhood by Fiſhery, they ſhould hereafter always be in danger of their lives.* By theſe reaſons he was perſwaded to bridle his Anger, and remit the ſeverity of his Oath.

Now *Lolonois* had got a good Ship, but very few Proviſions and People in it: to purchaſe both which he reſolv'd to cruiſe from one port to another. Thus doing for ſome while, without ſucceſs, he determined to go to the Port of *Maracaibo*. Here he ſurpriſed a Ship laden with Plate and other Merchandize, outward bound to buy *Cacao-nuts*. With theſe Prizes he returned to *Tortuga*; where he was received with Joy by the Inhabitants, they congratulating his happy Succeſs, and their own private Intereſt. He ſtaid not long there, but deſign'd to equip a Fleet ſufficient to tranſport 500 men, and neceſſaries. Thus provided he reſolv'd to pillage both Cities, Towns, and Villages; and finally, take *Maracaibo* it ſelf. For this purpoſe, he knew the Iſland of *Tortuga* would afford him many reſolute and couragious men, fit for ſuch Enterprizes. Beſides, he had in his ſervice ſeveral Priſoners well acquainted with the ways and places deſigned upon.

He takes a Ship of Maracaibo.

CHAP. II.

Lolonois *equips a Fleet, to land upon the* Spaniſh *Iſlands of* America, *with intent to Rob, Sack, and Burn whatſoever he met.*

OF this deſign *Lolonois* giving notice to all the Pirats, whether at home or abroad, he got together in a little while above 490 men. Beſides which there was then in *Tortuga* another Pirat, nam'd *Michael de Baſco*, who by his Piracy had got Riches ſufficient to live at eaſe,

Lolonois joyns another Pirat and unto him

and go no more abroad; having withal the Office of Major of the Iſland. But ſeeing the great Preparations that *Lolonois* made for this Expedition, he join'd him, and offer'd him, that if he would make him his chief Captain by Land (ſeeing he knew the Country very well, and all its Avenues) he would ſhare in his Fortunes, and go with him. They agreed upon Articles, with great joy of *Lolonois*, knowing that *Baſco* had done great Actions in *Europe*, and had the repute of a good Soldier. Thus they all embarqued in eight Veſſels; that of *Lolonois* being the greateſt, having ten Guns of indifferent carriage,

They ſet ſail and come to Bayala.

All things being ready, and the whole company on board, they ſet ſail together about the end of *April*, being in all, 660 perſons. They ſtear'd for that part call'd *Bayala*, North of *Hiſpaniola*. Here they took into their company ſome *French Hunters*, who voluntarily offered themſelves. And here they provided themſelves with Victuals and Neceſſaries for their Voyage.

They ſail again, & take a Spaniſh Ship.

From hence they ſail'd again the laſt of *July*, and ſteered directly to the Eaſtern Cape of the Iſle called *Punta de Eſpada*. Hereabouts eſpying a Ship from *Puerto Rico*, bound for *New Spain*, laden with *Cacao-nuts*. *Lolonois* commanded the reſt of the Fleet to wait for him near *Savona*, on the Eaſt of Cape *Punta de Eſpada*, he alone intending to take the ſaid Veſſel. The *Spaniards*, though they had been in ſight full two hours, and knew them to be Pirats, yet would not flie, but prepared to fight; being well armed, and provided. The Combat laſted three hours; and then they ſurrendred. This Ship had 16 Guns, and fifty fighting men aboard. They found in her 120000

Lading of the Ship.

weight of Cacao, 40000 *Pieces of Eight*, *and the value of* 10000 *more in Jewels*. *Lolonois* ſent the Veſſel preſently to *Tortuga* to be unladed, with orders to return as ſoon as poſſible to *Savona*; where he would wait for them. Mean while the reſt of the Fleet, being arrived at *Savona*, met another *Spaniſh* Veſſel coming from *Coman* with Military Proviſions to *Hiſpaniola*; and Mony to pay the Gariſons there. This Veſſel alſo they took without any reſiſtance, though mounted with eight Guns. In it were 7000 weight of Powder, great number of Muskets, and like things with 12000 Pieces of Eight.

Theſe

These successes encourag'd the Pirats, they seeming very lucky beginnings. Especially finding their Fleet pretty well recruited in a little while. For the first Ship arriving at *Tortuga*, the Governour ordered it to be instantly unladen, and soon after sent back with fresh provisions, and other Necessaries, to *Lolonois*. This Ship he chose for himself, and gave that which he commanded, to his Comrade *Antony du Puis*. Being thus recruited with men, in lieu of them he had lost in taking the Prizes, and by sickness, he found himself in a good condition to set sail for *Maracaibo*, in the Province of *Nueva Venezuela*, *Lat.* 12 *deg.* 10 *min. N.* This Island is 20 leagues long and 12 broad. To this Port also belong the Islands of *Onega and Monges*. The East-side thereof is call'd *Cape St. Roman*, and the Western side *Cape of Caquibacoa*. The Gulf is called by some, the *Golf of Venezuela*; but the Pirats usually call it the *Bay of Maracaibo*.

At the entrance of this Gulf are two Islands, extending from East to West. That towards the East is called *Isla de las Vigilia*, or the *Watch-Isle*; because in the middle is an high Hill, on which stands a Watch-House. The other is call'd *Isla de la Palomas*, or the *Isle of Pigeons*. Between these two Islands runs a little Sea, or rather Lake, of fresh water 60 leagues long, and 30 broad; which disgorging into the Ocean, dilates it self about the said two Islands. Between them is the best passage for Ships, the Chanel being no broader than the flight of a great Gun of about eight pound. On the *Isle of Pigeons* standeth a Castle, to impede the entry of Vessels; all being necessitated to come very nigh the Castle, by reason of two Banks of Sand on the other side with only 14 foot water. Many other Banks of Sand there be in this Lake, as that call'd *el Tablazo*, or the *great Table*, no deeper than ten foot; forty leagues within the Lake. Others there be that have no more than six, seven, or eight foot in depth. All are very dangerous, especially to Mariners unaquainted with them. West hereof is the City of *Maracaibo*, very pleasant to the view, its Houses being built along the shore, having delicate Prospects all round. The City may contain three or four thousand persons, Slaves included; all which make a Town of a reasonable bigness. There are judged to be about eight hundred persons able to bear Arms, all *Spaniards*. Here are one Parish-Church, well built and adorned; four Monasteries, and

Lake of Maracaibo.

Castle.

Sand-bank.

Situation of Maracaibo.

and one Hoſpital. The City is governed by a Deputy-Governour, ſubſtituted by the Governour of *Caracas*. The Trade here exerciſed, is moſt in Hides and Tobacco. The Inhabitants poſſeſs great numbers of Cattel and many Pantations, which extend 30 leagues in the Country; eſpecially towards the great Town of *Gibraltar*, where are gathered huge quantities of *Cacao-nuts*, and all other Garden-fruits; which ſerve for the regale and ſuſtenance of the Inhabitants of *Maracaibo*, whoſe Territories are much drier than thoſe of *Gibraltar*. Hither thoſe of *Maracaibo*, ſend great quantities of Fleſh; they making returns in Oranges, Lemons, and other Fruits. For the Inhabitants of *Gibraltar* want Fleſh, their Fields being not capable of feeding Cows nor Sheep.

The Port. Before *Maracaibo* is a very ſpacious and ſecure Port, wherein may be built all ſort of Veſſels; having great convenience of Timber, which may be tranſported thither at little charge. Nigh the Town lies alſo a ſmall Iſland call'd *Borrica*, where they feed great numbers of *Goats*, which Cattel the Inhabitants uſe more for their Skins than their Fleſh or Milk; they ſlighting theſe two, unleſs while they are tender and young kids. In the Fields are fed ſome Sheep, but of a very ſmall ſize. In ſome Iſlands of the Lake, and in other places hereabouts, are many *Savage Indians*, call'd by the *Spaniards Bravos*, or Wild. Theſe could never be reduced by the *Spaniards*, being brutiſh and untamable. They dwell moſtly towards the Weſt ſide of the Lake, in little Huts built on Trees growing in the water; ſo to keep themſelves from the innumerable *Moſquito's*, or *Gnats*, that infeſt and torment them night and day. To the Eaſt of the ſaid Lake are whole Towns of Fiſhermen, who likewiſe live in Huts, built on Trees, as the former. Another reaſon of this dwelling, is the frequent Inundations; for after great Rains, the Land is often overflow'd for two or three leagues; there being no leſs than 25 great Rivers that feed this Lake. The Town of *Gibraltar* is alſo frequently drown'd by theſe, ſo that the Inhabitants are conſtrained to retire to their Plantations.

Iſle of Borrica.

Wild Indians.

Inundations of Gibraltar.

Its Situation. *Gibraltar* ſituate at the ſide of the Lake about forty leagues within it, receives its Proviſions of Fleſh, as has been ſaid, from *Maracaibo*. The town is inhabited by about 1500 perſons, whereof 400 may bear Arms. The greateſt part of them keep Shops, wherein they exerciſe one

one Trade or other. In the adjacent Fields are numerous Plantations of *Sugar* and *Cacao*; in which are many tall and beautiful Trees, of whose Timber Houses may be built, and Ships. Among these are many handsome and proportionable *Cedars*, seven or eight foot about of which they build Boats and Ships; so as to bear one onely great Sail; such Vessels being call'd *Piragua's*. The whole Country is well furnished with Rivers and Brooks, very useful in Drowths, being then cut into many little Chanels, to water their Fields and Plantations. They plant also much Tobacco, well esteemed in *Europe*; and for its goodness, is called there, *Tobacco de Sacerdotes*, or *Priests Tobacco*. They enjoy nigh twenty leagues of jurisdiction; which is bounded by very high Mountains perpetually covered with Snow. On the other side of these Mountains is situate a great City called *Merida*, to which the town of *Gibraltar* is subject. All Merchandize is carried hence to the aforesaid City, on Mules; and that but at one season of the year, by reason of the excessive Cold in those high Mountains. On the said Mules returns are made in Flour of Meal, which comes from towards *Peru*, by the way of *Estaffe*.

Cedars.

Priests Tobacco, so called.

Merida.

Thus far I thought good to make a short description of the Lake of *Maracaibo*, that my Reader might the better comprehend what I shall say concerning the Actions of the Pirats in this place; as follows.

Lolonois arriving at the *Gulf of Venezuela*, cast Anchor with his whole Fleet, out of sight of the *Vigilia*, or *Watch-Isle*. Next day very early he set sail thence, with all his Ships, for the *Lake of Maracaibo*; where they cast Anchor again. Then they landed their men, with design to attack, first the Fortress that commanded the Bar, therefore call'd *de la Barra*. This Fort consists only of several great Baskets of Earth placed on a rising ground, planted with 16 great Guns, with several other heaps of Earth round about, for covering their men. The Pirats having landed a league off this Fort, advanced by degrees towards it. But the Governour having espied their landing, had plac'd an Ambuscade to cut them off behind, while he should attak them in front. This the Pirats, discover and getting before, they defeated it so entirely, that not a man could retreat to the Castle. This done *Lolonois* with his Companions advanc'd immediately to the Fort. And after a Fight of almost three hours, with the usual

Arrival of Lolonois to the Gulf.

usual desperation of this sort of people, they became Masters thereof without any other Arms than Swords and Pistols. While they were fighting, those who were the routed Ambuscade, not being able to get into the Castle, retired to *Maracaibo* in great confusion and disorder, crying, *The Pirats will presently be here with two thousand men and more.* This City having formerly been taken by this kind of people, and lack'd to the uttermost, had still in memory an *Idea* of that misery. So that upon these dismal News, they endeavoured to escape towards *Gibraltar* in their Boats and Canows, carrying with them all the Goods and Money they could. Being come to *Gibraltar*, they told how the Fortress was taken, and nothing had been sav'd, nor any persons escaped.

They take the Fort.

They call the Fleet.

The Castle thus taken by the Pirats, they presently signified to the Ships their Victory; that they should come farther in, without fear of danger. The rest of that day was spent in ruining and demolishing the said Castle.

Demolish the Fort.

They nailed the Guns, and burnt as much as they could not carry away: burying the dead, and sending on board the Fleet the wounded. Next day very early they weigh'd Anchor, and stear'd all together towards *Maracaibo*, about six leagues distant from the Fort. But the wind failing, that day they could advance little, being forced to expect the Tyde. Next morning they came in sight of the Town, and prepared for landing under the protection of their own Guns; fearing the *Spaniards* might have laid an Ambuscade in the Woods. They put their men into Canows, brought for that purpose, and landed where they thought most convenient, shooting still furiously with their great Guns. Of those in the Canows, half only went ashore, the other half remained aboard. They fired from the Ships as fast as possible towards the woody part of the shore; but could discover no body. Then they entred the Town, whose Inhabitants, as I told you, were retired to the woods, and *Gibraltar*, with their Wives, Children, and Families. Their houses they left well provided with Victuals, as Flour, Bread, Pork, Brandy, Wines, and Poultry. With these the Pirats fell to making good Cheer: for in four weeks before, they had no opportunity of filling their stomacks with such plenty.

And March to Maracaibo.

They land.

The Inhabitants retire into the Woods.

The Pirats enter the City.

They instantly possess'd themselves of the best houses in the Town, and placed Centries every where they thought

thought convenient. The great Church ſerved them for their main *Guard*. Next day they ſent out 160 men to find out ſome of the Inhabitants in the Woods thereabouts. Theſe return'd the ſame night, bringing with them 20000 Pieces of Eight, ſeveral Mules laden with Houſhold-goods and Merchandize, and twenty Priſoners, men, women, and children. Some of theſe were put to the Rack, to make them confeſs where they had hid the reſt of their Goods; but they could extort very little from them. *Lolonois*, who valu'd not murthering, though in cold blood, ten or twelve *Spaniards*, drew his Cutlaſs and hack'd one to pieces before the reſt, ſaying, *If you do not confeſs and declare where you have hid the reſt of your Goods, I will do the like to all your Companions.* At laſt, amongſt theſe horrible Cruelties and inhumane Threats, one promiſed to ſhew the place where the reſt of the *Spaniards* were hid. But thoſe that were fled, having intelligence of it chang'd place, and buried the remnant of their Riches under ground; ſo that the Pirats could not find them out, unleſs ſome of their own Party ſhould reveal them. Beſides, the *Spaniards* flying from one place to another every day, and often changing Woods, were jealous even of each other; ſo as the Father durſt ſcarce truſt his own Son.

They form a Corps du Gard.

Make a great Prey abroad.

Lolonois *cutteth a* Spaniard *in pieces.*

They go out to ſeek more. But the Spaniards *flie.*

After the Pirats had been 15 days in *Maracaibo*, they reſolved for *Gibraltar*. But the Inhabitants having received intelligence thereof, and that they intended afterwards to go to *Merida*, gave notice of it to the Governour there, who was a valiant Souldier, and had been an Officer in *Flanders*. His anſwer was, *He would have them take no care: for he hoped in a little while to exterminate the ſaid Pirats.* Whereupon he came to *Gibraltar*, with 400 men well armed, ordering at the ſame time, the Inhabitants to put themſelves in Arms; ſo that in all he made 800 fighting men. With the ſame ſpeed he raiſed a Battery towards the Sea; mounted with 20 Guns, cover'd with great Baskets of Earth. Another Battery he placed in another place, mounted with eight Guns. This done, he barricado'd a narrow Paſſage to the town, through which the Pirats muſt paſs; opening at the ſame time another, through much dirt and mud in the Wood, totally unknown to the Pirats.

They call the Governour of Merida.

He cometh with 400 *men. And armeth in all* 800

The Pirats, ignorant of theſe Preparations, having imbark'd all their Priſoners and Pillage took their way towards *Gibraltar*. Being come in ſight of the place, they

They come within ſight of Gibraltar

law

saw the Royal Standard hanging forth; and that those of the Town design'd to defend their houses, *Lolonois* seeing this, call'd a Council of War to deliberate what he ought to do, telling his Officers and Mariners, that the difficulty of the Enterprize was very great, seeing the *Spaniards* had so much time to put themselves in a posture of defence, and had got a good body of men together, with much Ammunition. *But notwithstanding (said he) have a good courage. We must either defend our selves like good Souldiers, or lose our lives with all the riches we have got. Do as I shall do, who am your Captain. At other times we have fought with fewer men than we have in our company at present, and yet we have overcome greater numbers than there possibly can be in this Town. The more they are, the more glory and the greater Riches we shall gain.* The Pirats supposed that all the Riches of the Inhabitants of *Maracaibo*, were transported to *Gibraltar*; or at least the greatest part. After this Speech, they all promised to follow and obey him. *Lolonois* made answer, *'Tis well: but know ye withal, that the first man who shall shew any fear, or the least apprehension thereof, I will pistol him with my own hands.*

The Speech of Lolonois *to his Comrades.*

With this resolution they cast Anchor nigh the shore, a quarter of a league from the Town. Next day, before Sun-rising, they landed 380 men, well provided, and arm'd every one with a Cutlass, and one or two Pistols; and sufficient powder and Bullet for thirty charges. Here, they all shook hands in testimony of good courage, and began their march, *Lolonois* speaking thus, *Come my Brothers, follow me, and have good courage.* They followed their Guide, who believing he led them well, brought them to the way which the Governour had *Barricado'd.* Not beeing able to pass that way, they went to the other, newly made in the Wood among the Mire; which the *Spaniards* could shoot into at pleasure. But the Pirats full of courage, cut down branches of Trees, and threw them on the way, that they might not stick in the dirt. Mean while, those of *Gibraltar* fir'd with their great Guns so furiously, they could scarce hear nor see for the noise and smoak. Being past the Wood, they came on firm ground, where they met with a Battery of six Guns, which immediately the *Spaniards* discharged upon them, all loaded with small Bullets and pieces of Iron; and the *Spaniards* sallying forth, set upon them with such fury, as caused the Pirats to

They march by land to Gibraltar.

They cut branches of Trees to pass over the Mud.

The Spaniards *fire at them.*

to give way, few of them caring to advance towards the Fort, many of them being already kild and wounded. This made them go back to seek some other way; but the *Spaniards* having cut down many Trees to hinder the passage, they could find none, but were forc'd to return to that they had left. Here the *Spaniards* continued to fire, as before; nor would they sally out of their Batteries to attack them any more. *Lolonois* and his Companions, not being able to grimp up the Baskets of Earth, were compell'd to use an old Stratagem; wherewith at last they deceived and overcame the *Spaniards*.

They continue firing.

Lolonois retire'd suddenly with all his men, making shew as if he fled. Hereupon the *Spaniards* crying out, *They flie, they, flie, let us follow them*, sallied forth with great disorder, to the pursuit. Being drawn to some distance from their Batteries, which was the Pirates onely design, they turned upon them unexpectedly with Sword in hand, and kill'd above 200 men. And thus fighting their way through those who remain'd they possessed themselves of the Batteries. The *Spaniards* that remain'd abroad, giving themselves for lost, fled to the Woods. Those in the Battery of eight Guns, surrendred themselves, obtaining quarter for their lives. The Pirats being now become Masters of the Town, pull'd down the *Spanish* Colours, and set up their own, taking Prisoners as many as they could find. These they carried to the great Church where they raised a Battery of several great Guns; fearing lest the *Spaniards* that were fled, should rally and come upon them again. But next day, being all fortified, their fears were over. They gathered the dead, to bury them, being above 500 *Spaniards*; besides the wounded in the Town, and those that died of their Wounds in the Woods. The Pirats had also above 150 Prisoners, and nigh 500 Slaves, many Women and Children.

Stratagem of Lolonois.

Wherewith he getteth into Gibral-

They pull down the Spanish *Colours.*

They gather the dead and wounded.

Of their own Companions onely 40 were kill'd, and almost 80 wounded, whereof the greatest part died, through the bad Air, which brought Fevers and other Illnesses. They put the slain *Spaniards* into two great Boats, and carrying them a quarter of a league to Sea, they sank the Boats. This done, they gathered all the Plate, Houshould-stuff, and Merchandize, they could, or thought convenient to carry away; the *Spaniards* who had any thing left having hid it carefully. But the unsatisfied Pirats with the Riches they had got, sought for more Goods and

They throw them into the Sea. And rob all they could find.

and Merchandize, not ſparing thoſe who lived in the Fields, ſuch as Hunters and Planters. They had ſcarce been 18 days on the place, when the greateſt part of the Priſoners died for hunger. For in the Town were few Proviſions, eſpecially of Fleſh, tho they had ſome, but no ſufficient quantity of flour of Meal; and this the Pirats had taken for themſelves; as they alſo took the Swine, Cows, Sheep, and Poultry, without allowing any ſhare to the poor Priſoners. For theſe they only provided ſome ſmall quantity of Mules and Aſſes fleſh. And many who could not eat of that loathſome proviſion, died for hunger, their ſtomacks not being accuſtomed to ſuch ſuſtenance. Onely ſome women were allowed better Chear, becauſe they ſerv'd their ſenſual delights, to which thoſe Robbers are much given. Among theſe ſome had been forc'd, others were volunteers; though almoſt all rather ſubmitted through Poverty and Hunger, than any other cauſe. Of the priſoners many alſo died under the torments they ſuſtain'd to make them diſcover their Money or Jewels. And of theſe, ſome had none, nor knew of none, and others denying what they knew, endured ſuch horrible deaths.

The Priſoners die for hunger.

They tortured many Priſoners.

Finally, after having been in poſſeſſion of the Town four entire weeks, they ſent four of the Priſoners, to the *Spaniards* that were fled to the Woods, demanding of them a Ranſom for not burning the Town. The ſum demanded was *ten thouſand Pieces of Eight*; which if not ſent, they threatned to reduce it to aſhes. For bringing in this Money, they allow'd them only two days. But the *Spaniards* not having been able to gather ſo punctually ſuch a ſum, the Pirats fired many places of the Town. Whereupon the Inhabitants begged them to help quench the fire; and the Ranſom ſhould readily paid. The Pirats condeſcended, helping as much as they could to ſtop the fire. But notwithſtanding all their beſt endeavours one part of the Town was ruined, eſpecially the Church belonging to the Monaſtery, was burnt down. After they had received the ſaid ſum they carried aboard all the Riches they had got, with a great number of Slaves which had not paid their Ranſom. For all the Priſoners had ſums of Money ſet upon them, and the Slaves were alſo commanded to be redeemed. Hence they returned to *Maracaibo*; where being arrived, they found a general Conſternation in the whole City. To which they ſent three

They demand 10000 pieces of Eight of them that were fled.

They fire the Town.

The Church of a Monaſtery is burnt to Aſhes.

They return to Maracaibo.

three or four Prisoners to tell the Governour and Inhabitants, *They should bring them* 30000 *Pieces of Eight aboard their Ships, for a Ransom of their Houses: otherwise they should be sack'd anew and burnt.* *And demand* 30000 *Pieces of Eight.*

Among these Debates, a party of Pirates came on shore, and carried away the Images, Pictures and Bells of the great Church, aboard the Fleet. The *Spaniards*, who were sent to demand the sum aforesaid, return'd with orders to make some agreement; who concluded with the Pirats to give for their Ransom and Liberty, 20000 Pieces of Eight, and 500 Cows; provided that they should commit no farther Hostilities, but depart thence presently after payment of the Mony and Cattel. The one and the other being delivered, the whole Fleet set sail, causing great joy to the Inhabitants of *Maracaibo* to see themselves quit of them. But three days after they renew'd their fears and admiration, seeing the Pirats appear again, and re-enter the Fort with all their Ships. But these apprehensions vanish'd, upon hearing one of the Pirats Errand, who came ashore from *Lolonois*, *to demand a skilful Pilot to Conduct one of his greatest Ships over the dangerous Bank that lieth at the entry of the Lake.* Which Petition, or rather Command, was instantly granted. *They rob the Images and Bells of the Cathedral. They give them* 20000 *Pieces of Eight, and* 500 *Cows. They depart from thence. But return to get a Pilot.*

They had now been full two months in those Towns; wherein they committed those cruel and insolent Actions we have related. Departing thence, they took their Course to *Hispaniola*, and arrived there in eight days, casting Anchor in a Port call'd *Isla de la Vaca*, or *Cow-Island*. This Isle is inhabited by *French Bucaniers*, who mostly sell the Flesh they hunt, to Pirats, and others who now and then put in there to victual or trade. Here they unladed their whole *Cargazon* of Riches, the usual Storehouse of the Pirats, being commonly under the shelter of the *Bucaniers*. Here they made a Dividend of all their Prizes and Gains, according to the order and degree of every one, as has been mentioned. Having made an exact calculation of all their Plunder, they found in ready Mony 260000 Pieces of Eight. This being divided, every one received to his share in Mony, and also in Silk, Linen, and other Commodities, the value of above 100 Pieces of Eight. Those who had been wounded received their part first, after the Rate mention'd in the first Book, for the loss of their Limbs. Then they weigh'd all the Plate uncoin'd, reckoning ten Pieces of Eight to a pound. *They arrive at* Hispaniola. *And make a Dividend of what they had got.* 260000 *Pieces of Eight found in ready Money. Besides Jewels and Plate.*

The Jewels were priz'd differently, either too high, or too low, by reaſon of their ignorance. This done, every one was put to his Oath again, that he had not ſmuggl'd any thing from the common ſtock. Hence they proceed to the Dividend of the ſhares of ſuch as were dead in battle or otherwiſe. Theſe ſhares were given to their Friends to be kept entire for them, and to be delivered in due time to their neareſt Relations, or their apparent lawful Heirs.

They ſet ſail for Tortuga.

The whole Dividend being finiſh'd, they ſet ſail for *Tortuga*. Here they arrived a month after, to the great joy of moſt on the Iſland. For as to the common Pirats, in three weeks they had ſcarce any money left; having ſpent it all in things of little value, or loſt it at Play. Here had arrived, not long before them, two *French* Ships with Wine and Brandy, and like Commodities: whereby theſe Liquors, at the arrival of the Pirats, were indifferent cheap. But this laſted not long: for ſoon after they were enhanced extremely, a gallon of Brandy being ſold for four Pieces of Eight. The Governour of the Iſland bought of the Pirats the whole *Cargo* of the Ship laden with *Cacao*; giving for that rich Commodity, ſcarce the twentieth part of its worth. Thus they made ſhift to loſe and ſpend the Riches they had got, in much leſs time than they were purchaſed. The Taverns and Stews, according to the cuſtom of Pirats, got the greateſt part. So that ſoon after they were forc'd to ſeek more, by the ſame unlawful means they had got the former.

The Governour buyeth the Ship of Cacao.

CHAP. III.

Lolonois *makes new preparations to take the City of St.* James de Leon. *As alſo that of* Nicaragua, *where he miſerably Periſhes.*

New Preparations.

LOlonois had got great repute at *Tortuga*, by this laſt Voyage, becauſe he brought home ſuch conſiderable profit. And now he need take no great care to gather men to ſerve under him, more coming in voluntarily than he could employ. Every one repoſing ſuch confidence

dence in his conduct, that they judged it very safe to expose themselves in his company, to the greatest dangers. He resolved therefore a second Voyage to the parts of *Nicaragua*, to pillage there as many Towns as he could.

They resolve to go to Nicaragua.

Having publisht his new Preparations, he had all his men together at the time, being about 700. Of these he put 300 aboard the Ship he took at *Maracaibo*, and the rest in five other Vessels of lesser burthen. So that they were in all six Ships. The first Port they went to was *Bayaha* in *Hispaniola*, to victual the Fleet, and take in Provisions. Which done, they steered their course to a Port called *Matamana*, on the South-side of *Cuba*, intending to take here all the Canows they could; these Coasts being frequented by the Fishers of Tortoises, who carry them hence to *Havana*. They took as many of them, to the great grief of those miserable people, as they thought necessary. For they had great use of these small bottoms, by reason the Port they design'd for had not depth for Ships of any burthen. Hence they took their course towards the Cape *Gracias à Dios*, on the Continent in Lat. 15 *deg.* N. 100 Leagues from the Island *de los Pinos*. Being at Sea, they were taken with a sad and tegious Calm; and by the agitation of the Waves alone, were thrown into the *Gulf of Honduras*. Here they labour'd hard to regain what they had lost, in vain; both the Waters, and the Winds being contrary. Besides, the Ship wherein *Lolonois* was embarqued, could not follow the rest; and what was worse, they wanted Provisions. Hereupon they were forced to put into the first Port they could reach, to revictual. So they entred with their Canows into the River *Xagua*, inhabited by *Indians*, whom they totally destroy'd; finding great quantity of *Millet*, many Hogs and Hens. Not content with which, they determined to remain there till the bad weather was over, and to pillage all the Towns and Villages along the coast of the *Gulf*. Thus they passed from one place to another, seeking still more Provisions; of which they were not sufficiently supplied. Having search'd and rifled many Villages, where they found no great matter, they came at last to *Puerto Cavallo*. Here the *Spaniards* have two Store-houses, to keep the Merchandizes that are brought from the inner parts of the Country, till the arrival of the Ships. There was then in the Port a *Spanish*

Lolonois gathereth his men.

They go to Bayaha.

And from thence to Cuba.

They enter the River Xagua, *and rob the* Indians.

They pass along to other places.

And arrive at Puerto Cavallo.

They take a great Spaniſh Ship. Ship of 24 Guns, and 16 *Pedrero*'s, or Morterpieces. This Ship was immediately ſeiz'd by the Pirats; and then drawing nigh the ſhore, they landed, and burnt the two Store-houſes, with all the reſt of the houſes there. Many Inhabitants likewiſe they took Priſoners, and committed upon them the moſt inhumane cruelties that ever Heathens invented, putting them to the cruelleſt tortures they could deviſe. It was the cuſtom of *Lolonois*, that having tormented perſons, not confeſſing, he would inſtantly cut them in pieces with his Hanger, and pull out their Tongues; deſiring to do ſo, if poſſible, to every *Spaniard* in the World. Often it happened that ſome of theſe miſerable Priſoners, being forced by the Rack, would promiſe to diſcover the places where the fugitive *Spaniards* lay hid; which being not able afterwards to perform, they were put to more cruel Deaths, than they who were dead before.

They burn and ruine all they find.

They exerciſe all manner of cruelty againſt the Spaniards

The Priſoners being all dead (but two, whom they reſerved to ſhew them what they deſired) they marcht hence to the Town of *San Pedro*, or St. *Peter*, 10 or 12 Leagues from *Puerto Cavallo*, being 300 men, whom *Lolonois* led, leaving behind him *Moſes van Vin* his Lieutenant to govern the reſt in his abſence. Being come three leagues on their way, they met with a Troop of *Spaniards*, who lay in ambuſcade for their coming. Theſe they ſet upon with all the courage imaginable, and at laſt totally defeated; howbeit they behaved themſelves very manfully at firſt; But not being able to reſiſt the fury of the Pirats, they were forced to give way, and ſave themſelves by flight, leaving many Pirats dead on the place, and wounded; and ſome of their own Party maim'd by the way. Theſe *Lolonois* put to death without mercy, having askt them what queſtions he thought fit for his purpoſe.

They march to the Town of St. Pedro.

And meet with an Ambuſcade of Spaniards.

There were ſtill remaining ſome few Priſoners not wounded. Theſe were asked by *Lolonois*, if any more *Spaniards* did lie farther on in Ambuſcade? They anſwer'd, there were. Then being brought before him, one by one, he ask'd if there was no other way to the Town but that? This he did, to avoid, if poſſible, thoſe Ambuſcades. But they all conſtantly anſwered him, they knew none. Having askt them all, and finding they could ſhew him no other way, *Lolonois* grew outragiouſly paſſionate; ſo that he drew his Cutlaſs, and with it cut open the breaſt of one thoſe poor *Spaniards*, and pulling out his

his Heart, began to bite and gnaw it with his Teeth, like a ravenous Wolf, saying to the rest, *I will serve you all alike, if you shew me not another way.*

Hereupon those miserable Wretches promised to shew him another way: But withal, they told him it was extremely difficult and laborious. Thus, to satisfie that cruel Tyrant, they began to lead him and his Army. But finding it not for his purpose, as they told him, he was forc'd to return to the former way, swearing with great choler and indignation, *Mort Dieu, les Espagnols me le payeront. By Gods death,* the Spaniards *shall pay me for this.*

Next day he fell into another Ambuscade; which he assaulted with such horrible fury, that in less than an hours time, he routed the *Spaniards*, and kill'd the greatest part of them. The *Spaniards* thought by these Ambuscades better to destroy the Pirats, assaulting them by degrees; and for this reason had posted themselves in several places. At last he met with a third Ambuscade, where was placed a Party stronger and more advantageously than the former. Yet notwithstanding, the Pirats, by continual throwing little Firebals in great number, for some time, forced this Party, as well as the former, to flie. And this with so great loss of men, that before they could reach the Town, the greatest part of the *Spaniards* were either kill'd or wounded. There was but one path which led to the Town, very well barricado'd with good defences: And the rest of the Town round was planted with Shrubs nam'd *Raquettes*, full of Thorns very sharp-pointed. This sort of Fortification seemed stronger than the Triangles used in *Europe*, when an Army is of necessity to pass by the place of an Enemy; it being almost impossible for the Pirats to traverse those Shrubs. The *Spaniards* posted behind the said defences, seeing the Pirats come began to ply them with their great Guns. But these perceiving them ready to fire, used to stoop down, and when the shot was made, fall upon the Defendants with Fire-balls, and naked Swords, killing many of the Town. Yet notwithstanding, not being able to advance any farther, they retired for the present. Then they renew'd the Attaque, with fewer men than before; and observing not to shoot till they were very nigh, they gave the *Spaniards* a charge so dexterously, that with every shot they killed an Enemy.

They meet another Ambuscade.

They meet a Third.

The Attaque continuing thus eager on both ſides till night, the *Spaniards* were compell'd to hang forth a white Flag, and deſired to come to a Parly. The only Conditions they required were, *That the Pirats ſhou'd give the Inhabitants quarter for two hours.* This little time they demanded, with intent to carry away and hide as much of their Goods and Riches as they could; and to flie to ſome other neighbouring Town. Granting this Article they entered the Town, and continued there the two hours without committing the leaſt hoſtility on the Inhabitants. But no ſooner that time was paſt, than *Lolonois* ordered the Inhabitants ſhould be follow'd and robb'd of all they had carried away; and not only their Goods, but their Perſons likewiſe to be made Priſoners. Tho the greateſt part of their Merchandize and Goods were ſo hid, as the Pirats could not find them; except a few leathern Sacks fill'd with *Anil* or *Indigo*.

They approach the Town.

Which is taken upon Conditions.

Having ſtaid here a few days, and according to their cuſtom committed moſt horrid Inſolencies, they at laſt quitted the place, carrying away all they poſſible could, and reducing the Town to aſhes. Being come to the Sea-ſide, where they left a party of their own they found theſe had been cruſing upon the Fiſhermen thereabouts, or came that way from the River of *Guatemala*. In this River alſo was expected a Ship from *Spain*. Finally, they reſolved to go towards the Iſlands on the other ſide of the *Gulf*, there to cleanſe and careen their Veſſels. But they left two Canows before the coaſt, or rather the mouth of the River of *Guatemala*, in order to take the Ship which as I ſaid was expected from *Spain*.

They commit horrid Inſolencies, and Robberies.

Burn the Town.

But their chief intent in going thither was to ſeek Proviſions, knowing the Tortoiſes of thoſe places are excellent food. Being arrived they divided themſelves, each party chuſing a fit poſt for that Fiſhery. They undertook to knit Nets with the Rinds of certain Trees, called *Maçoa*, whereof they make alſo Ropes and Cables, ſo that no Veſſel can be in need of ſuch things, if they can but find the ſaid Trees. There be alſo many places where they find *Pitch* in ſo great abundance, that running down the Sea-coaſts, being melted by the Sun, it congeals in the water in great heaps, like ſmall Iſlands. This Pitch is not like that of *Europe*; but is like, both in colour and ſhape, to that Froth of the Sea call'd *Bitumen*. But in my judgment, this matter is nothing but Wax mixt with Sand, which ſtormy weather

Go to the River of Guatimala. And from thence to other Iſlands. Pitch in great quantities

ther and the rolling waves of great Rivers hath caſt into the Sea; For in thoſe parts are great quantities, of Bees, who make their Honey in Trees; to the bodies of which the Honey-combs being fixt, when Tempeſts ariſe they are torn away, and by the fury of the Winds carried into the Sea, as is ſaid. Some Naturaliſts ſay, that the Honey and the Wax are ſeparated by the ſalt water; whence proceeds the good Ambar. This opinion ſeems the more probable, becauſe the ſaid Ambar taſtes as Wax doth.

Which others call Bitumen.

Some ſay it is the matter of Ambar.

But to return to my diſcourſe, The Pirats made in thoſe Iſlands all the haſte to equip their Veſſels they could poſſible, hearing that the Spaniſh Ship was come which they expected. They ſpent ſome time cruiſing on the coaſts of *Jucatan*, where inhabit many *Indians*, who ſeek for the ſaid Ambar in thoſe Seas. And I ſhall here, by the by, make ſome ſhort Remarks on the manner of living of the *Indians* and their Religion.

Indians *of the coaſt of* Jucatan.

They have now been above 100 years, under the *Spaniard*, to whom they performed all manner of Services; for whenſoever any of them needed a Slave or Servant, they ſent for theſe to ſerve them as long as they pleaſed. By the *Spaniard* they were initiated in the Principles of Chriſtian Faith and Religion, and they ſent them every Sunday and Holiday a Prieſt to Perform divine Service among them. Afterwards, for reaſons not known, but certainly, through temptations of the Father of Idolatry the Devil, they ſuddenly caſt off the Chriſtian Religion abuſing the Prieſt that was ſent them. This provok'd the *Spaniards* to puniſh them by caſting many of the chief into Priſon. Every one of thoſe Barbarians had, and hath ſtill, a God to himſelf, whom he ſerves and worſhips. It is a matter of admiration, how they uſe a Child newly born. As ſoon as it comes into the world, they carry it to the Temple. Here they make a hole, which they fill with aſhes only, on which they place the Child naked, leaving it there a whole night alone not without great danger; no body daring to come near it. Mean while the Temple is open on all ſides, that all ſorts of Beaſts may freely come in and out. Next day the Father and Relations of the Infant return, to ſee if the track or ſtep of any Animal appear in the aſhes. Not finding any, they leave the Child there, till ſome Beaſt has approach'd the Infant and left behind him the mark of his feet. To this Animal, whatſoever it be, they con-

Of their Cuſtoms and Religion.

They caſt off the Chriſtian Religion.

Every one hath his God.

Ceremonies performed with new-born Infants.

ſecrate the Creature newly born, as to its God; which he is bound to worſhip all his life, eſteeming the ſaid Beaſt his Patron and Protector. They offer to their Gods Sacrifices of Fire, wherein they burn a certain Gum call'd by them *Copal*; whoſe ſmoak ſmells very deliciouſly. When the Infant is grown up, the Parents thereof tell him whom he ought to Worſhip, Serve and Honour, as his own proper God. Then he goes to the Temple, where he makes Offerings to the ſaid Beaſt. Afterwards, if in the courſe of his life any one injure him, or any evil happen to him, he complains to that Beaſt, and ſacrifices to it for revenge. Hence it often comes, that thoſe who have done the injury of which he complains, are bitten, kill'd, or otherwiſe hurt by ſuch Animals.

After this ſuperſtitious and idolatrous manner, live thoſe miſerable and ignorant *Indians*, that inhabit the Iſlands of the Gulf of *Honduras*; as alſo many of them on the Continent of *Jucatan*. In the Territories whereof are moſt excellent Ports, where thoſe *Indians* moſt commonly build their houſes. Theſe People are not very faithful one to another; and uſe ſtrange Ceremonies at their Marriages. Whenſoever any one pretends to marry a young Damſel, he firſt applies himſelf to her Father, or neareſt Relation. He examins him nicely about the manner of cultivating their Plantations, and other things at his pleaſure. Having ſatisfied the Queſtions of the Father-in-Law, he gives the young man a Bow and Arrow. With which he repairs to the young maid, and preſents her with a Garland of green Leaves, and ſweet-ſmelling Flowers. This ſhe is oblig'd to put on her head, and lay aſide that which ſhe wore before; it being the cuſtom for Virgins to go perpetually crown'd with Flowers. This Garland being received and put on the head, every one of the Relations and Friends go to adviſe with others, whether that Marriage will be like to be happy or not. Then they meet at the houſe of the Damſels Father, where they drink of a Liquor made of *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat. And hear, before the whole company; the Father gives his Daughter in marriage to the Bridegroom. Next day the Bride comes to her Mother, and in her Preſence pulls off the Garland, and tears it in pieces, with great cries and bitter lamentations. Many other things I could relate of the manner of living, and cuſtoms of thoſe *Indians*; but I ſhall follow my diſcourſe.

Our

Our Pirats therefore had many Canows of the *Indians* in the Isle of *Sambale*, five Leagues from the coasts of *Jucatan*. Here is great quantity of *Ambar*, but especially when any storm arises from towards the East; whence the Waves bring many things, and very different. Through this Sea no Vessels can pass, unless very small, it being too shallow. In the Lands that are surrounded by this Sea, is found much *Campeche-wood*, and other things that serve for Dying; much esteem'd in *Europe*: And would be more, if we had the Skill of the *Indians*; who make a Dye or Tincture that never changes nor fades.

The Pirats having been in that Gulf three Months, and receiving advice that the *Spanish* Ship was come, hastned to the Port, where the Ship lay at Anchor unlading its Merchandize, with design to assault her as soon as possible. But first, they thought convenient to send away some of their Boats to seek for a small Vessel also expected, very richly laden with *Plate*, *Indigo*, and *Cochineal*. Mean while, the Ships Crew having notice that the Pirats design'd upon them, prepared all things for a good defence, being mounted with 42 Guns, well furnished with Arms and other necessaries, with 130 fighting men. To *Lolonois* all this seem'd but little; for he assaulted her with great courage, his own Ship carrying but 22 Guns, and having no more than a small *Saetia* or Flyboat for help. But the *Spaniards* defended themselves so well, as they forced the Pirats to retire. But the smoak of the Powder continuing thick, as a dark Fog or Mist, with four Canows well man'd, they boarded the Ship with great agility; and forc'd the *Spaniards* to surrender.

They find little wealth in her.

The Ship being taken, they found not in her what they thought, being already almost unladen. All they got, was only fifty bars of Iron; a small parcel of Paper, some earthen Jars of Wine, and other things of small importance.

A Council call'd about going to Guatimala.

Then *Lolonois* call'd a Council of War and told them, he intended for *Guatimala*. Hereupon they divided into several sentiments; some liking the Proposal and others disliking it: Especially a party of them, who were but raw in those exercises, and who imagin'd at their setting forth from *Tortuga*, that Pieces of Eight were gather'd as easily as Pears from a Tree. But finding most things contrary to their expectation, they quitted the Fleet, and returned. Others affirm'd they had rather starve than return home without a great deal of money.

Divers opinions.

But

But the Major part judging the propounded Voyage little to their purpoſe, ſeperated from *Lolonois* and the reſt. Of theſe was Ringleader one *Moſes Vanclein*, Captain of the Ship taken at *Puerto Cavallo*. This Fellow ſteer'd for *Tortuga*, to cruiſe to and fro in thoſe Seas. With him joyn'd another Comrade of his by name *Pierre le Picard* who ſeeing the reſt leave *Lolonois*, thought fit to do the ſame. Theſe run-aways having thus parted company, ſteered homewards, coaſting along the Continent, till they came to *Coſta Rica*. Here they landed a ſtrong Party nigh the River of *Veraguas*, and march'd in good order to the Town of the ſame name. This they took and totally pillaged, tho' the *Spaniards* made a ſtrong reſiſtance. They brought away ſome of the Inhabitants as Priſoners, with all that they had, which was of no great importance, by reaſon of the poverty of the place, which exerciſeth no other Trade than working in the Mines, where ſome of the Inhabitants conſtantly attend; while none ſeek for Gold, but only Slaves. Theſe they compel to dig and waſh the earth in the neighbouring Rivers; where often they find pieces of Gold as big as Peas. The Pirats gaining in this Adventure but ſeven or eight pound-weight of Gold, they return'd, giving over their deſign to go to the Town of *Nata*, ſituate on the coaſts of the South-Sea, whoſe Inhabitants are rich Merchants, and their Slaves work in the Mines of *Veraguas*; being de-terr'd by the multitude of *Spaniards*, gather'd on all ſides to fall upon them; whereof they had timely advice.

Many leave Lolonois.

They go to Coſta Rica.

And take Veraguas.

Rob the place, but find little.

Mines. of Gold.

Lolonois *remaineth*

Wanteth Proviſions

Iſles de las Pertas.

They loſe their Ship.

And intend to build a Boat.

Lolonois thus abandon'd by his Companions, remain'd alone in the *Gulf of Honduras*, his Ship being too great to get out at the reflux of thoſe Seas. There he ſuſtain'd great want of Proviſions: ſo as they were conſtrain'd to go a ſhore everyday, to ſeek Suſtenance; and not finding any thing elſe, they were forc'd to kill and eat Monkies and other Animals, ſuch as they could find.

At laſt in the altitude of the Cape of *Gracias à Dios*, near certain little Iſlands call'd *de las Pertas*, his Ship ſtrook on a bank of ſand, where it ſtuck ſo faſt, as no Art could get her off again, tho' they unladed all the Guns, Iron, and other weighty things as much as they could: Hereupon they were forc'd to break the Ship in pieces, and with ſome of the Planks and Nails build themſelves a Boat, to get away; and while they are buſie about it, I ſhall deſcribe the ſaid Iſles and their Inhabitants.

The

The Iſlands *de las Pertas*, are inhabited by Savage *Indians*, not having known or converſed with civil People. They are tall and very nimble, running, almoſt as faſt as horſes. At diving alſo they are very dexterous and hardy. From the bottom of the Sea I ſaw them take up an Anchor of 600 Weight, tying a Cable to it with great dexterity, and pulling it from a Rock. Their Arms are made of Wood, without any Iron point, but ſome inſtead thereof uſe a Crocodiles tooth. They have no Bows nor Arrows as other *Indians* have; but their common Weapon is a ſort of Lance a fathom and a half long. Here are many Plantations ſurrounded with Woods, whence they gather abundance of Fruits, as *Potato's Bananas, Racoven, Ananas*, and many others They have no houſes to dwell in, as in other places of the *Indies*. Some ſay they eat humane fleſh; which is confirmed by what hapned when *Lolonois* was there. Two of his Companions, one a *Frenchman*, and the other a *Spaniard*, went into the Woods, where having ſtragled a while, a Troop of *Indians* purſu'd them. They defended themſelves as well as they could with their Swords; but at laſt were forc'd to flie. The nimble *Frenchman* eſcap'd, but the *Spaniard* being not ſo ſwift was taken and heard of no more. Some days after, twelve Pirats ſet forth very well arm'd, to ſeek their Companion, among whom was the *French-man*, who conducted them, and ſhewed them the place where he left him. Here they found that the *Indians* had kindled fire; and at a ſmall diſtance they found a Mans bones well roaſted, with ſome pieces of fleſh ill ſcrap'd off the bones; and one hand, which had only two fingers remaining, whence they concluded, they had roaſted the poor *Spaniard*.

Indians of theſe Iſlands.

Plantations.

Whether they eat humane fleſh.

They march'd on, ſeeking for *Indians*, and found a great number together, who endeavour'd to eſcape; But they overtook ſome of them, and brought aboard their Ships five men and four women. With theſe they took much pains to make themſelves be underſtood, and to gain their affections; giving them Trifles, as Knives, Beads, and the like. They gave them alſo Victuals and Drink; but nothing would they taſte. It was alſo obſervable, that while they were Priſoners, they ſpoke not one word to each other. So that ſeeing theſe poor *Indians* were much afraid, they preſented them again with ſome ſmall things, and let them go.

They ſeek for Indians. and find ſome.

They give them trifles, and let them go.

When

When that they parted, they made ſigns, they would come again. But they ſoon forgot their Benefactors, and were never heard of more. Neither could any notice afterwards be had of theſe *Indians*, or any others in the whole Iſland; which made the Pirats ſuſpect that both thoſe that were taken, and all the reſt of the Iſland, ſwam away by night to ſome little neighbouring Iſlands: Eſpecially conſidering they could never ſet eyes on any *Indian* more; nor any Boat or other Veſſel. Mean while, the Pirats were very deſirous to ſee their Long-Boat finiſh'd, out of the timber of the Ship that ſtruck on the Sands. Yet conſidering their work would be long, they began to cultivate ſome pieces of ground. Here they ſow'd French Beans, which ripen'd in ſix weeks and many other Fruits. They had good proviſion of *Spaniſh Wheat*, *Bananas*, *Racovent*, and other things. With the Wheat they made Bread, and bak'd it in portable Ovens, brought with them. Thus they feared not hunger in thoſe deſert places, employing themſelves thus for five or ſix months. Which paſt, and the Long Boat finiſh'd, they reſolv'd for the River of *Nicaragua*, to ſee if they could take ſome Canows, and return to the ſaid Iſlands for their Companions that remain'd behind, by reaſon the Boat could not hold ſo many men together. Hereupon, to avoid diſputes, they caſt Lots determining who ſhould go, or ſtay.

All the Indians *diſapear.*

The Pirats were here five or ſix months They caſt Lots among themſelves.

The Lot fell on one half of the people of the loſt Veſſel; who embark'd on the Long-boat and on the Skiff which they had before; the other half remaining aſhore. *Lolonois* having ſet ſail, arriv'd in few days at the River of *Nicaragua*. Here that ill fortune aſſail'd him, which of long time had been reſerv'd for him, as a puniſhment due to the multitude of horrible Crimes committed in his licentious and wicked life. Here he met with both *Spaniards* and *Indians*, who joyntly ſetting upon him and his Companions, the greateſt part of the Pirats were kill'd on the place. *Lolonois*, with thoſe that remain'd alive, had much ado to eſcape aboard their Boats. Yet notwithſtanding this great loſs, here ſolv'd not to return o thoſe he had left at the Iſle of *Pertas* without taking ſome Boats, ſuch as he look'd for. To this effect he determined to go on to the coaſts of *Carthagena*. But God Almighty, the time of his divine Juſtice being now come, had appointed the *Indians* of *Darien* to be the Inſtruments

Misfortunes of Lolonois.

Which precedes his death.

ſtruments and Executioners thereof. Theſe *Indians* of *Darien* are eſteemed as *Bravo's*, or wild ſavage *Indians*, by the neighbouring *Spaniards*, who never could civilize them. Hither *Lolonois* came (brought by his evil Conſcience that cried for puniſhment) thinking to act his former cruelties. But the *Indians* within few days after his arrival, took him Priſoner, and tore him in pieces alive, throwing his Body limb by limb into the fire, and his Aſhes into the Air; that no trace nor memory might remain of ſuch an infamous inhumane Creature. One of his Companions gave me an exact account of this Tragedy; affirming, that himſelf had eſcap'd the ſame puniſhment, with the greateſt difficulty. He believ'd alſo, that many of his Comrades who were taken in that Rencounter by thoſe *Indians*, were, as their cruel Captain, torn in pieces, and burn'd alive. Thus ends the Hiſtory of the Life and miſerable Death of that infernal Wretch *Lolonois*. Who full of horrid, execrable, and enormous Deeds, and debtor to ſo much innocent blood, died by cruel and butcherly hands, ſuch as his own were in the courſe of his Life.

Death of Lolonois.

And of his Companions.

Thoſe that remain'd in the Iſland *de las Pertas*, waiting for the return of them who got away only to their great misfortune, hearing no news of their Captain, nor Companions, at laſt embark'd on the Ship of a certain Pirat, who hapned to paſs that way. This Fellow came from *Jamaica* with intent to land at *Gracias à Dios*; and from hence to enter the River with his Canows, and take the City of *Cartagena*. Theſe two Crews of Pirats being now joyn'd, were infinitely glad at the preſence and ſociety of one another. Thoſe, becauſe they found themſelves deliver'd from their miſeries, poverty, and neceſſities, wherein they had liv'd ten intire months. Theſe, becauſe they were now conſiderably ſtrengthned, to effect with greater ſatisfaction their deſigns. Hereupon, as ſoon as they were arrived at *Gracias à Dios*, they all put themſelves into Canows, and entred the River, being 500 men; leaving only five or ſix perſons in each Ship, to keep them. They took no Proviſions, being perſwaded they ſhould find every where ſufficient. But theſe their hopes were found totally vain, not being grounded in God Almighty. For he ordain'd it ſo, that the *Indians*, aware of their coming, all fled, not leaving in their houſes or Plantations, which for the moſt

How they got away who remained behind.

They arrive at the Cape of Gracias à Dios.

With intent to go to Cartagena.

moſt part border on the ſides of Rivers, any neceſſary Proviſions or Victuals. Hereby, in few days after they had quitted their Ships, they were reduced to moſt extreme Neceſſity and Hunger. But their hopes of making their fortunes very ſoon, animating them for the preſent, they contented themſelves with a few green Herbs, ſuch as they could gather on the banks of the River.

They endure extreme hunger.

Yet all this courage and vigour laſted but a fortnight; when their Hearts, as well as Bodies, began to fail for Hunger: Inſomuch as they were forc'd to quit the River, and betake themſelves to the Woods, ſeeking out ſome Villages where they might find relief; But all in vain: For having rang'd up and down the Woods for ſome days, without finding the leaſt comfort, they were forced to return to the River. Where being come, they thought convenient to deſcend to the Sea-coaſt where they had left their Ships, not having been able to find what they ſought for. In this laborious journey they were reduc'd to ſuch extremity, that many of them devour'd their own Shoes, the Sheaths of their Swords, Knives, and other ſuch things, being almoſt ravenous, and eager to meet ſome *Indians*, intending to ſacrifice them to their teeth. At laſt they arriv'd at the Sea-coaſt, where they found ſome Comfort and Relief to their former Miſeries, and alſo means to ſeek more. Yet the greateſt part periſh'd through Faintneſs, and other Diſeaſes contracted by hunger; which alſo cauſed the remaining part to diſperſe; Till at laſt, by degrees, many or moſt of them fell into the ſame Pit that *Lolonis* did: Of whom, and of whoſe Companions, having given a compendious Narrative; I ſhall continue with the Actions and Exploits of Captain *Henry Morgan*. Who may not undeſervedly be call'd the Second *Lolonois*; not being unlike or inferior to him, either in Atchievements againſt the *Spaniards*, or in Robberies of many innocent People.

They go to the Woods to ſeek relief.

Are reduced to great extremity.

They diſperſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

The Origin and Deſcent of Capt. Henry Morgan. *His Exploits, and moſt remarkable Actions of his Life.*

CApt. *Henry Morgan* was born in *England*, in the Principality of *Wales*. His Father was a rich Yeoman or Farmer, of good quality, even as moſt who bear that name in *Wales*, are known to be. *Morgan* when young, had no inclination to the Calling of his Father; and therefore left his Country, and came towards the Sea-coaſts to ſeek ſome other Employ more ſuitable to his aſpiring humour; where he found ſeveral Ships at Anchor, bound for *Barbadas*. With theſe he reſolved to go in the ſervice of one, who, according to the practice of thoſe parts, ſold him as ſoon as he came aſhore. He ſerved his time at *Barbadas*; and obtaining his liberty, betook himſelf to *Jamaica*, there to ſeek new fortunes. Here he found two Veſſels of Pirats ready to go to Sea. Being deſtitute of Employ, he went with them, with intent to follow the exerciſes of that ſort of people. He ſoon learn'd their manner of living; and ſo exactly, that having perform'd three or four Voyages with profit and ſucceſs, he agreed with ſome of his Comrades, who had got by the ſame Voyages a little money, to joyn ſtocks and buy a Ship. The Veſſel being bought, they unanimouſly choſe him Captain and Commander.

Origin of Capt. Morgan.

He goeth to Barbadas.

And thence to Jamaica.

He ſerveth the Pirats.

With this Ship, he ſet forth from *Jamaica* to cruiſe on the coaſts of *Campeche*; in which Voyage he took ſeveral Ships, with which he return'd triumphant. Here he found an old Pirat, nam'd *Manſvelt*, (whom we have already mention'd) buſied in equipping a conſiderable Fleet, with deſign to land on the Continent, and pillage whatever he could. *Manſvelt* ſeeing Capt. *Morgan* return with ſo many Prizes, judg'd him to be a man of courage; and choſe him for his Vice-Admiral in that Expedition. Thus having fitted out 15 Ships, great and ſmall, they ſail'd from *Jamaica* with 500 men, *Walloons* and *French*. This Fleet arriv'd not long after at the Iſle of

Manſvelt, *an old Pirat.*

Maketh Morgan *Vice-Admiral.*

They go to the Isle of St. Catharine. *And take it.* of St. *Catharine*, near the Continent of *Costa Rica*, Lat. 12 deg. 30 min. and distant 3 leagues from the River *Chagre*. Here they made their first descent, landing most of their men, who soon forc'd the Garrison that kept the Island to surrender all the Forts and Castles thereof; which they instantly demolish'd, except one; wherein they plac'd 100 men of their own Party, and all the Slaves they had taken from the *Spaniards*. With the rest of their men they march'd to another small Island; so near St. *Catharine's*, that with a Bridge they made in a few days, they pass'd thither, taking with them all the Ordnance they had taken on the great Island. Having ruin'd with Fire and Sword both the Islands, leaving necessary Orders at the said Castle they put to Sea again, with their *Spanish* Prisoners. Yet these they set ashore, not long after, on the firm Land, near *Puerto Velo*. Then they cruis'd on *Costa Rica*, till they came to the River *Colla*, designing to pillage all the Towns in those parts, thence to pass to the Village of *Nata*, to do the same.

With another small neighbouring Island.

They put out to Sea again.

And come to the River of Colla.

The Governour of Panama *cometh to meet them*

The Governour of *Panama* on advice of their arrival and of the Hostilities they committed, thought it his duty to meet them with a body of men. His coming caus'd the Pirats to retire suddenly, seeing the whole Country alarm'd and that their designs were known, and consequently defeated at that present. Hereupon they re-

They return to St. Cath. turn'd to St. *Catharine's*, to visit the 100 men they had left in garrison there. The Governour of these men was a *French-man* nam'd *le Sieur Simon*; who behav'd himself very well in that Charge, while *Mansvelt* was absent, having put the great Island in a very good posture of

And find all things in good posture. defence; and the little one he had caused to be cultivated with many fertile Plantations, sufficient to revictual the whole Fleet, not only for the present, but also for a new Voyage. *Mansvelt* was very much bent to keep

Mansvelt *is desirous to keep S.* Cath. these two Islands in perpetual possession, being very commodiously situate for the Pirats, being so near the *Spanish* Dominions, and easily defended; as I shall represent in the third part of this History at large, in a Copper Plate.

He returneth to Jamaica *for Recruits.* Hereupon *Mansvelt* determin'd to return to *Jamaica*, to send Recruits to St. *Catharine's*, that in case of invasion the Pirats might be provided for a defence. As soon as he arriv'd, he propounded his intentions to the Governour there, who rejected his Propositions fearing to displease

displeaſe his Maſter the K. of *England*. Beſides, that giving him the men he deſir'd, and neceſſaries, he muſt of neceſſity diminiſh the Forces of that Iſland whereof he was Governour. Hereupon *Manſvelt* knowing that of himſelf he could not compaſs his deſigns, he went to *Tortuga*. But there, before he could put in execution what was intended, Death ſurpriz'd him, and put a period to his wicked life; leaving all things in ſuſpenſe, till the occaſion I ſhall hereafter relate.

Which are denied him.

Goeth to Tortuga *for the ſame purpoſe, and dieth.*

Le Sieur Simon, Governour of St. *Catharine*'s, receiving no news from *Manſvelt* his Admiral, was impatiently deſirous to know the cauſe thereof. Mean while, *Don John Perez de Guzman*, being newly come to the Government of *Coſta Rica*, thought it not convenient for the intereſt of *Spain*, for that Iſland to be in the hands of the Pirats. Hereupon he equipt a conſiderable Fleet, which he ſent to retake it. But before he uſed violence, he writ a Letter to *le Sieur Simon*, telling him that if he would ſurrender the Iſland to his Catholick Majeſty, he ſhould be very well rewarded; but in caſe of refuſal, ſeverely puniſh'd when he had forc'd him, to do it. *Le Sieur Simon* ſeeing no probability of being able to defend it alone, nor any emolument that by ſo doing could accrew either to him or his People; after ſome ſmall reſiſtance, deliver'd it up to its true Lord and Maſter, under the ſame Articles they had obtain'd it from the *Spaniards*. Few days after which Surrendry there arriv'd from *Jamaica* an *Engliſh* Ship, which the Governour there had ſent under-hand, with a good ſupply of people, both men and women. The *Spaniards* from the Caſtle having eſpied this Ship, put forth Engliſh Colours, and perſuaded *le Sieur Simon* to go aboard, and conduct the Ship into a Port they aſſign'd him. This he perform'd, and they were all made Priſoners. A certain *Spaniſh* Engineer has publiſht in Print, an exact Relation of the retaking of this Iſle by the *Spaniards*; which I have thought fit to inſert here.

The Governour of Coſta Rica.

Writeth unto him of St. Catharine.

A Spaniard *deſcribeth the retaking of St.* Cath.

A

A true Relation and particular Account of the Victory obtained by the Arms of his Catholick Majesty against the Englisn *Pirats, by the direction and valour of* Don John Perez de Guzman, *Knight of the Order of St.* James, *Governour and Captain-General of* Tierra Firme, *and the Province of* Veraguas.

THE Kingdom of *Tierra Firme*, which of it self is sufficiently strong to repel and destroy great Fleets, especially the Pirats of *Jamaica*, had several ways notice, imparted to the Governour thereof, that 14 *English* Vessels cruised on the Coasts belonging to his Catholick Majesty. *July* 14. 1665. news came to *Panama*, that they were arrived at *Puerto de Naos*, and had forc'd the *Spanish* Garrison of the Isle of St. *Catharine*, whose Governour was *Don Estevan del Campo*; and possess'd themselves of the said Island, taking Prisoners the Inhabitants, and destroying all that they met. About the same time *Don John Perez de Guzman* received particular information of these Robberies from some *Spaniards* who escap'd out of the Island, (and whom he order'd to be convey'd to *Puerto Velo*) that the said Pirats came into the Island *May* 2. by night, without being perceived: And that next day, after some Skirmishes they took the Fortresses, and made Prisoners all the Inhabitants and Soldiers, that could not escape. Upon this *Don John* called a Council of War, wherein he declar'd the great progress the said Pirats had made in the Dominions of his Catholick Majesty, and propounded, *That it was absolutely necessary to send some Forces to the Isle of St.* Catharine, *sufficient to retake it from the Pirats; the Honour and Interest of his Majesty of* Spain *being very narrowly concerned herein. Otherwise the Pirats by such Conquests might easily, in course of time, possess themselves of all the Countries thereabouts.* To this some made answer, *That the Pirats, not being able to subsist in the said Island would of necessity consume and waste themselves, and be forced to quit it without any necessity of retaking it. That consequently it was not worth the while to engage in so many expences and troubles, as this would cost.* Notwithstanding which, *Don John*, being an expert and valiant Soldier, order'd that Provisions should be convey'd to *Puerto Velo*, for the use of the Militia; and transported himself thither, with no small danger of his life. Here he arriv'd *July* 2. with most things necessary to the Expedition in hand; where he found in the

the Port a good Ship and well mounted, call'd S. *Vincent*, that belonged to the *Company of the Negro's*, which he man'd and victuall'd very well, and ſent to the iſle of S. *Catharine*, conſtituting Capt. *Joſeph Sanchez Ximenez*, Major of *Puerto Velo*, Commander thereof. He carried with him 270 Soldiers, and 37 Priſoners of the ſame Iſland: Beſides 34 *Spaniards* of the Garriſon of *Puerto Velo*, 29 Mulato's of *Panama*, 12 *Indians* very dexterous at ſhooting with Bows and Arrows, ſeven expert and able Gunners, two Lieutenants, two Pilots, one Chirurgeon, and one Religious of the Order of S. *Francis*, for their Chaplain.

Don John ſoon after gave orders to all the Officers how to behave themſelves; telling them that the Governour of *Cartagena* would ſupply them with more Men, Boats, and all things elſe neceſſary for that enterpriſe; to which effect he had already written to the ſaid Governour. *July* 24. *Don John* ſetting ſail with a fair Wind, he call'd before him all his People, and made them a Speech, encouraging them to fight againſt the Enemies of their Country and Religion; and eſpecially againſt thoſe inhumane Pirats, who had committed ſo many horrid Cruelties upon the Subjects of his Catholick Majeſty. Withal, promiſing every one moſt liberal Rewards; eſpecially to ſuch as ſhould behave themſelves well in the ſervice of their King and Country. Thus *Don John* bid them farewel; and the Ship ſet ſail under a favourable Gale. The 22*d*. they arriv'd at *Cartagena*, and preſented a Letter to the Governour thereof from the noble and valiant *Don John*; who receiv'd it with teſtimonies of great Affection to the Perſon of *Don John*, and his Majeſty's Service. And ſeeing their Reſolution to be conformable to his Deſires, he promis'd them his aſſiſtance, with one Frigat, one *Galeon*, one Boat, and 126 men, one half out of his own Garriſon and the other half *Mulato's*. Thus being well provided with neceſſaries, they left the Port of *Cartagena*, *Auguſt* 2. and the 10th. they arriv'd in ſight of St. *Catharine's* towards the Weſtern point thereof. And though the Wind was contrary, yet they reached the Port, and Anchor'd within it; having loſt one of their Boats, by foul weather, at the Rock call'd *Quita ſignos*.

The Pirats ſeeing our Ships come to an Anchor, gave them preſently three Guns with Bullets; which were ſoon anſwer'd in the ſame coin. Hereupon the Major *Joſeph Sanchez Ximenez* ſent aſhore, to the Pirats, one of

his Officers, to require them, in the name of the Catholick King his Maſter, to Surrender the Iſland, ſeeing they had taken it in the midſt of Peace between the two Crowns of *Spain* and *England*; and that if they would be obſtinate, he would certainly put them all to the Sword. The Pirats made anſwer, That Iſland had once before belong'd unto the Government and Dominions of the King of *England*; and that inſtead of ſurrendring it, they preferr'd to loſe their lives.

On Friday the 13th, three *Negro's*, from the Enemy, came ſwimming aboard our Admiral. Theſe brought intelligence, that all the Pirats upon the Iſland were only 72 in number; and that they were under a great conſternation, ſeeing ſuch conſiderable Forces come againſt them. With this intelligence the *Spaniards* reſolv'd to land, and advance towards the Fortreſſes; which ceaſed not to fire as many great Guns againſt them, as they poſſibly could; which were anſwer'd in the ſame manner on our ſide, till dark night. On Sunday the 15th, the day of the Aſſumption of our Lady, the weather being very calm and clear, the *Spaniards* began to advance thus: The Ship St. *Vincent*, riding Admiral, diſcharg'd two whole broad-ſides on the Battery call'd the *Conception*. The Ship St. *Peter*, that was Vice-Admiral, diſcharg'd likewiſe her Guns againſt the other Battery nam'd St. *James*. Mean while, our People landed in ſmall Boats directing their courſe towards the point of the Battery laſt mention'd, and thence they march'd towards the Gate call'd *Cortadura*. The Lieut. *Francis de Cazeres*, being deſirous to view the ſtrength of the Enemy, with only 15 men, was compell'd to retreat in haſt, by reaſon of the great Guns which play'd ſo furiouſly on the place where he ſtood. They ſhooting not only pieces of Iron and ſmall Bullets, but alſo the Organs of the Church, diſcharging in every ſhot threeſcore Pipes at a time.

Notwithſtanding this heat of the Enemy, Capt. *Don Joſeph Ramirez de Leyva*, with 60 men, made a ſtrong Attack, wherein they fought on both ſides very deſperately, till at laſt he overcame, and forc'd the Pirats to ſurrender that Fort.

On the other ſide, Capt. *John Galeno*, with 90 men paſs'd over the Hills, to advance that way towards the Caſtle of St. *Tereſa*. Mean while, the Major *Don Joſeph Sanchez Ximenez*, as Commander in chief, with the reſt of

of his men, ſet forth from the Battery of St. *James*, paſſing the Port with four Boats, and landing in deſpite of the Enemy. About this ſame time, Capt. *John Ga'eno* began to advance with the men he led to the foremention'd Fortreſs. So that our men made three Attacks on three ſeveral ſides, at one and the ſame time, with great courage; till the Pirats ſeeing many of their men already kill'd, and that they could in no manner ſubſiſt any longer, retreated towards *Cortadura*, where they ſurrendred themſelves, and the whole Iſland, into our hands. Our People poſſeſs'd themſelves of all, and ſet up the Spaniſh Colours, as ſoon as they had rendred thanks to God Almighty for the Victory obtain'd on ſuch a ſignaliz'd day. The number of dead were ſix men of the Enemies, with many wounded, and 70 Priſoners. On our ſide was only one man kill'd, and four wounded.

There was found on the Iſland 800 pound of Powder, 250 pound of ſmall Bullets, with many other Military Proviſions. Among the Priſoners were taken alſo two *Spaniards* who had born Arms under the *Engliſh* againſt his Catholick Majeſty. Theſe were ſhot to death next day by order of the Major. The 10th day of *September* arriv'd at the Iſle an *Engliſh* Veſſel, which being ſeen at a great diſtance by the Major, he order'd *le Sieur Simon*, who was a *French-man*, to go and viſit the ſaid Ship, and tell them that were on board, the Iſland belong'd ſtill to the *Engliſh*. He perform'd the Command, and found in the ſaid Ship only 14 men, one woman, and her daughter; who were all inſtantly made Priſoners.

The *Engliſh* Pirats were all tranſported to *Puerto Velo*; excepting three, who by order of the Governour were carried to *Panama*, there to work in the Caſtle of St. *Jerom*. This Fortification is an excellent piece of Workman-ſhip, and very ſtrong; being rais'd in the middle of the Port, of quadrangular Form, and of very hard Stone. Its heighth is of 88 geometrical feet; the Walls being 14 and the Curtains 75 feet diameter. It was built at the expence of ſeveral private perſons, the Governour of the City furniſhing the greateſt part of the money; ſo that it coſt his Majeſty nothing.

CHAP. V.

Of the Iſland of Cuba. *Capt.* Morgan *attempts to preſerve the Iſle of St.* Catharine, *as a Refuge and Neſt for Pirats; but fails of his deſign. He arrives at and takes the Village of* el Puerto del Principe.

Capt. Morgan *attempteth to keep St.* Cath.

CApt. *Morgan* ſeeing his Predeceſſor and Admiral *Manſvelt* was dead, uſed all the means that were poſſible, to keep in poſſeſſion the Iſle of St. *Catharine*, ſeated near *Cuba*. His chief intent was to make it a Refuge and Sanctuary to the Pirats of thoſe parts; putting it in a condition of being a convenient Receptacle of their Preys and Robberies. To this effect he left no ſtone unmov'd, writing to ſeveral Merchants in *Virginia* and *New England*, perſwading them to ſend him Proviſions and Neceſſaries, towards putting the ſaid Iſland in ſuch a poſture of defence, as to fear no danger of invaſion from any ſide. But all this proved ineffectual, by the *Spaniards* retaking the ſaid Iſland. Yet Capt. *Morgan* retain'd his courage, which put him on new deſigns. Firſt he equipt a Ship, in order to gather a Fleet, as great and ſtrong as he could. By degrees he effected it and gave order to every member of his Fleet, to meet at a certain Port of *Cuba*; there determining to call a Council, and deliberate what were beſt to be done, and what place firſt to fall upon. Leaving theſe preparations in this condition, I ſhall give my Reader ſome ſmall account of the ſaid Iſle of *Cuba*, in whoſe Ports this Expedition was hatcht, ſeeing I omitted to do it in its proper place.

But faileth in the deſign.

He equippeth another Fleet.

Deſcription of the Iſland of Cuba.

Cuba lies from Eaſt to Weſt, in Lat. N. from 20 to 23 deg. in length 150 *German* leagues, and about 40 in breadth. Its Fertility is equal to that of *Hiſpaniola*. Beſides which, it affords many things proper for Trading and Commerce, ſuch as are Hides of ſeveral Beaſts, particularly thoſe that in *Europe* are call'd *Hides* of *Havana*. On all ſides it is ſurrounded with many ſmall Iſlands, call'd the *Cayos*. Theſe little Iſlands the Pirats uſe, as Ports of refuge. Here they

Iſlands called Cayos, *the refuge of Pirats.*

they have their Meetings, and hold their Councils, how beſt to aſſault the *Spaniards*. It is water'd on all ſides with plentiful and pleaſant Rivers, whoſe Entries form both ſecure and ſpacious Ports. Beſide many other Harbours for Ships, which along the calm ſhores and coaſts adorn this rich and beautiful Iſland. All which contribute much to its happineſs, by facilitating Trade; whereto they invite both Natives and Aliens. The chief of theſe Ports are *San Tiago*, *Bayame*, *Santa Maria*, *Eſpiritu Santo*, *Trinidad*, *Xagoa*, *Cabo de Corrientes*, and others; on the South-ſide of the Iſland. On the North-ſide are, *La Havana*, *Puerto Mariano*, *Santa Cruz*, *Mata Ricos*, and *Barracoa*. *Rivers.* *Ports.*

This Iſland hath two chief Cities, to which all the Towns and Villages thereof give obedience. The firſt is *San Tiago*, or S. *James*, ſeated on the South-ſide, and having under its juriſdiction one half of the Iſland. The chief Magiſtrates hereof are a Biſhop and a Governour, who command the Villages and Towns of the ſaid half. The chief of theſe are, on the South-ſide, *Eſpiritu Santo*, *Puerto de el Principe*, and *Bayame*. On the North it has *Barracoa*, and *de los Cayos*: The greateſt part of the Commerce driven here, comes from the *Canaries*; whither they tranſport much *Tobacco*, *Sugar*, and *Hides*: which ſorts of Merchandize are drawn to the head-City from the ſubordinate Towns and Villages. Formerly this City of *San Tiago* was miſerably ſack'd by the Pirats, of *Jamaica* and *Tortuga*; tho' it is defended by a conſiderable Caſtle. *Cities.* *Government.* *Their Commerce with the Canaries.* *San Tiago ſack'd by Pirats.*

The City and Port *de la Havana* lies between the North and Weſt-ſide of the Iſland. This is one of the ſtrongeſt places of all the *Weſt Indies*. Its juriſdiction extends over the other half of the Iſland; the chief places under it being *Santa Cruz* on the North-ſide, and *la Trinidad* on the South. Hence is tranſported huge quantities of Tobacco; which is ſent to *New Spain* and *Coſta Rica*, even as far as the South-Sea. Beſides many Ships laden with this Commodity, that are conſign'd to *Spain*, and other parts of *Europe*, not only in the Leaf, but in Rowls. This City is defended by three Caſtles, very great and ſtrong; two of which lie towards the Port, and the other is ſeated on a hill that commands the Town. 'Tis eſteem'd to contain about 10000 Families, the Merchants of this place *Havana.* *Its Juriſdiction.* *Commerce.* *Caſtles.* *Inhabitants.*

trade in *New-Spain*, *Campeche*, *Honduras*, and *Florida*. All Ships that come from the parts aforementioned, as alſo from *Caracas*, *Carthagena*, and *Coſta Rica*, are neceſſitated to take their Proviſions in at *Havana*, to make their Voyage for *Spain*; this being the neceſſary and ſtreight courſe they muſt ſteer for the South of *Europe*, and other parts. The Plate-Fleet of *Spain*, which the *Spaniards*, call *Flota*, being homeward bound, touches here yearly, to complete their *Cargo*, with *Hides*, *Tobacco*, and *Campechewood*.

Convenient Situation.

Capt. *Morgan* had been but two months in theſe Ports of the South of *Cuba*, when he had got together a Fleet of 12 Sail, between Ships and great Boats; with 700 fighting men, part *Engliſh*, and part *French*. They call'd a Council; and ſome adviſed to aſſault the City of *Havana* in the night. Which they ſaid, might eaſily be done; if they could but take any few of the Eccleſiaſticks. Yea, that the City might be ſack'd, before the Caſtles could put themſelves in a poſture of defence. Others propounded, according to their ſeveral opinions, other Attempts. But the former Propoſal was rejected, becauſe many of the Pirats who had been Priſoners at other times in the ſaid City; affirmed, nothing of conſequence could be done, with leſs than 1500 men. Moreover, that with all this people, they ought firſt to go to the Iſland *de los Pinos*, and land them in ſmall Boats about *Matamona*, 14 leagues from the ſaid City, whereby to accompliſh their deſigns.

Captain Morgan *ſoon getteth a good Fleet*

They deſign againſt Havana.

Diverſity of opinions.

Finally, they ſaw no poſſibility of gathering ſo great a Fleet; and hereupon, with that they had, they concluded to attempt ſome other place. Among the reſt one propounded, they ſhould aſſault the Town of *el Puerto de el Principe*. This Propoſition he perſwaded to by ſaying, he knew that place very well; and that being at a diſtance from Sea, it never was ſack'd by any Pirats; whereby the Inhabitants were rich, exerciſing their Trade by ready money, with thoſe of *Havana*, who kept here an eſtabliſht Commerce, chiefly in *Hides*. This Propoſal was preſently admitted by Capt. *Morgan*, and the chief of his Companions. Hereupon they order'd every Captain to weigh Anchor and ſet Sail, ſteering towards that coaſt neareſt to *el Puerto de el Principe*. Here is a Bay, nam'd by the *Spaniards*, *el Puerto de Santa Maria*. Being arrived at this Bay, a *Spaniard*, who was Priſoner aboard the Fleet, ſwam

They pitch upon le Puerto del Principe.

As being a rich Town.

Port of St. Mary.

ſwam aſhore by night, to the Town of *Puerto del Principe*, giving account to the Inhabitants of the deſign of the Pirats, which he over-heard in their diſcourſe, while they thought he did not underſtand *Engliſh*. The *Spaniards*, upon this advice, began to hide their Riches, and carry away their Movables. The Governour immediately raiſed all the people of the Town, Freemen and Slaves; and with part of them took a Poſt by which of neceſſity the Pirats muſt paſs; and commanded many Trees to be cut down and laid croſs the ways, to hinder their paſſage; placing ſeveral Ambuſcades ſtrengthened with ſome pieces of Cannon, to play upon them on their march. He gather'd in all, about 800 men, of which detaching part into the ſaid Ambuſcades, with the reſt he begirt the Town; drawing them up in a ſpacious Field, whence they could ſee the coming of the Pirats at length.

Their deſign betrayed.

The Spaniards *prepare themſelves*

Ambuſcades.

Capt. *Morgan*, with his men, now on the march, found the avenues to the Town unpaſſable. Hereupon they took their way through the Wood, traverſing it with great difficulty, whereby they eſcap'd divers Ambuſcades. At laſt they came to the Plain, from its figure, called by the *Spaniards*, *la Savana*, or *the Sheet*. The Governour ſeeing them come, detach'd a Troop of Horſe to charge them in the front, thinking to diſperſe them, and to purſue them with his main Body. But this deſign ſucceeded not. For the Pirats march'd in very good order, at the ſound of their Drums, and with flying Colours. Coming near the Horſe, they drew into a Semicircle, and ſo advanc'd towards the *Spaniards*; who charg'd them valiantly for a while. But the Pirats being very dexterous at their Arms, and their Governour, with many of their Companions being kill'd, they retreated towards the Wood, to ſave themſelves with more advantage; but before they could reach it, moſt of them were unfortunately kill'd by the Pirats. Thus they left the Victory to theſe new-come Enemies, who had no conſiderable loſs of men in this Battel, and but very few wounded, the Skirmiſh laſted four hours. They entred the Town, not without great reſiſtance of ſuch as were within; who defended themſelves as long as was poſſible, and many ſeeing the Enemy in the Town, ſhut themſelves up in their own houſes, and thence made ſeveral ſhot upon the Pirats. Who thereupon threaten'd them, ſaying, *If you ſurrender not voluntarily, you ſhall ſoon ſee the Town in a Flame*,

They eſcape the Ambuſcades.

Many Spaniards *kill'd.*

The Town taken.

Entire surrendry of the Townſmen.

Flame, and your wives and children torn in pieces before your faces. Upon theſe Menaces the *Spaniards* ſubmitted to the diſcretion of the Pirats; believing they could not continue there long.

As ſoon as the Pirats had poſſeſs'd themſelves of the Town, they enclos'd all the *Spaniards*, men, and women, children, and ſlaves, in ſeveral Churches; and pillag'd all the Goods they could find. Then they ſearch'd the Country round about, bringing in; daily, many Goods and Priſoners, with much Proviſion. With this they fell to making great Chear, after their cuſtom; without remembring the poor Priſoners, whom they let ſtarve in the Churches, tho' they tormented them daily and inhumanely to make them confeſs where they had hid their Goods, Moneys, &c. though little or nothing was left them. Not ſparing the women and little children, giving them nothing to eat; whereby the greateſt part periſh'd.

They conclude to go away.

The Town put to ranſom.

Meſſengers ſent to gather it.

Pillage and Proviſions growing ſcarce, they thought convenient to depart, and ſeek new fortunes in other places. They told the Priſoners, *They ſhould find moneys to ranſom themſelves, elſe they ſhould be all tranſported to* Jamaica: *and beſide, if they did not pay a ſecond Ranſom for the Town, they would turn every houſe into aſhes.* The *Spaniards* hereupon, nominated among themſelves four fellow-Priſoners to go and ſeek for the abovementioned Contributions. But the Pirats, to the intent they ſhould return ſpeedily with thoſe Ranſoms, tormented ſeveral cruelly in their preſence, before they departed. After few days, the *Spaniards* returned, telling Capt. *Morgan*, *We have run up and down, and ſearch'd all the neighbouring Woods and places we moſt ſuſpected, and yet have not been able to find any of our own Party, nor conſequently any fruit of our Embaſſie. But if you are pleaſed to have a little longer patience with us, we ſhall certainly cauſe all that you demand, to be paid within fifteen days*, which Capt. *Morgan* granted. But not long after, there came into the Town ſeven or eight Pirats, who had been ranging in the Woods and Fields, and got conſiderable Booty. Theſe brought among other Priſoners, a *Negro*, whom they had taken with Letters: Capt. *Morgan* having perus'd them, found they were from the Governour of *San Tiago*, being written to ſome of the Priſoners; wherein he told them, *They ſhould not make too much haſte to pay any Ranſom for their*

Letters intecepted from San Tiago.

Town

Town or Perſons, or any other Pretext. But on the contrary, they ſhould put off the Pirats as well as they could with Excuſes and Delays; expecting to be relieved by him in a ſhort while, when he would certainly come to their aid. Upon this intelligence Capt. *Morgan* immediately order'd, all their Plunder be carried aboard. And withal, he told the *Spaniards*, that the very next day they ſhould pay their Ranſoms; for he would not wait a moment longer, but reduce the whole Town to aſhes, if they failed of the ſum he demanded.

Which cauſe the Pirats to retreat.

With this intimation, Capt. *Morgan* made no mention to the *Spaniards* of the Letters he had intercepted. They anſwer'd *That it was totally impoſſible for them to give ſuch a ſum of money in ſo ſhort a ſpace of time; ſeeing their fellow-Townſmen were not to be found in all the Country thereabouts.* Capt. *Morgan* knew full well their intentions; but thought it not convenient to ſtay there any longer, demanding of them only 500 Oxen or Cows, with ſufficient Salt to powder them; with this condition, that they ſhould carry them on board his Ships: Thus he departed with all his men, taking with him only ſix of the principal Priſoners, as Pledges. Next day the *Spaniards* brought the Cattle and Salt to the Ships, and required the Priſoners. But Capt. *Morgan* refuſed to deliver them, till they had help'd his men to kill and ſalt the Beeves. This was perform'd in great haſte, he not caring to ſtay there any longer, leſt he ſhould be ſurpriz'd by the Forces that were gathering againſt him, and having receiv'd all on board his Veſſels, he ſet at liberty the Hoſtages. Mean while, there happened ſome diſſentions between the *Engliſh* and the *French*. The occaſion as follows: A Frenchman being employ'd in killing and ſalting the Beeves, an *Engliſh* Pirat took away the Marrow-bones he had taken out of the Ox; which theſe people eſteem much. Hereupon they challeng'd one another. Being come to the place of duel, the Engliſh-man treacherouſly ſtab'd the French-man, in the back, whereby he fell down dead. The other French-men, deſirous of revenge, made an Inſurrection againſt the *Engliſh*. But Capt. *Morgan* ſoon appeaſed them, by putting the Criminal in Chains, to be carried to *Jamaica*; promiſing he would ſee juſtice done upon him. For tho' he might challenge his Adverſary, yet was it not lawful to kill him treacherouſly, as he did.

500 *Beeves granted.*

Diſcord between the French *and* Engliſh.

All

They depart. All things being ready, and on board, and the Priſoners ſet at liberty, they ſail'd thence to a certain iſland, where Capt. *Morgan* intended to make a Dividend of what they had purchaſed in that Voyage. Where being arrived, they found nigh the value of 50000 Pieces of Eight, in money and goods. The ſum being known, it caus'd a general grief, to ſee ſuch a ſmall purchaſe; not ſufficient to pay their Debts at *Jamaica*. Hereupon Capt. *Morgan* propounded, they ſhould think on ſome other Enterprize and Pillage, before they returned. But the *French* not being able to agree with the *Engliſh*, left Capt. *Morgan* with thoſe of his own Nation; notwithſtanding all the perſwaſions he us'd to reduce them to continue in his Company. Thus they parted with all external Signs of Friendſhip; Capt. *Morgan* reiterating his promiſes to them, he would ſee Juſtice done on that Criminal. This he perform'd: for being arriv'd at *Jamaica*, he cauſed him to be hang'd; which was all the Satisfaction the *French* Pirats could expect.

50000 Pieces of Eight robbed here.

The French ſeparate from the Engliſh.

CHAP. VI.

Capt, Morgan *reſolving to attack and plunder the City of* Puerto Velo, *equips a Fleet, and, with little Expence and ſmall Forces, takes it.*

A new Fleet equipped. SOme may think, that the *French* having deſerted Capt. *Morgan*, the *Engliſh* alone could not have ſufficient courage to attempt ſuch great Actions, as before. But Capt. *Morgan*, who always communicated Vigour with his words, infuſed ſuch Spirit into his men, as put them inſtantly upon new deſigns: They being all perſwaded, that the ſole execution of his Orders, would be a certain means of obtaining great Riches; which ſo influenced their minds, that with unimitable courage they all reſolv'd to follow him; as did alſo a certain Pirat of *Campeche*; who in this occaſion joyn'd with Capt. *Morgan*, to ſeek new fortunes under his conduct. Thus Capt. *Morgan*, in few days, gather'd a Fleet of nine Sail, either Ships

An old Pirate of Campeche.

Ships or great Boats; wherein he had 460 military men.

460 *men in all.*

All things being ready, they put forth to Sea, Capt. *Morgan* imparting his deſign to no body at preſent. He only told them on ſeveral occaſions, that he doubted not to make a good fortune by that Voyage, if ſtrange occurrences hapned not. They ſteer'd towards the *Continent*; where they arriv'd in few days near *Coſta Rica*, all their Fleet ſafe. No ſooner had they diſcover'd Land, but Capt. *Morgan* declar'd his intentions to the Captains, and preſently after to the Company. He told them, he intended to plunder *Puerto Velo*, by night, being reſolv'd to put the whole City to the ſack; and to encourage them, he added, This Enterprize could not fail, ſeeing he had kept it ſecret, without revealing it to any body; whereby they could not have notice of his coming. To this propoſition ſome anſwer'd, They had not a ſufficient number of men to aſſault ſo ſtrong and great a City. But Capt. *Morgan* replied, *If our number is ſmall, our hearts are great. And the fewer perſons we are, the more Union and better ſhares we ſhall have in the ſpoil.* Hereupon, being ſtimulated with the hope of thoſe vaſt Riches they promis'd themſelves from their ſucceſs, they unanimouſly agreed to that Deſign. Now, that my Reader may better comprehend the Boldneſs of this Exploit, it may be neceſſary to ſay ſomething before-hand of the City of *Puerto Velo*.

They ſet forth towards Puerto Velo.

Speech of Capt. Morg.

This City is in the Province of *Coſta Rica*, Lat. N. 10 deg. 14 leagues from the *Gulf of Darien*, and eight Weſtwards from the Port called *Nombre de Dios*. It is judg'd the ſtrongeſt place the K. of *Spain* poſſeſſes in all the *Weſt-Indies*, except *Havana* and *Carthagena*. Here are two Caſtles, almoſt in-expugnable, that defend the City, ſituate at the entry of the Port; ſo that no Ship or Boat can paſs without permiſſion. The Gariſon conſiſts of 300 Soldiers, and the Town inhabited by about 400 Families. The Merchants dwell not here, but only reſide a while, when the *Galeons* come from or go for *Spain*; by reaſon of the unhealthineſs of the Air, occaſion'd by Vapours from the Mountains; ſo that tho' their chief Warehouſes are at *Puerto Velo*, their Habitations are at *Panama*; whence they bring the Plate upon Mules, when the Fair begins; and when the Ships, belonging to the *Company of Negro's*, arrive to ſell Slaves.

Deſcription of Puerto Velo.

Capt.

They arrived at Puerto de Naos.

Capt. *Morgan*, who knew very well all the Avenues of this City, and the neighbouring Coasts, arriv'd in the dusk of the evening at *Puerto de Naos*, ten leagues to the West of *Puerto Velo*. Being come hither, they sail'd up the River to another Harbour called *Puerto Pontin*; where they Anchor'd. Here they put themselves into Boats and Canows, leaving in the Ships only a few men to bring them next day to the Port. About midnight they came to a place call'd *Estera longa Lemos*, where they all went on shore, and march'd by land to the first Posts of the City. They had in their company an English-man, formerly a prisoner in those parts, who now serv'd them for a Guide. To him and three or four more, they gave commission to take the Centry, if possible, or kill him on the place. But they seiz'd him so cunningly as he had no time to give warning with his Musket, or make any noise; and brought him, with his hands bound, to Capt. *Morgan*, who ask'd him, *How things went in the City, and what Forces they had*: with other circumstances he desir'd to know. After every question, they made him a thousand menaces to kill him, if he declar'd not the truth. Then they advanc'd to the City, carrying the said Centry bound before them. Having march'd about a quarter of a League, they came to the Castle near the City; which presently they closely surrounded, so that no person could get either in or out.

And from thence at Puerto Velo.

The Centry taken.

First Castle surrounded.

Being posted under the walls of the Castle, Capt. *Morgan* commanded the Centry, whom they had taken Prisoner, to speak to those within, charging them to surrender to his discretion; otherwise they should be all cut in pieces, without quarter. But they regarding none of these threats, began instantly to fire; which alarm'd the City. Yet notwithstanding, though the Governour and Soldiers of the said Castle made as great resistance as could be they were forc'd to surrender. Having taken the Castle, they resolv'd to be as good as their words, putting the *Spaniards* to the Sword, thereby to strike a terrour into the rest of the City. Hereupon, having shut up all the Soldiers and Officers, as Prisoners, into one Room, they set fire to the Powder (whereof they found great quantity) and blew up the Castle into the air, with all the *Spaniards* that were within. This done, they pursued the course of their Victory, falling upon the City, which as yet was not ready to receive them. Many of the Inhabitants cast their

Is taken and blown up.

The City entred.

their precious Jewels and Moneys into Wells and Cisterns, or hid them in places under ground, to avoid, as much as possible, being totally robb'd. One party of the Pirats assign'd to this purpose, ran immediatly to the Cloisters, and took as many Religious men and women as they could find. The Governor of the City not able to rally the Citizens, through their great Confusion retir'd to one of the Castles remaining, and thence fir'd incessantly at the Pirats. But these were not in the least negligent either to assault him, or defend themselves; so that amidst the horrour of the Assault, they made very few shot in vain. For aiming with great dexterity at the mouths of the Guns, the *Spaniards* were certain to lose one or two men every time they charged each Gun anew.

They run to the Cloisters.

The Governour retireth.

This continu'd very furious from break of day till noon. Yea, about this time of the day, the case was very dubious which party should conquer or be conquer'd. At last the Pirats perceiving they had lost many men, and yet advanc'd but little towards the gaining either this or the other Castles made use of Fire-balls, which they threw with their hands, designing, to burn the doors of the Castle. But the *Spaniards* from the Walls let fall great quantity of Stones, and earthen pots full of Powder, and other combustible matter, which forc'd them to desist. Capt. *Morgan* seeing this generous defence made by the *Spaniards*, began to despair of Success. Hereupon many faint and calm meditations came into his mind; neither could he determine which way to turn himself in that strait. Being thus puzzl'd, he was suddenly animated to continue the Assault, by seeing *English* Colours put forth at one of the lesser Castles, then entred by his men. Of whom he presently after spied a Troop coming to meet him, proclaiming Victory with loud shouts of joy. This instantly put him on new resolutions of taking the rest of the Castles: Especially seeing the chiefest Citizens were fled to them, and had convey'd thither great part of their Riches, with all the Plate belonging to the Churches, and Divine Service.

The Assault continueth till noon.

Strong defence of the Spaniards.

Another Castle taken.

To this effect he order'd ten or twelve Ladders to be made, in all haste, so broad, that three or four men at once might ascend by them. These being finish'd, he commanded all the Religious men and women whom he had taken Prisoners, to fix them against the walls of the Castle. This he had before threatned the Governour to do,

Twelve Ladders made.

Stratagem of Capt. Morgan.

do, if he deliver'd not the Caſtle. But his anſwer was, *He would never ſurrender himſelf alive.* Capt. *Morgan* was perſwaded the Governour would not employ his utmoſt Force, ſeeing Religious women, and Eccleſiaſtical perſons, expos'd in the front of the Soldiers to the greateſt dangers. Thus the Ladders, as I have ſaid, were put into the hands of Religious perſons of both Sexes; and theſe were forc'd, at the head of the Companies, to raiſe and apply them to the Walls. But Capt. *Morgan* was fully deceiv'd in his Judgment of this deſign. For the Governor, who acted like a brave Soldier, in performance of his duty, uſed his utmoſt endeavour to deſtroy whoſoever came near the Walls. The Religious men and women ceas'd not to cry to him and beg of him by all the Saints of Heaven, to deliver the Caſtle, and ſpare both his and their own lives. But nothing could prevail with his obſtinacy and fierceneſs. Thus many of the Religious men and Nuns were kill'd before they could fix the Ladders. Which at laſt being done, tho' with great loſs of the ſaid Religious people, the Pirats mounted them in great numbers, and with not leſs valour; having Fireballs in their hands, and Earthen-pots full of Powder. All which things, being now at the top of the Walls, they kindled and caſt in among the *Spaniards.*

Religious people employed in the Aſſault.

Many of them kill'd

The Caſtle taken.

This effort of the Pirats was very great: Inſomuch as the *Spaniards* could no longer reſiſt nor defend the Caſtle, which was now entred. Hereupon they all threw down their Arms, and craved quarter for their lives. Only the Governour of the City would crave no mercy; but kill'd many of the Pirats with his own hands, and not a few of his own Soldiers, becauſe they did not ſtand to their Arms. And though the Pirats ask'd him if he would have quarter, yet he conſtantly anſwer'd, *By no means: I had rather die as a valiant Soldier, than be hanged as a Coward.* They endeavour'd, as much as they could, to take him Priſoner. But he defended himſelf ſo obſtinately, that they were forc'd to kill him; notwithſtanding all the cries and tears of his own Wife and Daughter, who begg'd him on their knees to demand quarter and ſave his life. When the Pirats had poſſeſs'd themſelves of the Caſtle, which was about night, they encloſed therein all the Priſoners, placing the women and men by themſelves, with ſome Guards. The wounded were put in an Apartment by it ſelf, that their own Complaints might be the Cure of their Diſeaſes; for no other was afforded them.

The Governour would not ſurrender.

But is kill'd.

This

This done, they fell to eating and drinking, as usually; that is, committing in both all manner of Debauchery and Excess. These two Vices were immediately follow'd by many insolent Actions of Rape and Adultery committed on many very honest women, as well married as Virgins: Who being threatned with the Sword, were constrain'd to submit their bodies to the violence of those lewd and wicked men. Thus they gave themselves up to all sort of Debauchery, that fifty courageous men, might easily have retaken the City, and kill'd all the Pirats. Next day, having plundred all they could find, they examined some of the prisoners (who had been perswaded by their Companions to say, they were the richest of the Town) charging them severely, to discover where they had hid their Riches and Goods. Not being able to extort any thing from them, they not being the right persons 'twas resolved to torture them. This they did so cruelly, that many of them died on the Rack, or presently after. Now the President of *Panama* being advertised of the pillage and ruine of *Puerto Velo*, he employ'd all his care and industry to raise Forces, to pursue and cast out the Pirats thence. But these car'd little for his Preparations, having their Ships at hand, and determining to fire the City, and retreat. They had now been at *Puerto Velo* 15 days, in which time they had lost many of their men, both by the unhealthiness of the Country, and their extravagant Debaucheries.

They fall to their usual debauchery.

They torture the Prisoners.

Hereupon they prepar'd to depart, carrying on Board all the Pillage they had got, having first provided the Fleet with sufficient Victuals for the Voyage. While these things were doing, Capt. *Morgan* demanded of the Prisoners, a Ransom for the City, or else he would burn it down, and blow up all the Castles. Withal, he commanded them to send speedily two persons to procure the Sum, which was 100000 Pieces of Eight. To this effect, two men were sent to the President of *Panama*, who gave him an account of all. The President having now a body of men ready, set forth towards *Puerto Velo*, to encounter the Pirats before their retreat. But they hearing of his coming, instead of flying away, went out to meet him at a narrow passage which he must pass. Here they plac'd 100 men very well arm'd; which, at the first Encounter, put to flight a good party of those of *Panama*. This oblig'd the President to retire for that

They prepare to depart.

The Governour of Panama cometh against them. But in vain.

time, not being yet in a posture of strength to proceed farther. Presently after, he sent a Message to Capt. *Morgan*, to tell him, *That if he departed not suddenly with all his Forces from* Puerto Velo, *he ought to expect no quarter for himself nor his Companions, when he should take them, as he hoped soon to do.* Capt. *Morgan*, who fear'd not his threats, knowing he had a secure retreat in his Ships which were at hand, answer'd, *He would not deliver the Castles, before he had received the Contribution-money he had demanded. Which if it were not paid down, he would certainly burn the whole City, and then leave it; demolishing before-hand the Castles, and killing the Prisoners.*

The Governor of *Panama* perceived by this Answer, no means would serve to mollifie the hearts of the Pirats, nor reduce them to reason. Hereupon he determin'd to leave them; as also those of the City, whom he came to relieve, involv'd in the difficulties of making the best Agreement they could. Thus in few days more, the miserable Citizens gathered the Contribution required, and brought 100000 Pieces of Eight to the Pirats, for a Ransom of their cruel Captivity. But the President of *Panama*, was much amaz'd to consider that 400 men could take such a great City, with so many strong Castles: especially having no Ordnance wherewith to raise Batteries. And what was more, knowing the Citizens of *Puerto Velo* had always great repute of being good Soldiers themselves, and who never wanted courage in their own defence. This astonishment was so great, as made him send to Capt. *Morgan*, desiring some small pattern of those Arms wherewith he had taken with such vigor so great a City. Capt. *Morgan* received this Messenger very kindly, and with great civility; and gave him a Pistol and a few small Bullets, to carry back to the President his Master, telling him withal, *He desired him to accept that slender pattern of the Arms wherewith he had taken* Puerto Velo, *and keep them for a twelvemonth; after which time he promised to come to* Panama *and fetch them away.* The Governor return'd the Present very soon to Capt. *Morgan*, giving him thanks for the favour of lending him such Weapons as he needed not, and withal sent him a Ring of Gold, with this Message, *That he desired him not to give himself the labour of coming to* Panama, *as he had done to* Puerto Velo; *for he did assure*

A huge Ransom paid for the City.

A Message to Captain Morgan.

He sendeth back a Pistol.

ſure him, he ſhould not ſpeed ſo well here as he had done there.

After this, Capt. *Morgan* (having provided his Fleet with all neceſſaries, and taken with him the beſt Guns of the Caſtles, nailing the reſt) ſet ſail from *Puerto Velo* with all his Ships; and arriving in few days at *Cuba*, he ſought out a place wherein he might quickly make the Dividend of their Spoil. They found in ready money 250000 Pieces of Eight; beſides other Merchandizes, as Cloth, Linen, Silks, *&c.* With this rich Purchaſe they ſail'd thence to their common place of *Rendezvouz*, *Jamaica*. Being arriv'd, they paſs'd here ſome time in all ſorts of Vices and Debauchery, according to their manner, ſpending very prodigally what others had gained with no ſmall labour and toil.

He departeth for Cuba.

The Dividend made

CHAP. VII.

Captain Morgan *takes the City of* Maracaibo *on the Coaſt of* Nueva Venezuela. *Piracies committed in thoſe Seas. Ruin of three* Spaniſh *Ships, ſet forth to hinder the Robberies of the Pirats.*

NOT long after their Arrival at *Jamaica*, being that ſhort time they needed to laviſh away all the Riches above-mentioned, they concluded on another Enterpriſe to ſeek new Fortunes. To this effect, Capt. *Morgan* order'd all the Commanders of his Ships to meet at *de la Vaca*, or the *Cow Iſle*, South of *Hiſpaniola*; as is ſaid. Hither flock'd to them great numbers of other Pirats, *French* and *Engliſh*, the name of Capt. *Morgan* being now famous in all the neighbouring Countries, for his great Enterprizes. There was then at *Jamaica*, an *Engliſh* Ship newly come from *New England*, well mounted with 36 Guns. This Veſſel, by order of the Governor of *Jamaica*, joyn'd Capt. *Morgan* to ſtrengthen his Fleet, and give him greater courage to attempt mighty things. With this Supply Capt. *Morgan* judg'd himſelf ſufficiently ſtrong. But there being in the ſame place another

A new Expedition take in hand.

great Veſſel of 24 Iron Guns, and 12 Braſs, belonging to the *French*, Capt. *Morgan* endeavour'd alſo to joyn this Ship to his own. But the *French* not daring to truſt the *Engliſh*, denied abſolutely to conſent.

The *French* Pirats belonging to this great Ship had met at Sea an *Engliſh* Veſſel: And being under great want of Victuals, they had taken ſome proviſions out of the *Engliſh* Ship, without paying for them, having perhaps no ready money aboard. Only they gave them Bills of Exchange, for *Jamaica* and *Tortuga*, to receive money there. Capt. *Morgan* having notice of this, and perceiving he could not prevail with the *French* Captain to follow him, reſolved to lay hold on this occaſion, to ruine the *French*, and ſeek his revenge. Hereupon he invited, with diſſimulation, the *French* Commander and ſeveral of his men to dine with him on board the great Ship that was come to *Jamaica*, as is ſaid. Being come he made them all Priſoners, pretending the Injury aforeſaid done to the *Engliſh* Veſſel.

This unjuſt Action of Capt. *Morgan* was ſoon follow'd by divine Puniſhment, as we may conceive. The manner I ſhall inſtantly relate. Capt. *Morgan*, preſently after he had taken theſe *French*, call'd a Council to deliberate what place they ſhould firſt pitch upon, in this new Expedition. Here it was determin'd to go to the Iſle of *Savona*, to wait for the *Gloria* then expected from *Spain*, and take any of the *Spaniſh* Veſſels ſtraggling from the reſt. This Reſolution being taken, they began aboard the great Ship to feaſt one another for joy of their new Voyage and happy Counſel, as they hop'd. They drank many Healths, and diſcharg'd many Guns, the common ſign of Mirth among Seamen. Moſt of the men being drunk, by what accident is not known, the Ship ſuddenly was blown up with 350 Engliſh-men, beſides the French priſoners in the Hold. Of all which, there eſcap'd but thirty men, who were in the great Cabin, at ſome diſtance from the main force of the Powder. Many more, 'tis thought might have eſcap'd, had they not been ſo much overtaken with Wine.

A great Ship blown up. 320 men loſt.

The whole matter imputed to the French.

This Loſs brought much conſternation of mind upon the *Engliſh*. They knew not whom to blame; but at laſt the accuſation was laid on the *French* priſoners, whom they ſuſpected to have fired the powder of the Ship out of revenge, though with the loſs of their own lives.

Hereupon

Hereupon they add new accuſations to the former, whereby to ſeize the Ship and all that was in it; by ſaying the *French* deſign'd to commit piracy on the *Engliſh*. The grounds of this Accuſation were given by a Commiſſion from the Governor of *Barracoa*, found aboard the *French* Veſſel, wherein were theſe words: *That the ſaid Governor did permit the* French *to trade in all* Spaniſh *Ports*, &c.--------*As alſo to cruiſe on the* Engliſh *Pirats in what place ſoever they could find them, becauſe of the multitude of Hoſtilities which they had committed againſt the Subjects of his Catholick Majeſty, in time of Peace betwixt the two Crowns.* This Commiſſion for Trade was interpreted as an expreſs Order to exerciſe Piracy and War againſt them, tho' it was only a bare Licence for coming into the *Spaniſh* Ports; the cloak of which Permiſſion, were thoſe words *That they ſhould cruiſe upon the* Engliſh. And tho' the *French* did ſufficiently expound the true ſence of it, yet they could not clear themſelves to Capt. *Morgan*, nor his Council. But in lieu hereof, the Ship and men were ſeiz'd and ſent to *Jamaica*. Here they alſo endeavour'd to obtain Juſtice, and the reſtitution of their Ship, but all in vain: for inſtead of Juſtice, they were long detain'd in Priſon, and threatned with hanging.

Eight days after the loſs of the ſaid Ship, Capt. *Morgan* commanded the bodies of the miſerable wretches who were blown up, to be ſearch'd for, as they floated on the Sea, not to afford them Chriſtian burial, but for their Cloaths and Attire. And if any had Gold Rings on their fingers, theſe were cut off, leaving them expos'd to the voracity of the Monſters of the Sea. At laſt they ſet ſail for *Savona*, the place of their aſſignation. They were in all 15 Veſſels, Capt. *Morgan* commanding the biggeſt, of only 14 ſmall Guns. His number of men was 960. Few days after, they arriv'd at the *Cabo de Lobos*, South of *Hiſpaniola*, between Cape *Tiburon* and Cape *Punta de Eſpada*. Hence they could not paſs, by reaſon of contrary winds for three weeks, notwithſtanding all the utmoſt endeavours Capt. *Morgan* uſed to get forth. Then they doubl'd the Cape, and ſpied an *Engliſh* Veſſel at a diſtance. Having ſpoken with her, they found ſhe came from *England*, and bought of her, for ready money, ſome Proviſions they wanted.

They go to the Iſle of Savona.

They arrive at Ocoa.

Capt. *Morgan* proceeded in his Voyage, till he came to the Port of *Ocoa*. Here he landed ſome men, ſending them into the Woods to ſeek water, and Proviſions; the better to ſpare ſuch as he had already on board. They kill'd many Beaſts, and among others ſome Horſes. But the *Spaniards* not well ſatisfied at their hunting, laid a Stratagem for them, ordering three or 400 men to come from *Santo Domingo*, not far diſtant, and deſiring them to hunt in all the parts thereabouts near the Sea, that ſo, if any Pirats ſhould return, they might find no ſubſiſtance. Within few days the ſame Pirats return'd, to hunt. But finding nothing to kill, a party of about fifty ſtraggl'd farther on into the Woods. The *Spaniards*, who watch'd all their motions, gather'd a great Herd of Cows, and ſet two or three men to keep them. The Pirats having ſpied them, kill'd a ſufficient number; and though the *Spaniards* could ſee them at a diſtance, yet they would not hinder them at preſent. But as ſoon as they attempted to carry them away, they ſet upon them furiouſly, crying, *Mata, mata*; i. e. *Kill, kill*. Thus the Pirats were ſoon compell'd to quit the prey, and retreat to their Ships but they did it in good order, retiring by degrees; and when they had opportunity, diſcharging full Vollies on the *Spaniards*, killing many of the Enemies, tho' with ſome loſs.

Stratagem of the Spaniards.

Yet they are beaten

The *Spaniards* ſeeing their damage, endeavour'd to ſave themſelves by flight, and carry off their dead and wounded Companions. The Pirats perceiving them flie, could not content themſelves with what hurt they had already done, but purſu'd them ſpeedily into the Woods, and killed the greateſt part of thoſe that remain'd. Next day Capt. *Morgan* extreamly offended at what had paſs'd, went himſelf with 200 men, into the Woods, to ſeek for the reſt of the *Spaniards*. But finding no body, he reveng'd his wrath on the houſes of the poor and miſerable Ruſticks that inhabit ſcatteringly thoſe Fields and Woods; of which he burnt a great number. With this he return'd to his Ships, ſomething more ſatisfied in his mind, for having done ſome conſiderable damage to the Enemy; which was always his moſt ardent deſire.

The Impatience wherewith Capt. *Morgan* had waited a long while for ſome of his Ships, not yet arrived, made

made him resolve to sail without them, and steer for *Savona*, the place he always design'd. Being arriv'd, and not finding any of his Ships come, he was more impatient and concern'd than before, fearing their loss, or that he must proceed without them. But he waiting for their arrival a few days longer, and having no great plenty of Provisions, he sent a crew of 150 men to *Hispaniola*, to pillage some Towns near *Santo Domingo*. But the *Spaniards* upon Intelligence of their coming, were so vigilant, and in such good posture of defence, as the Pirats thought not convenient to assault them; chusing rather to return empty-handed to Capt. *Morgan*, than to perish in that desperate Enterprize. *They go on to* Savona.

At last, Capt. *Morgan* seeing the other Ships did not come, made a review of his People, and found only about 500 men. The Ships wanting were seven, he having only eight in his company, of which, the greatest part were very small. Having hitherto resolv'd to cruise on the coasts of *Caracas*, and to plunder the Towns and Villages there, finding himself at present with such small Forces, he chang'd his resolution, by advice of a *French* Captain in his Fleet. This French-man having serv'd *Lolonois* in like Enterprizes, and at the taking of *Maracaibo*; knew all the entries, passages, forces, and means how to put in execution the same again in company of Capt. *Morgan*. To whom having made a full relation of all, he concluded to sack it the second time, being himself persuaded, with all his men, of the facility the French-man propounded. Hereupon they weigh'd Anchor, and steer'd towards *Curasao*. Being come within sight of it, they landed at another, near it, called *Ruba*, about twelve leagues from *Curasao*, to the West. This Island defended by a slender Garison, is inhabited by *Indians*, subject to *Spain*, and speak *Spanish*, by reason of the Roman Catholick Religion, here cultivated by a few Priests sent from the neighbouring Continent. *Advice of a French-man.* *They arrive at* Ruba.

The Inhabitants exercise Commerce or Trade with the Pirats that go and come this way. They buy of the Islanders Sheep, Lambs, and Kids; which they exchange for Linen, Thread, and like things. The Country is very dry and barren, the whole substance thereof consisting in those three things; and in a little indifferent Wheat. This Isle produces many venomous Insects, as Vipers, Spi- *Commerce of this Island.*

ders, others. Theſe laſt are ſo pernicious, that a man bitten by them dies mad. And the manner of recovering ſuch is to tye them very faſt both hands and feet, and ſo to leave them 24 hours, without eating or drinking any thing. Capt. *Morgan*, as was ſaid, having caſt Anchor before this Iſland, bought of the Inhabitants Sheep, Lambs, and Wood, for all his Fleet. After two days, he ſail'd again, in the night, to the intent they might not ſee what courſe he ſteer'd.

Arrival at the Sea of Maracaibo.

Next day they arrived at the Sea of *Maracaibo*, taking great care not to be ſeen from *Vigilia*: for which reaſon they anchor'd out of ſight of it. Night being come, they ſet ſail again towards the Land, and next morning by break of day were got directly over againſt the Bar of the ſaid *Lake*. The *Spaniards* had built another Fort, ſince the action of *Lolonois*; whence they now fired continually againſt the Pirats, while they put there men into Boats to land. The Diſpute continu'd very hot, being manag'd with great courage from morning till dark night. This being come, Capt. *Morgan*, in the obſcurity thereof, drew nigh the Fort. Which having examin'd, he found no body in it; the *Spaniards* having deſerted it not long before. They left behind them a Match lighted near a train of Powder, to have blown up the Pirats, and the whole Fortreſs, as ſoon as they were in it. This deſign had taken effect had not the Pirats diſcover'd it in a quarter of an hour. But Capt. *Morgan* ſnatching away the Match ſav'd both his own and his Campanions lives. They found here much Powder, whereof he provided his Fleet; and then demoliſh'd part of the Walls, nailing ſixteen pieces of Ordnance from 12 to 24 Pounders. Here they found alſo many Muſquets, and other Military proviſions.

They land.

And take the Caſtle.

Next day they commanded the Ships to enter the Bar. Among which, they divided the Powder, Muskets, and other things found in the Fort. Then they imbark'd again, to continue their courſe towards *Maracaibo*. But the Waters being very low, they could not paſs a certain Bank at the entry of the Lake. Hereupon they were compell'd to go into Canows and ſmall Boats, with which they arrived next day before *Maracaibo*, having no other defence but ſome ſmall pieces which they could carry in the ſaid Boats. Being landed, they ran immediately to the Fort *de la Barra*; which they found as the precedent, without any perſon in it: For all were fled into the

They re-imbark.

And arrive at Maracaibo.

Woods,

Woods, leaving alſo the Town without any people, unleſs a few miſerable poor folks, who had nothing to loſe.

As ſoon as they had entred the Town, the Pirats ſearched every corner, to ſee if they could find any people that were hid, who might offend them unawares. Not finding any body, every party, as they came out of their ſeveral Ships, choſe what houſes they pleaſed. The Church was deputed for the common *Corps de Gard*, where they liv'd after their Military manner, very inſolently. Next day after they ſent a Troop of 100 men to ſeek for the Inhabitants and their Goods. Theſe returned next day, bringing with them thirty perſons, men, women, and children; and fifty Mules loaden with good Merchandize. All theſe miſerable priſoners were put to the Rack to make them confeſs where the reſt of the Inhabitants were, and their Goods. Amongſt other tortures, one was to ſtretch their limbs with Cords, and then to beat them with Sticks and other Inſtruments. Others had burning Matches plac'd betwixt their fingers, which were thus burnt alive. Others had ſlender Cords or Matches twiſted about their heads, till their eyes burſt out. Thus all inhumane Cruelties were executed on thoſe innocent People. Thoſe who would not confeſs, or who had nothing to declare, died under the hands of thoſe Villains. Theſe Tortures and Racks continu'd for three whole weeks. In which time they ſent out daily, parties to ſeek for more people to torment and rob; they never returning without Booty and new Riches.

The Town found empty.

Priſoners brought from the Fields.

Tortures here uſed.

Capt. *Morgan* having now gotten into his hands about 100 of the chief Families, with all their Goods, at laſt reſolv'd for *Gibraltar*, as *Lolonois* had done before. With this deſign he equip'd his Fleet, providing it ſufficiently with all neceſſaries. He put likewiſe on board all the priſoners; and weighing Anchor, ſet ſail with reſolution to hazard a Battle. They had ſent before ſome priſoners to *Gibraltar*, to require the Inhabitants to ſurrender: otherwiſe Capt. *Morgan* would certainly put them all to the ſword, without any quarter. Arriving before *Gibraltar*, the Inhabitants received him with continual ſhooting of great Cannon-bullets. But the Pirats, inſtead of fainting hereat, ceaſed not to encourage one another, ſaying, *We muſt make one meal upon bitter things, before we come to taſt the ſweetneſs of the Sugar this place affords.*

They intend for Gibraltar.

They arrive there.

Next

They land. Next day, very early they landed all their men. And being guided by the *French*-man aboveſaid, they march'd towards the Town, not by the common way, but croſſing through Woods; which way the *Spaniards* ſcarce thought they would have come. For at the beginning of their march, they made as if they intended to come the next and open way to the town, hereby to deceive the *Spaniards*. But theſe remembring full well what *Lolonois* had done but two years before, thought it not ſafe to expect a ſecond Brunt; and hereupon all fled out of the Town as faſt as they could, carrying all their Goods and Riches, as alſo all the Powder; and having nail'd all the great Guns, ſo as the Pirats found not one perſon in the whole City, but one poor innocent man who was born a Fool. This man they ask'd whither the Inhabitants were fled, and where they had hid their Goods. To all which Queſtions and the like, he conſtantly anſwer'd, *I know nothing, I know nothing*, But they preſently put him to the Rack, and tortur'd him with Cords; which torments forc'd him to cry out, *Do not torture me any more, but come with me and I will ſhew you my Goods and my Riches.* They were perſwaded it ſeems, he was ſome rich perſon diſguiſed under thoſe Cloaths ſo poor, as alſo that innocent Tongue. So they went along with him; and he conducted them to a poor miſerable Cottage, wherein he had a few Earthen-diſhes, and other things of no value; and three Pieces of Eight, concealed with ſome other Trumpery under ground. Then they ask'd him his Name; and he readily anſwer'd, *My name is* Don Sebaſtian Sanchez, *and I am Brother unto the Governour of* Maracaibo. This fooliſh Anſwer, it muſt be conceiv'd, theſe inhumane Wretches took for truth. For no ſooner had they heard it, but they put him again upon the Rack, lifting him up on high with Cords, and tying huge weights to his Feet and Neck. Beſides which they burnt him alive, applying Palm-leaves burning to his Face. Under which Miſeries, he died in half an hour. Then they cut the Cords wherewith they had ſtretcht him, and drag'd him forth into the Woods, where they left him.

They rack a poor fool.

He dieth under the torments.

The ſame day they ſent out a Party to ſeek for the Inhabitants, on whom they might exerciſe their Cruelties. Theſe brought back an honeſt Peaſant with two Daughters of his, whom they intended to torture as they uſed others, if they ſhew'd not the places where the Inhabitants were hid.

A Peaſant brought in priſoner.

The

The Peaſant knew ſome of thoſe places, and ſeeing himſelf threatned with the Rack, went with the Pirats to ſhew them. But the *Spaniards* perceiving their Enemies to range every-where up and down the Woods, were already fled thence farther off into the thickeſt of the Woods, where they built themſelves Huts, to preſerve from the weather thoſe few Goods they had. The Pirats judg'd themſelves deceiv'd by the Peaſant; and hereupon, to revenge themſelves notwithſtanding all his Excuſes and Supplications, they hang'd him on a Tree. *Who is Hanged.*

Then they divided into Parties, to ſearch the Plantations. For they knew the *Spaniards* that were abſconded could not live on what the Woods afforded, without coming now and then for Proviſions at their own Country-houſes. Here they found a Slave, to whom they promiſed Mountains of Gold, and his Liberty, by tranſporting him to *Jamaica*, if he would ſhew them where the Inhabitants of *Gibraltar* lay hid. This Fellow conducted them to a party of *Spaniards*, whom they inſtantly made Priſoners, commanding this Slave to kill ſome before the eyes of the reſt; that by this perpetrated Crime, he might never be able to leave their wicked Company. The *Negro*, according to their Orders, committed many Murthers and Inſolencies upon the *Spaniards*, and follow'd the unfortunate traces of the Pirats. Who after eight days return'd to *Gibraltar* with many priſoners, and ſome Mules laden with Riches. They examin'd every priſoner by himſelf (who were in all about 250 perſons) where they had hid the reſt of their Goods, and if they knew of their fellow-Townſmen. Such as would not confeſs, were tormented after a moſt inhumane manner. Among the reſt, there hapned to be a *Portugueſe*, who by a *Negro* was reported, though falſly, to be very rich. This man was commanded to produce his Riches. His anſwer was, he had no more than 100 Pieces of Eight in the World, and theſe had been ſtoln from him two days before, by his Servant. Which words, though he ſeal'd with many Oaths and Proteſtations, yet they would not believe him. But dragging him to the Rack, without any regard to his Age of 60 Years, they ſtretch'd him with Cords, breaking both his Arms behind his Shoulders.

A Slave bribed with promiſe.

Horrid Fact.

Cruel uſage of a Portugueſe.

This Cruelty went not alone. For he not being able or willing to make any other Declaration, they put him to another ſort of Torment more barbarous. They ty'd him

They put him to more Torments.

him with ſmall Cords by his two Thumbs and great Toes to four Stakes fixt in the ground at a convenient diſtance, the whole weight of his body hanging on thoſe Cords. Then they thraſht on the Cords with great Sticks and all their ſtrength, ſo that this miſerable man was ready to periſh at every ſtroke, under thoſe horrible pains. Not ſatisfied yet, with this cruel Torture, they took a Stone of above 200 pound, and laid it upon his belly, as if they intended to preſs him to death. They *And more.* alſo kindled Palm-leaves, and applied the flame to the face of this unfortunate *Portugueſe*, burning with them the whole Skin, Beard, and Hair. At laſt ſeeing that neither with theſe Tortures nor others they could get any thing out of him, they unty'd the Cords, and carried him half dead to the Church, where was their *Corps du Garde.* Here they ty'd him anew to one of the Pillars thereof, leaving him in that condition, without giving him either to eat or drink, unleſs very ſparingly, and ſo little as would ſcarce ſuſtain Life, for ſome days. Four or five being paſt, he deſir'd one of the priſoners might come to him, by whoſe means he promiſed he would endeavour to raiſe ſome Money to ſatisfie their demands. The Priſoner whon he requir'd, was brought to him; and he order'd him to promiſe the Pirats 500 Pieces of Eight for his Ranſom. But they were deaf and obſtinate at ſuch a ſmall ſum, and inſtead of accepting it, beat him cruelly with Cudgels, ſaying, *Old fellow, inſtead of five hundred, you muſt ſay, five hundred thouſand Pieces of Eight; otherwiſe you ſhall here end your life.* Finally, after a thouſand Proteſtations that he was but a miſerable man, and kept a poor Tavern for his living, he agreed with them for 1000 Pieces of Eight. Theſe he raiſed, and having paid them, got his liberty; though ſo horribly maim'd, that 'tis ſcarce to be believed he could ſurvive many weeks.

Many others tortur'd very cruelly. Other Tortures beſide theſe, were exercis'd upon others, which this *Portugueſe* endur'd not. Some were hang'd up by the Teſticles, or privy Members, and left till they fell to the ground, thoſe parts being torn from their Bodies. If with this they minded to ſhew mercy to thoſe wretches, thus lacerated in the moſt tender parts, their mercy was to run them through with their Swords; otherwiſe they uſed to lie four or five days under the agonies of death, before *Whereof moſt die.* dying. Others were crucified by theſe Tyrants, and with kindled Matches burnt between the joynts of their Fingers

and

and Toes. Others had their Feet put into the fire, and thus were left to be roasted alive. Having used these and other Cruelties with the *White men*, they began to practise the same with the *Negro's* their Slaves; who were treated with no less inhumanity than their Masters

Among these Slaves was one who promised Capt. *Morgan* to conduct him to a River of the Lake, where he should find a Ship and four Boats richly laden with Goods of the Inhabitants of *Maracaibo*. The same discover'd likewise where the Governor of *Gibraltar* lay hid, with the greatest part of the Women of the Town. But all this he revealed, upon great menaces to hang him, if he told not what he knew. Capt. *Morgan* sent away presently 200 men in two *Saëties*, or great Boats, to this River to seek for what the Slave had discover'd. But he himself, with 250 more, undertook to go and take the Governor. This Gentleman was retired to a small Island in the middle of the River, where he had built a little Fort, as well as he could, for his defence. But hearing that Capt. *Morgan* came in person with great Forces to seek him, he retired to the top of a Mountain not far off; to which there was no ascent, but by a very narrow passage; so streight, that whosoever did pretend to gain the ascent, must march his men one by one. Capt. *Morgan* spent two days before he arrived at this little Island. Thence he design'd to proceed to the Mountain where the Governor was posted, had he not been told of the impossibility of Ascent; not only for the narrowness of the way, but because the Governor was well provided with all sorts of Ammunition. Beside there was fallen a huge Rain, whereby all the Pirats Baggage and Powder was wet. By this Rain also they lost many men at the passage over a River that was overflown. Here perish'd likewise some Women and Children, and many Mules laden with Plate and Goods; which they had taken from the fugitive Inhabitants. So that things were in a very bad condition with Capt. *Morgan*, and his men much harrassed, as may be inferr'd from this Relation. Whereby, if the *Spaniards* in that juncture had had but fifty men well arm'd, they might have entirely destroy'd the Pirats. But the Fears the *Spaniards* had at first conceiv'd were so great, that the Leaves stirring on the Trees they often fancied to be *Pirats*. Finally, Capt. *Morgan* and his People having upon this march sometimes waded up to their middles in water for

Discovery made by a Slave.

They go to take the Governor.

But he retireth.

They give over the Enterprize through bad weather.

for half or whole Miles together, they at last escaped for the greatest part. But of the women and children the major part died.

They return to Gibraltar.

Thus 12 days after they set forth to seek the Governor, they returned to *Gibraltar* with many Prisoners. Two days after, arriv'd also the two *Saëties* that went to the River, bringing with them four Boats and some Prisoners. But the greatest part of the Merchandize in the said Boats, they found them not, the *Spaniards* having unladed and, secur'd it, having intelligence of their coming; who design'd also, when the Merchandize was taken out, to burn the Boats. Yet the *Spaniards* made not so much haste to unlade these Vessels, but that they left in the Ship and Boats great parcels of Goods, which, the Pirats seiz'd, and brought a considerable Booty to *Gibraltar*. Thus after they had been in possession of the Place five entire Weeks, and committed infinite number of Murthers, Robberies, Rapes and such like Insolencies, they concluded to depart. But first they order'd some prisoners to go forth into the Woods and Fields, and collect a Ransom for the Town; otherwise they would certainly burn it down to the ground. These, poor afflicted men went as they were sent. And having search'd the adjoyning Fields and Woods, return'd to Capt. *Morgan*, telling him, they had scarce been able to find any body. But that to such as they had found, they had proposed his demands; to which they had answer'd, that the Governor had prohibited them to give any Ransom for the Town. But they beseech'd him to have a litte patience, and among themselves they would collect 5000 Pieces of Eight. And for the rest, they would give some of their own Townsmen as Hostages, whom he might carry to *Maracaibo*, till he had receiv'd full Satisfaction.

A Ship and four Boats taken.

Ransom for fire demanded.

5000 Pieces of Eight granted.

They return to Maracaibo.

Capt. *Morgan* having now been long absent from *Maracaibo*, and knowing the *Spaniards* had had sufficient time to fortifie themselves, and hinder his departure out of the Lake, granted their Proposition; and made as much haste as he could for his Departure. He gave Liberty to all the Prisoners, first putting every one to a Ransom; yet he detain'd the Slaves. They deliver'd him four persons agreed on for Hostages of what money more he was to receive: and they desir'd to have the Slave mention'd above, intending to punish him according to his deserts. But Capt. *Morgan* would not deliver him, lest they should burn him alive. At last they weigh'd Anchor, and set

Sail

Sail in all haſte for *Maracaibo*. Here they arriv'd in four days, and found all things as they had left them. Yet here they receiv'd news, from a poor diſtreſſed old man, whom alone they found ſick in the Town, That three *Spaniſh* Men of War were arriv'd at the entry of the Lake, waiting the return of the Pirates. Moreover, that the Caſtle at the entry thereof, was again put into a good poſture of defence, well provided with Guns and men, and all ſorts of Ammunition.

News of three Spaniſh *Men of War.*

This Relation could not chuſe but diſturb the Mind of Capt. *Morg.* who now was careful how to get away through the narrow Entry of the Lake. Hereupon he ſent his ſwifteſt Boat to view the Entry, and ſee if things were as they had been related. Next day the Boat came back, confirming what was ſaid, aſſuring, they had view'd the Ships ſo nigh, that they had been in great danger of their Shot. Hereunto they added that the biggeſt Ship was mounted with 40 Guns, the ſecond with 30 and the ſmalleſt with 24. Theſe Forces being much beyond thoſe of Capt. *Morgan*, cauſed a general conſternation in the Pirats, whoſe biggeſt Veſſel had not above 14 ſmall Guns. Every one judg'd Capt. *Morgan* to deſpond and to be hopeleſs, conſidering the Difficulty of paſſing ſafe with his little Fleet amidſt thoſe great Ships and the Fort, or he muſt periſh. How to eſcape any other way by Sea or Land, they ſaw no way. Under theſe Neceſſities Capt. *Morgan* reſum'd new courage, and reſolving to ſhew himſelf ſtill undaunted, he boldly ſent a *Spaniard* to the Admiral of thoſe three Ships, demanding of him a conſiderable Ranſom for not putting the City of *Maracaibo* to the flames. This man (who was received by the *Spaniards* with great admiration of the Boldneſs of thoſe Pirats) return'd two days after, bringing to Capt. *Morgan* a Letter from the ſaid Admiral, as follows.

They ſend to view them.

Captain Morgan *much concerned.*

A Meſſage to the Spaniſh *Admiral.*

Letter of *Don Alonſo del Campo* and *Eſpinoſa*, Admiral of the Spaniſh Fleet, to Captain *Morgan* Commander of the Pirats.

HAving underſtood by all our Friends and Neighbours, the unexpected news, that you have dared to attempt and commit Hoſtilities in the Countries, Cities, Towns, and Villages belonging to the Dominions of his Catholick Majeſty, my ſoveraign Lord and Maſter; I let you underſtand

His Anſwer.

underſtand by theſe lines, that I am come to this place, according to my obligation, near that Caſtle which you took out of the hands of a parcel of Cowards; where I have put things into a very good poſture of defence, and mounted again the Artillery which you had nailed and diſmounted. My intent is to diſpute with you your paſſage out of the Lake, and follow and purſue you every-where, to the end you may ſee the performance of my duty. Notwithſtanding, if you be contented to ſurrender with humility all that you have taken, together with the Slaves and all other Priſoners, I will let you freely paſs, without Trouble or Moleſtation; on condition that you retire home preſently to your own Country. But if you make any reſiſtance or oppoſition to what I offer you, I aſſure you I will command Boats to come from Caracas, *wherein I will put my Troops, and coming to* Maracaibo, *will put you every man to the ſword. This is my laſt and abſolute reſolution. Be prudent therefore, and do not abuſe my Bounty with Ingratitude. I have with me very good Soldiers, who deſire nothing more ardently, than to revenge on you and your People, all the Cruelties and baſe infamous Actions you have committed upon the* Spaniſh *Nation in* America. *Dated on board the Royal Ship named the* Magdalen, *lying at Anchor at the entry of the Lake of* Maracaibo, *this* 24th *of* April, 1669.

Don Alonſo del Campo y Eſpinoſa.

They read it in publick.

As ſoon as Capt. *Morgan* receiv'd this Letter, he call'd all his men together in the Market-place of *Maracaibo*; and after reading the Contents thereof, both in *French* and *Engliſh*, ask'd their Advice and Reſolutions on the whole matter, and whether they had rather ſurrender all they had got to obtain their liberty, than fight for it?

Advice given by one of the Pirats.

They anſwered all unanimouſly, They had rather fight, to the laſt drop of blood, than ſurrender ſo eaſily the Booty they had got with ſo much danger of their lives. Among the reſt, one ſaid to Capt. *Morgan*, *Take you care for the reſt, and I will undertake to deſtroy the biggeſt of thoſe Ships with only twelve men. The manner ſhall be, by making a* Brulot *or Fire-ſhip of that Veſſel we took in the River of* Gibraltar. *Which, to the intent ſhe may not be known for a Fire-ſhip, we will fill her Decks with logs of wood, ſtanding with Hats and* Montera-*caps, to deceive their ſight*

fight with the repreſentation of men. The ſame we will do at the Port-holes that ſerve for the Guns, which ſhall be filled with counterfeit Cannon. At the Stern we will hang out Engliſh *Colours, and perſwade the Enemy ſhe is one of our beſt Men of War going to fight them.* This Propoſition was admitted and approv'd by every one; howbeit their fears were not quite diſperſed. *Which is approved by all.*

For notwithſtanding what had been concluded there, they endeavour'd next day to come to an Accommodation with *Don Alonſo.* To this effect Capt. *Morgan* ſent him two perſons, with theſe Propoſitions. First, *That he would quit* Maracaibo, *without doing any damage to the Town, nor exacting any Ranſom for the firing thereof.* Secondly, *That he would ſet at liberty one half of the Slaves, and all the Priſoners, without Ranſom.* Thirdly, *That he would ſend home freely the four chief Inhabitants of* Gibraltar, *which he had in his cuſtody as Hoſtages for the Contributions thoſe people had promiſed to pay.* Theſe Propoſitions were inſtantly rejected by *Don Alonſo*, as diſhonourable. Neither would he hear of any other accommodation; but ſent back this Meſſage: *That if they ſurrendred not themſelves voluntarily into his hands, within two days, under the Conditions which he had offered them by his Letter, he would immediately come and force them to do it.* *Propoſitions of accommodation.* *But all rejected.*

No ſooner had Capt. *Morgan* received this Meſſage from *Don Alonſo*, than he put all things in order to fight, reſolving to get out of the Lake by main force, without ſurrendring any thing. First, he commanded all the Slaves and Priſoners to be tyed and guarded very well, and gather'd all the Pitch, Tar, and Brimſtone they could find in the whole Town, for the Fire-ſhip above-mention'd. Then they made ſeveral Inventions of Powder and Brimſtone, with Palm-leaves, well ointed with Tar. They cover'd very well their counterfeit Cannon, laying under every Piece, many pounds of Powder. Beſide, they cut down many out-works of the Ship, that the Powder might exert its ſtrength the better, breaking open alſo new Port-holes; where, inſtead of Guns they plac'd little Drums, us'd by the *Negro*'s. Finally, the Decks were handſomly beſet with many pieces of wood dreſt up like Men with Hats, or Montera's, and arm'd with Swords, Muskets, and Bandeleers. *They reſolve to fight.* *Stratagem againſt the* Spaniſh *Fleet.*

The Fire-ſhip being thus fitted, they prepar'd to go to the entry of the Port. All the Priſoners were put into *They go to the Port.*

one great Boat, and in another of the biggeſt they plac'd all the Women, Plate, Jewels, and other rich things. Into others they put the Bales of Goods and Merchandize, and other things of bulk. Each of theſe Boats had twelve men aboard, very well arm'd. The *Brulot* had orders to go before the reſt of the Veſſels, and preſently to fall foul with the great Ship. All things being ready, Capt. *Morgan* exacted an Oath of all his Comrades, proteſting to defend themſelves to the laſt drop of blood, without demanding quarter: promiſing withal, that whoſoever thus behav'd himſelf, ſhould be very well rewarded.

All are ſworn to fight.

With this couragious reſolution, they ſet ſail to ſeek the *Spaniards*, on *April* 30, 1669. They found the *Spaniſh* Fleet riding at Anchor in the middle of the entry of the Lake. Capt. *Morgan*, it being now late, and almoſt dark, commanded all his Veſſels to an Anchor; deſigning to fight even all night, if they forc'd him to it. He order'd a careful Watch to be kept aboard every Veſſel till morning, they being almoſt within ſhot, as well as within ſight of the Enemy. The Day Dawning, they weigh'd Anchor, and ſail'd again, ſteering directly towards the *Spaniards*; who ſeeing them move, did inſtantly the ſame. The Fire-ſhip ſailing before the reſt, fell preſently upon the great Ship, and grappl'd her. Which the *Spaniards* too late perceiving to be a Fiee-ſhip, they attempted to put her off; but in vain. For the flame ſeizing her Timber and Tackling, ſoon conſum'd all the Stern, the forepart ſinking into the Sea, where ſhe periſh'd. The ſecond *Spaniſh* Ship perceiving the Admiral to burn, not by accident, but by induſtry of the Enemy, eſcap'd towards the Caſtle, where the *Spaniards* themſelves ſunk her; chuſing to loſe their Ship, rather then to fall into the hands of thoſe Pirats. The third, having no opportunity to eſcape, was taken by the Pirats. The Sea-men that ſank the ſecond Ship near the Caſtle, perceiving the Pirats come towards them to take what remains they could find of their Shipwrack, (for ſome part was yet above water) ſet fire alſo to this Veſſel, that the Pirats might enjoy nothing of that Spoil. The firſt Ship being ſet on fire, ſome of the perſons in her ſwam towards the ſhore. Theſe the Pirats would have taken up in their Boats; but they would not ask or take quarter, chuſing rather to loſe their lives,

They arrive about night at the Spaniſh *Fleet.*

They deſtroy the Spaniſh *Veſſels.*

lives, than receive them from their hands for reasons I shall relate.

The Pirats being extreamly glad at this signal Victory so soon obtain'd, and with so great inequality of Forces; conceiv'd greater Pride than they had before: and all presently ran ashore, intending to take the Castle. This they found well provided with men, Cannon and Ammunition; they having no other Arms than Muskets, and a few Hand-Granados. Their own Artillery they thought incapable, for its smalness, of making any considerable breach in the Walls. Thus they spent the rest of the day, firing at the Garison with their Muskets, till the dusk of Evening; when they attempted to advance nearer the Walls, to throw in their Fire-balls. But the *Spaniards* resolving to sell their lives as dear as they could, fir'd so furiously at them, that they, having experimented the obstinacy of the Enemy, and seeing thirty of their men dead, and as many more wounded, they retir'd to their Ships.

They attempt to take the Castle.

But in vain.

The *Spaniards* believing the Pirats would next day renew the attack, with their own Cannon labour'd hard all night, to put things in order for their coming; particularly they dug down and made plain some little hills and eminences, whence possibly the Castle might be offended.

The Spaniards prepare against a new assault.

But Capt. *Morgan* intended not to come again, busying himself next day in taking prisoners som of the men who still swam alive, hoping to get part of the Riches lost in the two Ships that perish'd. Among the rest, he took a Pilot, who was a Stranger, and who belong'd to the lesser Ship of the two, of whom he enquir'd several things: as, What number of people those three Ships had had in them? Whether they expected any more Ships to come? From what Port they set forth last, when they came to seek them out? He answer'd in *Spanish*: 'Noble Sir, be pleased to pardon and spare 'me, that no evil be done to me, being a stranger to this 'Nation I have serv'd, and I shall sincerely inform you 'of all that pass'd till our arrival at this Lake. We were 'sent by orders from the Supreme Council of State in '*Spain*, being six Men of War well equipped, into these 'Seas, with Instructions to cruze upon the *English* Pirats, 'and root them out from these parts by destroying as ma-'ny of them as they could.

Many Spaniards taking up swimming.

Speech of a Pilot to Captain Morgan.

'These Orders were given, upon the news brought to 'the Court of *Spain* of the Loſs and Ruin of *Puerto Velo*, 'and other places. Of all which Damages and Hoſti-'lities committed here by the *Engliſh*, diſmal Lamen-'tations have often been made to the Catholick King 'and Council, to whom belongs the care and preſerva-'tion of this new World. And though the *Spaniſh* 'Court hath many times by their Embaſſadours com-'plain'd hereof to the K. of *England*; yet it has been 'the conſtant Anſwer of his Majeſty of *Great Britain*, 'That he never gave any Letters-patents nor Commiſſions 'for acting any Hoſtility againſt the Subjects of the K. of '*Spain*. Hereupon the Catholick King, reſolv'd to re-'venge his Subjects, and puniſh theſe Proceedings, com-'manded ſix Men of War to be equipt; which he ſent 'under the command of *Don Auguſtine de Buſtos*, Ad-'miral of the ſaid Fleet. He commanded the biggeſt 'Ship named *N. S. de la Soledad*, of 48 great Guns, and 8 'ſmall ones. The Vice-Admiral was *Don Alonſo del Campo* '*y Eſpinoſa*, who commanded the ſecond Ship called *la* '*Conception*, of 44 great Guns, and 8 ſmall ones: Be-'ſide four Veſſels more; whereof the firſt was nam'd 'the *Magdalen*, of 36 great Guns, and 12 ſmall ones, 'with 250 men. The ſecond was call'd St. *Lewis*, with '26 great Guns, 12 ſmall ones, and 200 men. The 'third was call'd *la Marqueſa*, of 16 great Guns, 8 ſmall 'ones, and 150 men. The fourth and laſt, *N. S. del* '*Carmen*, with 18 great Guns, 8 ſmall ones, and 150 'men.

'Being arriv'd at *Carthagena*, the two greateſt Ships 'received Orders to return to *Spain*, being judg'd too 'big for cruiſing on theſe Coaſts. With the four Ships 'remaining, *Don Alonſo del Campo y Eſpinoſa* departed 'towards *Campeche*, to ſeek the *Engliſh*. We arriv'd 'at the Port there, where being ſurpriz'd by a huge Storm 'from the North, we loſt one of our Ships; being that 'which I nam'd laſt. Hence we ſail'd for *Hiſpa-'niola*; in ſight of which we came in few days, and 'ſteer'd for *Santo Domingo*. Here we heard that there 'had paſs'd that way a Fleet from *Jamaica*, and that 'ſome men thereof having landed at *Alta Gracia*, the 'Inhabitants had taken one priſoner, who confeſſed their 'deſign was to go and pillage the City of *Caracas*. On 'theſe news *Don Alonſo* inſtantly weigh'd Anchor, and

'croſſing

'croſſing over to the *Continent*, we came in ſight of *Ca-*
'*racas*. Here we found them not; but met with a Boat
'which certified us they were in the *Lake of Maracaibo*,
'and that the Fleet conſiſted of ſeven ſmall Ships and one
'Boat.

'Upon this we came here; and arriving at the entry
'of the Lake, we ſhot off a Gun for a Pilot from the
'ſhore. Thoſe on land perceiving we were *Spaniards*,
'came willingly to us with a Pilot, and told us the
'*Engliſh* had taken *Maracaibo*, and that they were now
'at the pillage of *Gibraltar*. *Don Alonſo* on this news,
'made a handſom Speech to his Soldiers and Mariners,
'encouraging them to their Duty, and promiſing to di-
'vide among them all they ſhould take from the *Engliſh*.
'He order'd the Guns we had taken out of the Ship that
'was loſt, to be put into the Caſtle, and mounted for
'its defence, with two Eighteen-pounders more out of
'his own Ship. The Pilots conducted us into the Port,
'and *Don Alonſo* commanded the People on ſhore to come
'before him, whom he order'd to repoſſeſs the Caſtle,
'and re-enforce it with 100 men more than it had be-
'fore its being taken. Soon after, we heard of your re-
'turn from *Gibraltar* to *Maracaibo*; whither *Don Alonſo*
'wrote you a Letter, giving you account of his Arrival
'and Deſign, and exhorting you to reſtore what you had
'taken. This you refuſing he renew'd his Promiſes to his
'Soldiers and Sea-men, and having giving a very good
'Supper to all his People, he order'd them not to take or
'give any quarter: which was the occaſion of ſo many
'being drown'd; who dar'd not to crave Quarter, know-
'ing themſelves muſt give none. Two days before you
'came againſt us, a *Negro* came aboard *Don Alonſo*'s
'Ship, telling him, *Sir, be pleaſed to have great care of*
'*your ſelf; for the* Engliſh *have prepared a Fire-ſhip*
'*with deſign to burn your Fleet*. But *Don Alonſo* not be-
'lieving this, anſwer'd, *How can that be? Have they,*
'*peradventure, wit enough to build a Fire-ſhip? or what*
'*Inſtruments have they to do it withal?*

This Pilot having related ſo diſtinctly theſe things to Capt. *Morgan*, was very well uſed by him, and after ſome kind proffers made to him, remain'd in his ſervice. He told Capt. *Morgan*, that in the Ship which was ſunk, there was a great quantity of Plate, to the value of 40000 Pieces of Eight, which occaſion'd the *Spaniards* to be often

The Pilot is recived into ſervice.

He maketh a diſcovery.

often ſeen in Boats about it. Hereupon Capt. *Morgan* order'd one of his Ships to remain there to find ways of getting out of it what Plate they could. Mean while himſelf, with all his Fleet, return'd to *Maracaibo*, where he refitted the great Ship he had taken, and choſe it for himſelf; giving his own Bottom to one of his Captains.

They return to Maracaibo.

Ranſom for fire demanded anew.

Then he ſent again a Meſſenger to the Admiral, who was eſcap'd aſhore and got into the Caſtle, demanding of him a Ranſom of Fire for *Maracaibo*; which being denied, he threatned entirely to conſume and deſtroy it. The *Spaniards* conſidering the ill luck they had all along with thoſe Pirats, and not knowing how to get rid of them, concluded to pay the ſaid Ranſom, though *Don Alonſo* would not conſent.

Hereupon they ſent to Capt. *Morgan* to know what Sum he demanded. He anſwer'd, that on Payment of 30000 Pieces of Eight, and 500 Beeves, they would releaſe the Priſoners, and do no damage to the Town. At laſt they agreed on 20000 Pieces of Eight, and 500 Beeves to victual his Fleet. The Cattel were brought in next day, with one part of the money. And while the Pirats were buſied in ſalting the Fleſh, they made up the whole 20000 Pieces of Eight, as was agreed.

20000 Pieces of Eight granted, and 500 Beeves.

But Capt. *Morgan* would not preſently deliver the Priſoners, as he had promis'd, fearing the ſhot of the Caſtle at his going forth of the Lake. Hereupon he told them he intended not to deliver them, till he was out of that danger; hoping thus to obtain a free paſſage. Then he ſet ſail with his Fleet in queſt of the Ship he had left, to ſeek for the Plate of the Veſſel that was burnt. He found her on the place, with 15000 Pieces of Eight got out of the work; beſides many pieces of Plate, as hilts of Swords, and the like. Alſo great quantity of Pieces of Eight melted and run together by the force of the fire.

15000 Pieces of Eight out of the wrack.

Capt. *Morgan* ſcarce thought himſelf ſecure, nor could he contrive how to avoid the ſhot of the Caſtle; Hereupon he wiſh'd the Priſoners to agree with the Governor to permit a ſafe paſſage to his Fleet, which if he ſhould not allow, he would certainly hang them all up in his Ships. Upon this, the Priſoners met and appointed ſome of their Fellows meſſengers to the ſaid Governor *Don Alonſo*; theſe went to him, beſeeching and ſupplicating

A Meſſage to the Caſtle.

cating him to have compaſſion on thoſe afflicted priſoners who were with their Wives and Children, in the hands of Capt. *Morgan*; and that to this effect he would be pleaſed to give his word to let the Fleet of Pirats freely paſs, this being the only way to ſave both the Lives of them that came with this Petition, as alſo of thoſe who remain'd in captivity; all being equally menaced with the Sword and Gallows, if he granted not this humble Requeſt. But *Don Alonſo* gave them for Anſwer a ſharp Reprehenſion of their Cowardize, telling them, *If you had been as loyal to your King in hindring the entry of theſe Pirats, as I ſhall do their going out, you had never cauſed theſe troubles neither to your ſelves, nor to our whole Nation: which hath ſuffered ſo much through your Puſillanimity. In a word, I ſhall never grant your Requeſt; but ſhall endeavour to maintain that reſpect which is due to my King, according to my duty.* *Free paſſage denied.*

Thus the *Spaniards* return'd with much conſternation and no hopes of obtaining their Requeſt; telling Capt. *Morgan* what anſwer they had received. His reply was, *If* Don Alonſo *will not let me paſs, I will find means how to do it without him.* Hereupon he preſently made a Dividend of all the Booty they had taken, fearing he might not have an opportunity to do it in another place; if any Tempeſt ſhould riſe and ſeparate the Ships. As alſo being jealous that any of the Commanders might run away with the beſt part of the Spoil; which then lay much more in one Veſſel than another. Thus they all brought in, according to their Laws, and declar'd what they had; firſt making Oath not to conceal the leaſt thing. The accounts being caſt up, they found to the value of 250000 Pieces of Eight in Money and Jewels, beſide the huge quantity of Merchandize and Slaves. All which Purchaſe was divided to every Ship or Boat, according to their ſhare. *Reply of Captain Morgan.* *The Spoil amounteth to above 250000 Pieces of Eight.*

The Dividend being made, the Queſtion ſtill remain'd how they ſhould paſs the Caſtle, and get out of the Lake. To this effect they made uſe of a Stratagem, as follows. The day before the night wherein they determin'd to get forth, they embark'd many of their men in Canows, and row'd towards the ſhore, as if they deſign'd to land. Here they hid themſelves under branches of Trees, that hang over the coaſt, a while, laying themſelves down in the Boats. Then the Canows return'd to the Ships, *Curious Stratagem to get away.*

with the appearance of only two or three men rowing them back, the reſt being unſeen at the bottom of the Canows. Thus much only could be perceiv'd from the Caſtle; and this falſe-landing of men, for ſo we may call it, was repeated that day ſeveral times. This made the *Spaniards* think the Pirats intended at night to force the Caſtle by ſcaling it. This fear cauſed them to place moſt of their great Guns on the Land-ſide, together with their main Force, leaving the ſide toward the Sea, almoſt deſtitute of Defence,

They weigh Anchors. And get by the Caſtle.

Night being come, they weigh'd Anchor, and by Moon-light without ſetting ſail, committed themſelves to the ebbing Tyde, which gently brought them down the River, till they were near the Caſtle. Being almoſt over againſt it, they ſpread their Sails with all poſſible haſte. The *Spaniards* perceiving this, tranſported with all ſpeed their Guns from the other ſide, and began to fire very furiouſly at them. But theſe having a favourable wind, were almoſt paſt danger, before thoſe of the Caſtle could hurt them. So that they loſt few of their men, and receiv'd no conſiderable damage in their Ships. Being out of the reach of the Guns, Capt. *Morgan* ſent a Canow to the Caſtle with ſome of the Priſoners; and the Governor thereof gave them a Boat to return to their own homes. But he detain'd the Hoſtages from *Gibraltar*, becauſe the reſt of the Ranſom for not firing the place was yet unpaid. Juſt as he departed, Capt. *Margan* order'd ſeven great Guns with Bullets to be fir'd againſt the Caſtle, as it were to take his leave of them. But they anſwer'd not ſo much as with a Musket-ſhot.

The priſoners ſent home. Excepting thoſe of Gibraltar

A great Storm taketh them.

Next day after, they were ſurpriz'd with a great Tempeſt, which forc'd them to caſt Anchor in five or ſix fathom water. But the Storm increaſing compelled them to weigh again, and put out to Sea, where they were in great danger of being loſt. For if they ſhould have been caſt on ſhore, either into the hands of the *Spaniards*, or *Indians*, they would certainly have obtain'd no mercy. At laſt the Tempeſt being ſpent, the Wind ceaſed; to the great joy of the whole Fleet.

Their Companions who were left at Cape de Lobos.

While Capt. *Morgan* made his Fortune by theſe pillagings, his Companions, who ſeparated from his Fleet at the Cape *de Lobos* to take the Ship ſpoken of before, endur'd much Miſery, and were very unfortunate in all their Attempts. Being arriv'd at *Savona*, they found not Capt.

Capt. *Morgan* there, nor any of their Companions. Nor had they the Fortune to find a Letter which Capt. *Morgan* at his departure left behind him in a place, where in all probability they would meet with it. Thus, not knowing what courſe to ſteer, they concluded to pillage ſome Town or other. They were in all about 400 men, divided into four Ships and one Boat. Being ready to ſet forth, they conſtituted an Admiral among themſelves, being one who had behav'd himſelf very couragiouſly at the taking of *Puerto Velo*, nam'd Capt. *Hanſel*. This Commander attempted the taking of the Town of *Commana*, on the Continent of *Caracas*, nigh 60 Leagues to the Weſt of the Iſle *de la Trinidad*. Being arriv'd there, they landed their men, and kill'd ſome few *Indians* near the coaſt. But approaching the Town, the *Spaniards*, having in their company many *Indians*, diſputed the entry ſo briskly, that with great loſs, and confuſion, they were forc'd to retire to their Ships. At laſt they arriv'd at *Jamaica*, where the reſt of their Companions who came with Capt. *Morgan*, mock'd and jear'd them for their ill ſucceſs at *Commana*, often telling them, *Let us ſee what money you brought from* Commana ; *and if it be as good Silver as that which we bring from* Maracaibo.

Beaten by the Spaniards.

The End of the Second Part.

BUCA-

BUCANIERS OF AMERICA.

PART III.

CHAP. I.

Capt. Morgan *goes to* Hiſpaniola, *to equip a new Fleet, with intent to pillage again on the Coaſts of the* Weſt-Indies.

CApt. *Morgan* perceiv'd now that Fortune favour'd him, by giving Succeſs to all his Enterprizes, which occaſion'd him, as it is uſual in humane Affairs, to aſpire to greater things, truſting ſhe would always be conſtant to him. Such was the burning of *Panama*; wherein Fortune fail'd not to aſſiſt him, as ſhe had done before, tho' ſhe had led him thereto through thouſands of Difficulties. The Hiſtory hereof I ſhall now relate, being ſo remarkable in all its Circumſtances, as peradventure nothing more deſerving Memory, will be read by future Ages.

Captain Morgan *deſigneth new Expeditions.*

Capt. *Morgan* arriving at *Jamaica*, found many of his Officers and Soldiers reduced to their former Indigency, by their Vices and Debauchery. Hence they perpetually importun'd him for new Exploits, thereby to get ſomething to expend ſtill in Wine and Strumpets, as they had already done what they got before. Capt. *Morgan* willing to follow Fortune's call, ſtopt the mouths of many Inhabitants of *Jamaica*, who were Creditors to his Men for large

large Summs, with the hopes and promiſes of greater Atchievments than ever, by a new Expedition. This done, he could eaſily levy men for any Enterprize, his Name being ſo famous through all thoſe Iſlands, as that alone would readily bring him in more Men than he could well imploy. He undertook therefore to equip a new Fleet; for which he aſſign'd the South-ſide of *Tortuga*, as a Place of Rendezvous; writing letters to all the expert Pirats there inhabiting, as alſo to the Governour, and to the Planters and Hunters of *Hiſpaniola*, informing them of his Intentions, and deſiring their Appearance if they intended to go with him. Theſe people upon this Notice flock'd to the Place aſſign'd in huge numbers, with Ships, Canows, and Boats, being deſirous to follow him. Many who had not the convenience of coming by Sea, travers'd the Woods of *Hiſpaniola*, and with no ſmall Difficulties arriv'd there by Land. Thus all were preſent at the place aſſign'd, and ready againſt *October* 24. 1670.

He writeth to ſeveral Perſons.

Multitudes flock unto him.

Capt. *Morgan* was not wanting to be there punctually, coming in his Ship to Port *Couillon*, over againſt the Iſland *de la Vaca*, the Place aſſign'd. Having gather'd the greateſt part of his Fleet, he call'd a Council, to deliberate about finding Proviſions for ſo many People. Here they conclude to ſend four Ships, and one Boat with 400 Men, to the *Continent*, in order to rifle ſome Countrey-Towns and Villages, for all the Corn or *Maiz* they could gather. They ſet Sail for the *Continent*, towards the River *de la Hacha*, deſigning to aſſault a Village, call'd *la Rancheria*, uſually beſt ſtor'd with *Maiz*, of all the Parts thereabouts. Mean while Capt. *Morgan* ſent another Party to hunt in the Woods, who kill'd an huge number of Beaſts, and ſalted them: The reſt remained in the Ships, to clean, fit, and rigg them, that at the return of their Fellows, all things might be in a readineſs to weigh Anchors, and follow their Deſigns.

Captain Morgan arriveth to meet them

And call's a Council.

They ſend to ſeek Proviſions

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

What happened in the River de la Hacha.

They arrive at the River de la Hacha.

THeſe four Ships, ſetting Sail from *Hiſpaniola*, ſteer'd for the River *de la Hacha*, where they were ſuddenly overtaken with a tedious Calm. Being within ſight of Land becalm'd for ſome days, the *Spaniards* inhabiting along the Coaſts, who had perceiv'd them to be Enemies, had ſufficient time to prepare themſelves, at leaſt to hide the beſt of their Goods, that without any care of preſerving them, they might be ready to retire, if they prov'd unable to reſiſt the Pirats, by whoſe frequent Attempts on thoſe Coaſts, thay had already learnt what to do in ſuch Caſes. There was then in the River a good Ship, come from *Cartagena* to lade *Maiz*, and now almoſt ready to depart. The men of this Ship endeavoured to eſcape, but not being able to do it, both they and the Veſſel fell into their hands. This was a fit Purchaſe for them, being good part of what they came for. Next morning about break of day, they came with their Ships aſhore, and landed their Men, tho the *Spaniards* made good reſiſtance, from a Battery they had raiſed on that ſide, where of neceſſity they were to land: but they were forc'd to retire to a Village, whither the Pirats follow'd them. Here the *Spaniards* rallying, fell upon them with great fury, and maintain'd a ſtrong Combat, which laſted till night: but then perceiving they had loſt great number of Men, which was no leſs on the Pirats ſide, they retir'd to ſecret Places in the Woods.

And take a Ship laden with Corn.

They land.

The Spaniards *oppoſe them.*

But in vain.

Next day the Pirats ſeeing them all fled, and the Town left empty of People, they purſu'd them as far as they could: and overtook a Party of *Spaniards*, whom they made Priſoners, and exerciſed with moſt cruel Torments, to diſcover their Goods: ſome were forc'd by intolerable Torturs to confeſs; but others who would not, were uſed more barbarouſly. Thus in 15 days that they remain'd there, they took many Priſoners, much Plate, and Moveables, with which Booty they reſolv'd to return to *Hiſpaniola*. Yet not content with what they had got, they diſpatcht ſome Priſoners into the Woods, to ſeek for the reſt of the

They purſue the Spaniards

Many taken and tortur'd.

the Inhabitants, and to demand a Ranſom for not burning the Town: They anſwered, They had no Money nor Plate, but if they would be ſatisfied with a quantity of *Maiz*, they would give as much as they could. The Pirats accepted this, being then more uſeful to them than ready Money, and agreed they ſhould pay 4000 *Hanegs*, or Buſhels of *Maiz*. Theſe were brought in three days after, the *Spaniards* being deſirous to rid themſelves of that inhumane ſort of People. Having laded them on board, with the reſt of their Purchaſe, they return'd to *Hiſpaniola*, to give account to their Leader Capt. *Morgan*, of all they had perform'd.

4000 Hanegs *of* Maiz *given for a Ranſom.*

They return to Hiſpaniola.

They had now been abſent five Weeks, on this Commiſſion, which long delay occaſion'd Capt. *Morgan* almoſt to deſpair of their Return, fearing leſt they were fallen into the hands of the *Spaniards*, eſpecially conſidering the Place whereto they went, could eaſily be relieved from *Cartagena*, and *Santa Maria*, if the Inhabitants were careful to alarum the Countrey: on the other ſide he fear'd, leſt they ſhould have made ſome great Fortune in that Voyage, and with it eſcaped to ſome other place. But ſeeing his Ships return in greater number than they departed, he reſumed new Courage, this fight cauſing both in him and his Companions infinite joy, eſpecially when they found them full laden with *Maiz*, which they much needed, for the maintenance of ſo many people, from whom they expected great Matters, under ſuch a Commander.

Great Joy for their Arrival.

Capt. *Morgan* having divided the ſaid *Maiz*, as alſo the Fleſh which the Hunters brought, among his Ships, according to the number of men, he concluded to depart, having view'd before-hand every Ship, and obſerv'd their being well equipped and clean. Thus he ſet Sail, and ſtood for Cape *Tiburon*, where he determin'd to reſolve what Enterprize he ſhould take in hand. No ſooner were they arriv'd, but they met ſome other Ships, newly come to joyn them, from *Jamaica*. So that now their Fleet conſiſted of 37 Ships, wherein were 2000 fighting-Men, beſide Mariners and Boys; the Admiral hereof was mounted with 22 great Guns, and 6 ſmall ones, of Braſs; the reſt carried ſome 20, ſome 16, ſome 18, and the ſmalleſt Veſſel at leaſt 4, beſide which, they had great quantity of Ammunition and Fire-balls, with other Inventions of Powder.

They depart to Cape Tiburon.

37 *Sail in all.*

Capt.

The Fleet divided into two Squadrons

Capt. *Morgan* having ſuch a number of Ships, divided the whole Fleet into two Squadrons, conſtituting a Vice-Admiral, and other Officers of the ſecond Squadron, diſtinct from the former. To theſe he gave Letters Patents, or Commiſſions, to act all manner of Hoſtility againſt the *Spaniſh* Nation, and take of them what Ships they could, either abroad at Sea, or in the Harbours, as if they were open and declar'd Enemies (as he term'd it) of the K. of *England*, his pretended Maſter. This done,

Articles of this Voyage

he call'd all his Captains, and other Officers together, and cauſed them to ſign ſome Articles of Agreement betwixt them, and in the Name of all. Herein it was ſtipulated, that he ſhould have the hundredth part of all that was gotten, to himſelf: That every Captain ſhould draw the Shares of 8 Men, for the Expences of his Ship, beſide his own: To the Surgeon, beſide his Pay, 200 pieces of Eight, for his Cheſt of Medicaments: To every Carpenter, above his Salary, 100 pieces of Eight. The Rewards were ſettl'd in this Voyage much higher than before; as, for the loſs of both Legs, 1500 pieces of Eight, or 15 Slaves, the Choice left to the Party. For the loſs of both Hands, 1800 pieces of Eight, or 18 Slaves. For one Leg, whether right or left, 600 pieces of Eight, or 6 Slaves. For a Hand, as much as for a Leg. And for the loſs of an Eye, 100 pieces of Eight, or one Slave. Laſtly, to him that in any Battel ſhould ſignalize himſelf, either by entring firſt any Caſtle, or taking down the *Spaniſh* Colours and ſetting up the *Engliſh*, they allotted 50 pieces of Eight for a Reward. All which extraordinary Salaries, and Rewards, to be paid out of the firſt Spoil they ſhould take, as every one ſhould occur to be either rewarded or paid.

This Contract being ſign'd, Capt. *Morg.* commanded his Vice-Admirals and Captains to put all things in order, to

Three Places in Deliberation.

attempt one of three Places, either *Cartagena*, *Panama*, or *Vera Cruz*; but the lot fell on *Panama*, as the richeſt of all three: tho' this City being ſituate at ſuch diſtance from the North Sea, as they knew not well the Approaches to it, they

Panama pitcht upon

judg'd it neceſſary to go before-hand to the Iſle of St. *Catharin*, there to find ſome Perſons, for Guides in this Enterprize; for in the Gariſon there are commonly many *Banditi*, and Outlaws belonging to *Panama*, and the neighbouring Places, who are very expert in the knowledge of that Countrey. But before they proceeded, they publiſh'd an Act through the whole Fleet, promiſing, if they met

They go to take St. Catharin.

with

with any *Spaniſh* Veſſel, the firſt Captain who ſhould take it, ſhould have for his Reward the tenth part of what ſhould be found in her.

CHAP. III.

Capt. Morgan *leaves* Hiſpaniola, *and goes to St.* Catharin's, *which he takes.*

CApt. *Morgan* and his Companions weigh'd Anchor from the Cape of *Tiburon*, *Decemb.* 16. 1670. Four days after they arrived in ſight of St. *Catharin*'s, now in poſſeſſion of the *Spaniards* again, as was ſaid in Part II. to which they commonly baniſh the Malefactors of the *Spaniſh* Dominions i'th' *Weſt-Indies*. Here are huge quantities of Pigeons at certain Seaſons; it is water'd by four Rivulets, whereof two are always dry in Summer. Here is no Trade nor Commerce exerciſed by the Inhabitants, neither do they plant more Fruits, than what are neceſſary for humane Life; tho' the Countrey would make very good Plantations of *Tobacco*, of conſiderable Profit, were it cultivated.

They depart from Cape Tiburon.

As ſoon as Capt. *Morgan* came near the Iſland with his Fleet, he ſent one of his beſt ſailing Veſſels, to view the entry of the River, and ſee if any other Ships were there, who might hinder him from landing; as alſo fearing leſt they ſhould give Intelligence of his Arrival to the Inhabitants, and prevent his Deſigns.

And arrive at St. Catharin.

Next day before Sun-riſe, all the Fleet Anchor'd near the Iſland, in a Bay call'd *Aguada grande:* on this Bay the *Spaniards* had built a Battery, mounted with 4 pieces of Cannon. Capt. *Morgan* landed about a 1000 Men, in divers Squadrons, marching through the Woods, though they had no other Guides than a few of his own Men, who had been there before, under *Manſvelt*. The ſame day they came to a Place, where the Governor ſome times Reſided: here they found a Battery called *the Platform*, but no body in it, the *Spaniards* having retir'd to the leſſer Iſland, which, as was ſaid before, is ſo near the great one, that a ſhort Bridge only may conjoyn them.

They come to an Anchor.

And land 1000 Men.

This

The little Island well fortified. This leſſer Iſland was ſo well fortified with Forts and Batteries round it, as might ſeem impregnable. Hereupon, as ſoon as the *Spaniards* perceiv'd the Pirats approach, they fir'd on them ſo furiouſly, as they could advance nothing that day, but were content to retreat, and take up their reſt i'th' open Fields, which was not ſtrange to theſe People, being ſufficiently uſed to ſuch kind of Repoſe: what moſt afflicted them was Hunger, having not eat any thing that whole day. About Midnight it rain'd ſo hard, as they had much ado to bear it, the greateſt part of them having no other Cloaths, than a pair of Seaman's Trowzers, or Breeches, and a Shirt, without Shoos, or Stockings. In this great Extremity, they pull'd down a few thatcht Houſes, to make Fires withal: in a word, they were in ſuch a condition, that 100 Men, indifferently well arm'd, might eaſily that night have torn them all in pieces. Next morning, about break of day, the Rain ceaſed, and they dry'd their Arms, and march'd on. But ſoon after it Rain'd anew, rather harder than before, as if the Skies were melted into Waters, which kept them from advancing towards the Forts, whence the *Spaniards* continually fir'd at them.

Hard Weather.

Yet worſer

Much Hardſhip endured. They eat an old ſcabby Horſe. The Pirats now reduced to great Affliction, and Danger, through the hardneſs of the Weather, their own Nakedneſs, and great Hunger. For a ſmall relief hereof, they found i'th' Fields an old Horſe, lean, and full of Scabs and Blotches, with gall'd Back and Sides. This they inſtantly kill'd and flay'd, and divided in ſmall pieces among themſelves, as far as it would reach, for many could not get a morſel, which they roaſted and devoured without Salt or Bread, more like ravenous Wolves than Men. The Rain not ceaſing Capt. *Morgan* perceiv'd their Minds to relent, hearing many of them ſay, they would return on board. Among theſe Fatigues of Mind and Body, he thought convenient to uſe ſome ſudden Remedy: to this effect he commanded a Canow to be rigg'd in haſte, and Colours of Truce to be hang'd out. This Canow he ſent to the *Spaniſh* Governor with this Meſſage: *That if within a few hours he delivered not himſelf and all his Men into his hands, he did by that Meſſenger ſwear to him, and all thoſe that were in his company, he would moſt certainly put them all to the Sword, without granting Quarter to any.*

The Spaniards ſummon'd to ſurrender.

After

After noon the Canow return'd with this Anſwer: That the Governor deſir'd two hours time, to deliberate with his Officers about it, which paſt, he would give his poſitive Anſwer. The time being elaps'd, the Governor ſent two Canows with white Colours, and two perſons, to treat with Capt. *Morgan*; but before they landed, they demanded of the Pirats two perſons, as Hoſtages. Theſe were readily granted by Capt. *Morgan*, who deliver'd them two of his Captains, for a Pledge of the Security requir'd. With this the *Spaniards* propounded to Capt. *Morgan*, that their Governor in a full Aſſembly had reſolv'd to deliver up the Iſland, not being provided with ſufficient Forces, to defend it againſt ſuch an *Armada*: But withal he deſir'd, Capt. *Morgan* would be pleaſed to uſe a certain Stratagem of War, for the better ſaving of his own Credit, and the Reputation of his Officers, both abroad and at home, which ſhould be as follows. That Capt. *Morgan* would come with his Troops by night, to the Bridge that joyn'd the leſſer Iſland to the great one, and there attaque the Fort of St. *Jerom*: That at the ſame time all his Fleet would draw near the Caſtle of *Santa Tereſa*, and attaque it by Sea, landing i'th' mean while more Troops, near the Battery of St. *Matthew*, That theſe Troops being newly landed, ſhould by this means intercept the Governor, as he endeavour'd to paſs to St. *Jerom*'s Fort, and then take him Priſoner, uſing the Formality, as if they forc'd him to deliver the Caſtle; and that he would lead the *Engliſh* into it, under colour of being his own Troops: That on both ſides there ſhould be continual firing but without Bullets, or at leaſt into the Air, ſo that no ſide might be hurt. That thus having obtain'd two ſuch conſiderable Forts, the chiefeſt of the Iſle, he need not take care for the reſt, which muſt fall of courſe into his hands.

Their Anſwer.

The Governor betrayeth the Iſland.

Theſe Propoſitions, were granted by Capt. *Morgan*, on condition they ſhould ſee them faithfully obſerv'd, otherwiſe they ſhould be uſed with the utmoſt rigour: this they promiſed to do, and took their leaves, to give account of their Negotiation to the Governour. Preſently after Capt. *Morgan* commanded the whole Fleet to enter the Port, and his Men to be ready to aſſault that night the Caſtle of St. *Jerom*. Thus the falſe Battel began, with inceſſant firing from both the Caſtles, againſt the Ships, but without Bullets, as was agreed; then the Pirats landed

Captain Morgan, acceepteth the Propoſals.

ded, and assaulted by night the lesser Island, which they took, as also both the Fortresses, forcing the *Spaniards*, in appearance, to fly to the Church. Before this Assault, Capt. *Morgan* sent word to the Governor, he should keep all his Men together in a Body, otherwise if the Pirats met any straggling *Spaniards* in the Streets, they should certainly shoot them.

They take possession of the Island.

The Island being taken by this unusual Stratagem, and all things put in order, the Pirats made a new War aganist the Poultrey, Cattel, and all sorts of Victuals they could find, for some days, scarce thinking of any thing else than to kill, roast, and eat, and make what good chear they could. If Wood was wanting, they pull'd down the Houses and made Fires with the Timber, as had been done before i'th' Field. Next day they numbred all the Prisoners they had taken upon the Island, which were found to be in all 450 persons, Men, Women, and Children, *viz.* 190 Soldiers, of the Garison; 40 Inhabitants, who were married; 43 Children; 34 Slaves, belonging to the King, with 8 Children; 8 *Banditi*; 39 Negro's belonging to private persons, with 27 female-Blacks, and 34 Children. The Pirats disarm'd all the *Spaniards*, and sent them out immediately to the Plantations, to seek for Provisions, leaving the Women in the Church, to exercise their Devotions.

Number of Persons found on the Island.

Soon after they review'd the whole Island, and all the Fortresses thereof, which they found to be 9 in all, *viz.* The Fort of St. *Jerom*, next the Bridge, had 8 great Guns, of 12, 6, and 8 pound Carriage, with 6 Pipes of Muskets, every Pipe containing 10 Muskets. Here they found still 60 Muskets, with sufficient Powder, and other Ammunition. The 2 *d.* Fortres, call'd St. *Matthew*, had 3 Guns, of 8 pound each. The 3*d.* and chiefest nam'd *Santa Teresa*, had 20 great Guns, of 18, 12, 8, and 6 pound, with 10 Pipes of Muskets, like those before, and 90 Muskets remaining, besides other Ammunition. This Castle was built with Stone and Mortar, with very thick Walls, and a large Ditch round it 20 Foot deep, which though it was dry, yet was very hard to get over. Here was no Entry but through one door to the middle of the Castle. Within it was a Mount almost unaccessible, with 4 pieces of Cannon at the top, whence they could shoot directly into the Port. On the Sea-side it was impregnable by reason of the Rocks round it, and the Sea beating furiously upon them. To the

Fortresses and Arms of the whole Island.

the Land, it was ſo commodiouſly ſeated on a Mountain, as there was no acceſs to it, but by a path 3 or 4 Foot broad. The 4*th.* Fortreſs was nam'd St. *Auguſtin*, having 3 Guns, of 8 and 6 pound. The 5*th.* nam'd *la Plattaforma de la Conception*, had only 2 Guns, of 8 pound. The 6*th.* by Name *San Salvador*, had likewiſe no more than 2 Guns. The 7*th.* call'd *Plattaforma de los Artilleros*, had alſo 2 Guns. The 8*th.* call'd *Santa Cruz*, had 3 Guns. The 9*th.* call'd St. *Joſeph's Fort*, had 6 Guns of 12 and 8 pound, beſide two Pipes of Muskets, and ſufficient Ammunition.

In the Store-houſe were above 30000 pound of Powder, with all other Ammunition, which was carried by the Pirats on board. All the Guns were ſtopt and nail'd, and the Fortreſſes demoliſh'd, except that of St. *Jerom*, where the Pirats kept Guard and Reſidence. Capt. *Morgan* enquir'd, for any *Banditi* from *Panama*, or *Puerto Velo*; and three were brought him, who pretended to be very expert in the Avenues of thoſe Parts. He ask'd them to be his Guides, and ſhew him the ſecureſt Ways to *Panama*; which if they perform'd, he promiſed them equal ſhares in the Plunder of that Expedition, and their Liberty when they arriv'd in *Jamaica*. Theſe Propoſitions the *Banditi* readily accepted, promiſing to ſerve him very faithfully; eſpecially one of the three, who was the greateſt Rogue, Thief, and Aſſaſſin among them, and who had deſerv'd rather to be broken alive on the Wheel, than puniſh'd with ſerving in a Gariſon. This wicked Fellow had a great Aſcendant over the other two, and domineer'd over them as he pleaſed, they not daring to diſobey his Orders.

Three Banditi found here for Guides for Panama.

Capt. *Morgan* commanded four Ships and one Boat, to be equipt and provided with neceſſaries, to go and take the Caſtle of *Chagre*, on the River of that Name. Neither would he go himſelf with his whole Fleet, leſt the *Spaniards* ſhould be jealous of his farther Deſign on *Panama*. In theſe Veſſels he imbark'd 400 Men, put in execution theſe his Orders. Mean while himſelf remain'd in St. *Catharine's* with the reſt of the Fleet, expecting to hear their Succeſs.

Four Ships ſent to take the Caſtle of Chagre.

CHAP. IV.

Capt. Morgan *takes the Caſtle of* Chagre, *with* 400 *Men ſent to this purpoſe from St.* Catharin's.

Captain Brodely *made Vice-Admiral.*

CApt. *Morgan* ſending this little Fleet to *Chagre*, choſe for Vice-Admiral thereof, one Captain *Brodely*, who had been long in thoſe Quarters, and committed many Robberies on the *Spaniards*, when *Manſvelt* took the Iſle of St. *Catharin*, as was related in Part II. and therefore was thought a fit Perſon for this Exploit, his Actions likewiſe having rendred him famous among the Pirats, and their Enemies the *Spaniards*. Capt. *Brodely* being made Commander, in three days after his departure arrived in ſight of the ſaid Caſtle of *Chagre*, by the *Spaniards* call'd St. *Lawrence*. This Caſtle is built on a high Mountain, at the entry of the River, ſurrounded with ſtrong *Paliçada*'s, or wooden Walls, fill'd with Earth, which ſecures them as well as the beſt Walls of Stone or Brick. The top of this Mountain is in a manner divided into two parts, between which is a Ditch, 30 Foot deep. The Caſtle hath but one Entry, and that by a Draw-bridge over this Ditch. To the Land it has four Baſtions, and to the Sea two more. The South-part is totally unacceſſible, through the craggineſs of the Mountain. The North is ſurrounded by the River, which here is very broad. At the foot of the Caſtle, or rather Mountain, is a ſtrong Fort, with 8 great Guns, commanding the entry of the River. Not much lower are two other Batteries, each of 6 pieces, to defend likewiſe the mouth of the River. At one ſide of the Caſtle are two great Store-houſes, of all ſorts of warlike Ammunition, and Merchandize, brought thither from the inland Countrey. Near theſe Houſes is a high pair of Stairs, hewn out of the Rock, to mount to the top of the Caſtle. On the Weſt is a ſmall Port, not above 7 or 8 Fathom deep, fit for ſmall Veſſels, and of very good Anchorage. Beſide before the Caſtle, at the entry of the River, is a great Rock, ſcarce to be deſcry'd but at low Tides.

He arriveth at Chagre.

Situation of the Caſtle.

A dangerous Rock at the entry of the River.

No

No ſooner had the *Spaniards* perceiv'd the Pirats, but they fir'd inceſſantly at them with the biggeſt of their Guns. They came to an Anchor in a ſmall Port, about a League from the Caſtle. Next morning very early *They land.* they went on ſhore, and marched through the Woods, to attack the Caſtle on that ſide. This March laſted till two of the Clock afternoon, before they could reach the Caſtle, by reaſon of the Difficulties of the Way, and its Mire and Dirt. And though their Guides ſerved them exactly, yet they came ſo nigh the Caſtle at firſt, that they loſt many of their Men by its Shot, they being in an open Place, without covert. This much perplex'd the Pirats, not knowing what courſe to take, for on that ſide of neceſſity they muſt make the Aſſault, and being uncovered from Head to Foot, they could not advance one ſtep without danger. Beſides, that the Caſtle, both for its Situation and Strength, made them much doubt of Succeſs. But to give it over, they dar'd nor, leſt they ſhould be reproach'd by their Companions. *Danger of the Enterprize.*

At laſt, after many Doubts and Diſputes, reſolving to rehazard the Aſſault and their Lives deſperately, they advanc'd towards the Caſtle, with their Swords in one hand, and Fire-balls in the other. The *Spaniards* defended themſelves very briskly, ceaſing not to fire at them continually, crying withal, *Come on, ye* Engliſh *Dogs, Enemies to God and our King, let your other Companions that are behind come come on too; ye ſhall not go to* Panama *this bout.* The Pirats making ſome tryal to climb the Walls, were forced to retreat, reſting themſelves till night. This being come, they return'd to the Aſſault, to try, by the help of their Fire-balls to deſtroy the Pales before the Wall, and while they were about it, there hapned a very remarkable Accident, which occaſion'd their Victory. One of the Pirats being wounded with an Arrow in his Back, which pierced his Body through, he pull'd it out boldly at the ſide of his Breaſt; and winding a little Cotton about it, he put it into his Musket, and ſhot it back to the Caſtle. But the Cotten being kindled by the Powder, fir'd two or three Houſes in the Caſtle, being thatch'd with Palm-leaves, which the *Spaniards* perceiv'd not ſo ſoon as was neceſſary. For this Fire meeting with a parcel of Powder, blew it up, thereby cauſing great Ruine, and no leſs Conſternation to the *Spaniards*, who *They resolve to hazard the Aſſault.* *And are forced to retire.* *Strange Accident.*

were not able to put a ſtop to it, not having ſeen it time enough.

They make uſe of the opportunity.

The Pirats perceiving the effect of the Arrow, and the Misfortune of the *Spaniards*, were infinitely glad. And while they were buſied in quenching the Fire, which cauſed great Confuſion for want of Water, the Pirats took this opportunity, ſetting Fire likewiſe to the *Paliza-da's*. The Fire thus ſeen at once, in ſeveral parts about the Caſtle, gave them huge Advantage againſt the *Spaniards*, many Breaches being made by the Fire among the Pales, great heaps of Earth falling down into the Ditch. Then the Pirats climbing up, got over into the Caſtle, tho' thoſe *Spaniards*, who were not buſie about the Fire, caſt down many flaming Pots full of combuſtible Matter, and odious Smells, which deſtroy'd many of the *Engliſh*.

The Empalements burnt.

The *Spaniards*, with all their Reſiſtance, could not hinder the *Paliçida's* from being burnt down before midnight. Mean while the Pirats continu'd their Intention, of taking the Caſtle; and though the Fire was great, they would creep on the Ground, as near it as they could, and ſhoot amidſt the Flames, againſt the *Spaniards* on the other ſide, and thus kill'd many from the Walls. When day was come, they obſerv'd all the moveable Earth that lay betwixt the Pales, to be fallen into the Ditch. So that now thoſe within the Caſtle, lay equally expoſed to them without, as had been on the contrary before. Whereupon the Pirats continued ſhooting very furiouſly and kill'd many *Spaniards*. For the Governor had charg'd them to make good thoſe Poſts, anſwering to the Heaps of Earth fallen into the Ditch, and cauſed the Artillery to be tranſported to the Breaches.

They lye open to one another.

The Pirats help to extinguiſh the Fire.

The Fire within the Caſtle ſtill continuing, the Pirats from abroad did what they could to hinder its progreſs, by ſhooting inceſſantly againſt it. One party of them was imploy'd only for this, while another watch'd all the Motions of the *Spaniards*. About noon the *Engliſh* gain'd a Breach, which the Governor himſelf defended with 25 Soldiers. Here was made a very couragious Reſiſtance by the *Spaniards*, with Muskets, Pikes, Stones and Swords. But through all theſe the Pirats fought their way, till they gain'd the Caſtle. The *Spaniards* who remained alive, caſt themſelves down from the Caſtle into the Sea, chooſing rather to die thus (few or none ſurvi-

They gain a Breach.

And at laſt the Caſtle.

ving

ving the Fall) than to ask Quarter for their Lives. The Governor himſelf retreated to the *Corps du Garde*, before which were plac'd two pieces of Cannon. Here he ſtill defended himſelf, not demanding any Quarter, till he was killed with a Musket-ſhot, in the Head. *The Governor kill'd.*

The Governour being dead, and the *Corps du Garde* ſurrendred, they found remaining in it alive, 30 Men, whereof ſcarce 10 were not wounded. Theſe inform'd the Pirats, that 8 or 9 of their Soldiers had deſerted, and were gone to *Panama*, to carry News of their Arrival and Invaſion. Theſe 30 Men alone remain'd of 314 wherewith the Caſtle was gariſon'd, among which, not one Officer was found alive. Theſe were all made Priſoners, and compell'd to tell whatever they knew of their Deſigns and Enterprizes. Among other things, that the Governor of *Panama* had notice ſent him three weeks ago from *Cartagena*, that the *Engliſh* were equipping a Fleet at *Hiſpaniola*, with deſign to take *Panama*; and beſide that this had been diſcover'd by a Deſerter from the Pirats at the River *de la Hacha*, where they had Victual'd. That, upon this, the Governor had ſent 164 Men, to ſtrengthen the Gariſon of that Caſtle, with much Proviſion, and Ammunition; the ordinary Gariſon whereof was only 150 Men; but theſe made up 314 Men, very well armed. Beſide this they declar'd, that the Governor of *Panama* had placed ſeveral Ambuſcades along the River of *Chagre*; and that he waited for them in the open Fields of *Panama* with 3600 Men. *30 Men only found alive.* *The Governor of Panama knew their coming.* *Ambuſcades on the River ſide*

The taking of this Caſtle coſt the Pirats exceſſively dear, in compariſon to what they were wont to loſe, and their Toil and Labour was greater than at the Conqueſt of the Iſle of St. *Catharin*. For numbering their Men, they had loſt above 100 beſide 70 wounded. They commanded the *Spaniſh* Priſoners, to caſt the dead Bodies of their own Men, from the top of the Mountain to the Sea-ſide, and to bury them. The wounded, were carried to the Church, of which they made an Hoſpital, and where alſo they ſhut up the Women. Thus it was likewiſe turn'd into a place of Proſtitution, the Pirats ceaſing not to defile the Bodies of thoſe afflicted Widows, with all manner of inſolent Actions and Threats. *The dead thrown down from the Caſtle.*

Capt. *Morgan* remain'd not long behind, at St. *Catharin's*, after taking the Caſtle of *Chagre*; of which he had notice preſently. But before he departed, he imbarked all the *Captain* Morgan *prepareth for* Chagre.

Provisions could be found, with much *Maiz*, or *Indian* Wheat, and *Cazave*; whereof also is made Bread in those Parts. He transported great store of Provisions to the Garison of *Chagre*, whence-soever they could be got. At a certain place they cast into the Sea all the Guns belonging thereto, designing to return, and leave that Island well garison'd, to the perpetual possession of Pirats. But he order'd all the Houses and Forts to be fir'd, except the Castle of St. *Teresa*, which he judg'd to be the strongest and securest wherein to fortifie himself, at his return from *Panama*. He carried with him all the Prisoners of the Island, and then sail'd for *Chagre*, where he arriv'd in 8 days. Here the Joy of the whole Fleet was so great, when they spy'd the *English* Colours on the Castle, that they minded not their way into the River, so that they lost four Ships at the Entry thereof, Capt. *Morgan*'s being one. Yet they sav'd all the Men and Goods: Yea, the Ships had been preserv'd, if a strong Northerly Wind had not risen, which cast the Ships on the Rock at the Entry of the River.

He arriveth there.

Looseth four Ships at the Entry of the River.

Capt. *Morgan* was brought into the Castle with great Acclamations of all the Pirats, both of those within, and those newly come. Having heard the manner of the Conquest, he commanded all the Prisoners to work, and repair what was necessary, especially, to set up new *Palizada's*, round the Forts of the Castle. There were still in the River some *Spanish* Vessels, call'd *Chatten*, serving for Transportation of Merchandize up and down the River, and to go to *Puerto Velo*, and *Nicaragua*. These commonly carry two great Guns of Iron, and four small ones of Brass. These Vessels they seiz'd, with four little Ships they found there, and all the Canows. In the Castle they left a Garison of 500 Men, and in the Ships in the River 150 more. This done, Capt. *Morgan* departed for *Panama*, at the Head of 1200 Men. He carried little Provisions with him, hoping to provide himself sufficiently among the *Spaniards*, whom he knew to lye in Ambuscade by the way.

And is received with great joy.

Boats seized i'th' River.

Garison left at Chagre.

CHAP

CHAP. V.

Capt. Morgan *departs from* Chagre, *at the Head of* 1200 *Men, to take the City of* Panama.

CApt. *Morgan* ſet forth from the Caſtle of *Chagre*, towards *Panama*, *Auguſt*, 18. 1670. He had with him 1200 Men, 5 Boats with Artillery, and 32 Canows. The firſt day they ſail'd only 6 Leagues, and came to a Place call'd, *de los Bracos*. Here a party of his Men went on ſhore, only to ſleep and ſtretch their Limbs, being almoſt crippl'd with lying too much crowded in the Boats. Having reſted a while, they went abroad, to ſeek Victuals in the neighbouring Plantations. But they could find none, the *Spaniards* being fled, and carrying with them all they had. This day, being the firſt of their Journey, they had ſuch ſcarcity of Victuals, as the greateſt part were forced to paſs with only a pipe of Tobacco, without any other Refreſhment. *Voyage to* Panama. *Firſt day thereof.*

Next day, they came about evening to a Place call'd, *Cruz de Juan Gallego*. Here they were compell'd to leave their Boats and Canows, the River being very dry for want of Rain, and many Trees having fallen into it. *Second day*

The Guides told them, that about two Leagues farther, the Countrey would be very good to continue the Journey by Land. Hereupon they left 160 Men, on board the Boats, to defend them, that they might ſerve for a Refuge, in neceſſity.

Next morning, being the 3*d*. day, they all went aſhore, except thoſe who were to keep the Boats. To theſe Capt. *Morgan* gave Orders under great penalties, that no Man, on any pretext whatever, ſhould dare to leave the Boats, and go aſhore; fearing leſt they ſhould be ſurprized by an Ambuſcade of *Spaniards* in the neighbouring Woods, which appear'd ſo thick, as to ſeem almoſt impenetrable. This morning beginning their March, the ways prov'd ſo bad, that Capt. *Morgan* thought it more *Third day*

more convenient to transport some of the Men in Canows, (though with great labour) to a Place farther up the River, call'd *Cedro bueno*. Thus they re-imbarked, and the Canows return'd for the rest. So that about night, they got all together at the said Place. The Pirats much desir'd to meet some *Spaniards*, or *Indians*; hoping to fill their Bellies with their Provisions, being reduced to extremity of Hunger.

Fourth day The 4*th* day, the greatest part of the Pirats march'd by Land, being led by one of the Guides. The rest went by Water, farther up, being conducted by another Guide, who always went before them, to discover on both sides the River, the Ambuscades. These had also *Spies*, who were very dextrous, to give notice of all Accidents, or of the Arrival of the Pirats, six hours at least before they came. This day about noon they came near a Post, call'd *Torna Cavallos*. Here the Guide of the Canows cry'd out, that he perceiv'd an Ambuscade. His Voice caused infinite Joy to all the Pirats, hoping to find some Provisions, to satiate their extreme Hunger. Being come to the Place, they found no body in it, the *Spaniards* being fled, and leaving nothing behind, but a few Leather Bags, all empty, and a few Crums of Bread, scatter'd on the Ground, where they had eaten. Being angry at this, they pull'd down a few little Huts which the *Spaniards* had made, and fell to eating the Leathern Bags, to allay the Ferment of their Stomachs, which now was so sharp, as to gnaw their very Bowels. Thus they made a huge Banquet upon those Bags of Leather, divers Quarrels arising concerning the greatest shares. By the bigness of the Place, they conjectur'd about 500 *Spaniards*, had been there; whom, finding no Victuals, they were now infinitely desirous to meet, intending to devour some of them, rather than perish.

Feast upon Leather Budgets.

Having feasted themselves with those pieces of Leather, they march'd on, till they came about night to another Post, call'd *Torna Munni*. Here they found another Ambuscade, but as barren as the former. They search'd the neighbouring Woods, but could not find any thing to eat. The *Spaniards* having been so provident, as not to leave any where the least crum of Sustenance, whereby the Pirats were now brought to this Extremity. Here again he was happy, that had reserv'd since noon any bit of Leather, to make his Supper of, drinking after it a

good

good draught of Water for his comfort. Some, who never were out of their Mothers Kitchins, may ask, how theſe Pirats could eat, and digeſt, thoſe pieces of Leather, ſo hard and dry? Whom I anſwer, That could they once experiment, what Hunger, or rather Famine is, they would find the way, as the Pirats did. For theſe firſt ſlic'd it in pieces; then they beat between two Stones, and rub'd it, often dipping it in Water to make it ſupple and tender. Laſtly, they ſcrap'd off the Hair, and broyl'd it: being thus cook'd, they cut it into ſmall morſels, and eat it, helping it down with frequent Gulps of Water, which by good Fortune they had at hand.

The *th* day, about noon they came to a Place, called *Barbacoa*. Here they found Traces of another Ambuſcade, but the Place totally as unprovided, as the former. At a ſmall diſtance were ſeveral Plantations, which they ſearch'd very narrowly, but could not find any Perſon, Animal, or other thing, to relieve their extream Hunger. Finally, having rang'd about, and ſearch'd a long time, they found a Grot, which ſeem'd to be but lately hewn out of a Rock, where were two Sacks of Meal, Wheat, and like things, with two great Jars of Wine, and certain Fruits, call'd *Platanos*. Capt. *Morgan* knowing ſome of his Men were now almoſt dead with Hunger, and fearing the ſame of the reſt, cauſed what was found to be diſturbed, among them who were in greateſt neceſſity. Havig refreſh'd themſelves with theſe Victuals, they march'd anew with greater Courage than ever. Such as were weak were put into the Canows, and thoſe commanded to land that were in them before. Thus they proſecuted their Journey till late at night, coming to a Plantation, they took up their Reſt. But without eating any thing; for the *Spaniards*, as before, had ſwept away all manner of Proviſions. *Fifth day.*

The *th* day they continu'd their March, part by Land, and part Water. Howbeit they were conſtrain'd to reſt very frequently, both for the Ruggedneſs of the way, and their extream Weakneſs, which they endeavour'd to relieve, by eating Leaves of Trees, and green Herbs, or Graſs, ſuch was their miſerable condition. This day, at noon, they arriv'd at a Plantation, where was a Barn full of *Maiz*. Immediately they beat down the Doors, and eat it dry, as much as they could devour. Then they diſtributed a great quantity, giving every man a good allowance, *Sixth day.*

allowance. Thus provided, and profecuting their Journey, for about an hour, they came to another Ambuſcade. This they no ſooner diſcover'd, but they threw away their *Maiz*, with the ſudden hopes of finding all things in abundance. But they were much deceiv'd meeting neither *Indians*, or Victuals, nor any thing elſe. But they ſaw on the other ſide the River, about 100 *Indians*, who all flying eſcap'd. Some few Pirats leapt into the River, to croſs it, and try to take any of the *Indians*; But in vain; for being much more nimble than the Pirats, they not only bafflid them, but kill'd two or three with their Arrows, howting at them and crying, *Ha! perros, à la ſavana, à la ſavana. Ha! ye Dogs, go to the Plain, go to the Plain.*

This day they could advance no farther, being neceſſitated to paſs the River, to continue their March on the other ſide. Hereupon they Repoſed for that night, tho' their Sleep was not profound, for great Murmurings being made at Capt. *Morgan*, and his Conduct, ſome being deſirous to return home; while others would rather die there, than go back a ſtep from their undertaking. Others who had greater Courage laugh'd and jok'd at their Diſcourſes. Mean while they had a Guide, who much comforted them, ſaying, *It would not now be long before they met with People, from whom they ſhould reap ſome conſiderable Advantage.*

Seventh day. The *7th* day i'th' morning, they made clean their Arms, and every one diſcharg'd his Piſtol, or Musket, without Bullet, to try their Fire-locks. This done, they croſs'd the River, leaving the Poſt where they had reſted, call'd *Santa Cruze*, and at noon they arriv'd at a Village called *Cruz*. Being yet far from the Place, they perceiv'd much Smoak from the Chimneys. The ſight hereof gave them great Joy, and Hopes of finding people and plenty of good Cheer. Thus they went on as faſt as they could encouraging one another, ſaying, *there is Smoak comes out of every Houſe, they are making good Fires, to roaſt and boyl what we are to eat.* And the like.

At length they arriv'd there, all ſweating and panting, but found no perſon i'th' Town, nor any thing eatable, to refreſh themſelves, except good Fires which they wanted not. For the *Spaniards* before their departure, had every one ſet Fire to his own Houſe, except the King's Store-houſes and Stables.

They

They had not left behind them any Beast alive or dead, which much troubled their Minds, not finding any thing but a few Cats and Dogs, which they immediately kill'd, and devour'd. At last in the King's Stables they found by good fortune, 15 or 16 Jarrs of *Peru* Wine, and a leather Sack, full of Bread. No sooner had they drunk of this Wine, when they fell sick, almost every Man. This made them think the Wine was poyson'd, which caused a new Consternation in the whole Camp, judging themselves now to be irrecoverably lost. But the true Reason was, their want of Sustenance, and the manifold sorts of Trash they had eaten. Their Sickness was so great, as caused them to remain there till next morning, without being able to prosecute their Journey, i'th' afternoon. This Village is seated in 9 Deg. 2 Min. North Lat. distant from the River of *Chagre*, 26 *Spanish* Leagues, and 8 from *Panama*. This is the last Place to which Boats or Canows can come; for which reason they built here Store-houses, for all sorts of Merchandize, which to and from *Panama*, are transported on the Backs of Mules.

Here Capt. *Morgan* was forc'd to leave his Canows, and land all his Men, though never so weak. But lest the Canows should be surpriz'd, or take up too many Men for their Defence, he sent them all back to the place where the Boats were, except one, which he hid, that it might serve to carry Intelligence. Many of the *Spaniards* and *Indians* of this Village having fled to the near Plantations Capt. *Morgan* order'd that none should go out of the Village, except Companys of 100 together, fearing lest the Enemies should take an Advantage upon his Men, notwithstanding one party contraven'd these Orders, being tempted with the desire of Victuals. But they were soon glad to fly into the Town again, being assaulted with great Fury by some *Spaniards* and *Indians*, who carried one of them away Prisoner. Thus the Vigilancy and Care of Capt. *Morgan*, was not sufficient to prevent every Accident.

The 8*th* day i'th' morning, Capt. *Morgan* sent 200 Men before the Body of his Army, to discover the Way to *Panama*, and any Ambuscades therein, the paths being so narrow, that only 10 or 12 persons could march abreast, and often not so many. After 10 hours march, they came to a Place call'd *Quebrada Obscura*. Here all on a sudden 3 or 4000 Arrows *Eighth day.*

Arrows were ſhot at them, they not perceiving whence they came, or who ſhot them; tho' they preſum'd it was from a high rocky Mountain, from one ſide to the other whereof was a Grot capable of but one Horſe, or other Beaſt, laded. This multitude of Arrows much Alarm'd the Pirats, eſpecially becauſe they could not diſcover whence they were diſcharg'd. At laſt, ſeeing no more Arrows, they march'd a little farther, and entred a Wood. Here they perceiv'd ſome *Indians* to fly as faſt as they could to take the Advantage of another Poſt, thence to obſerve their March. Yet their remain'd one Troop of *Indians* on the place, reſolv'd to fight, and defend themſelves; which they did with great Courage, till their Captain fell down wounded. Who though he deſpair'd of Life, yet his Valour being greater than his Strength, would ask no Quarter, but endeavouring to raiſe himſelf, with undaunted Mind laid hold on his *Azagaya*, or Javelin, and ſtruck at one of the Pirats. But before he could ſecond the Blow, he was ſhot to death. This was alſo the fate of many of his Companions, who like good Soldiers, loſt their Lives with their Captain, for the defence of their Countrey.

The Pirats endeavour'd, to take ſome of the *Indians* Priſoners. But they being ſwifter than the Pirats, every one eſcap'd, leaving 8 Pirats dead, and 10 wounded. Yea, had the *Indians* been more dextrous in military Affairs, they might have defended that Paſſage, and not let one Man paſs. A little while after they came to a large Champaign open, and full of fine Meadows. Hence they could perceive at a diſtance before them, ſome *Indians*, on the top of a Mountain, near the Way by which they were to paſs. They ſent 50 Men, the nimbleſt they had, to try to catch any of them, and force them to diſcover their Companions. But all in vain, for they eſcap'd by their Nimbleneſs, and preſently ſhew'd themſelves in another place, hallowing to the *Engliſh*, and crying, *A la Savana, a la Savana, Cornudos, Perros Ingleſes*: that is, *To the Plain, to the Plain, ye Cuckolds, ye Engliſh Dogs.* Mean while the 10 Pirats that were wounded, were dreſſed, and plaiſtred up.

Here was a Wood, and on each ſide a Mountain. The *Indians* poſſeſſed themſelves of one, and the Pirats of the other. Capt. *Morgan* was perſwaded, the *Spaniards* had placed an Ambuſcade there, it lying ſo conveniently;

veniently; hereupon he ſent 200 Men to ſearch it. The *Spaniards* and *Indians* perceiving the Pirats deſcend the Mountain, did ſo too, as if they deſign'd to attack them. But being got into the Wood, out of ſight of the Pirats, they were ſeen no more, leaving the paſſage open.

About night fell a great Rain, which cauſed the Pirats to march the faſter, and ſeek for Houſes, to preſerve their Arms from wet. But the *Indians* had ſet Fire to every one, and driven away all their Cattel, that the Pirats finding neither Houſes nor Victuals, might be conſtrain'd to return. But after diligent Search, they found a few Shepherds Huts, but in them nothing to eat. Theſe not holding many Men, they plac'd in them out of every Company a ſmall number, who kept the Arms of the reſt. Thoſe who remain'd i'th' open Field, endur'd much Hardſhip that night, the Rain not ceaſing till morning.

Next morning, about break of day, bring the 9th of this tedious Journey, Capt. *Morgan* march'd on while the freſh Air of the morning laſted. For the Clouds hanging yet over their Heads, were much more favourable than the ſcorching Rays of the Sun, the Way being now more difficult than before. After two hours March, they diſcover'd about 20 *Spaniards*, who obſerv'd their Motions. They endeavour'd to catch ſome of them, but could not, they ſuddenly diſappearing, and abſconding themſelves in Caves among the Rocks, unknown to the Pirats. At laſt aſcending a high Mountain, they diſcover'd the *South-Sea*. This happy Sight, as if it were the end of their Labours, cauſed infinite Joy among them. Hence they could deſcry alſo one Ship, and ſix Boats, which were ſet forth from *Panama*, and ſail'd towards the Iſlands of *Tovago* and *Tovagilla*. Then they came to a Vale, where they found much Cattel, whereof they kill'd good ſtore. Here while ſome kill'd and flay'd Cows, Horſes, Bulls, and chiefly Aſſes, of which there were moſt, others kindl'd Fires, and got Wood to roaſt them. Then cutting the Fleſh into convenient pieces, or gobbets, they threw them into the Fire, and half carbonado'd, or roaſted, they devour'd them with incredible haſte and Appetite. Such was their Hunger, as they more reſembl'd *Canibals* than *Europeans*, the Blood many times running down from their Beards to their waſts. *Ninth day.*

Having

Having ſatisfied their Hunger Capt. *Morgan* order'd them to continue the March. Here again he ſent before the main Body, 50 Men, to take ſome Priſoners, if they could. For he was much concern'd, that in 9 days he could not meet one perſon, to inform him of the Condition and Forces of the *Spaniards*. About evening they diſcover'd about 200 *Spaniards*, who haloo'd to the Pirats, but they underſtood not what they ſaid. A little while after they came in ſight of the higheſt Steeple of *Panama*. This they no ſooner diſcover'd, but they ſhew'd Signs of extream Joy, caſting up their Hats into the Air, leaping and ſhouting, juſt as if they had already obtained the Victory, and accompliſh'd their Deſigns. All their Trumpets ſounded, and Drums beat, in token of this Alacrity of their Minds. Thus they pitcht their Camp for that night, with general Content of the whole Army, waiting with Impatience for the morning, when they intended to attack the City. This evening appear'd 50 Horſe, who came out of the City, on the noiſe of the Drums and Trumpets to obſerve, as it was thought, their Motions. They came almoſt within Musket-ſhot of the Army, with a Trumpet, that ſounded marvellouſly well. Thoſe on Horſeback haloo'd aloud to the Pirats, and threatned, ſaying, *Perros! nos veremos*: that is, *Ye Dogs! we ſhall meet ye.* Having made this Menace, they returned to the City, except only 7 or 8 Horſemen, who hover'd thereabouts, to watch their Motions. Immediately after the City fired, and ceaſed not to play their biggeſt Guns, all night long againſt the Camp, but with little or no harm to the Pirats, whom they could not eaſily reach. Now alſo the 200 *Spaniards*, whom the Pirats had ſeen i'th' afternoon, appear'd again, making a ſhow of blocking up the paſſages that no Pirats might eſcape their hands. But the Pirats, tho' in a manner beſieg'd, inſtead of fearing their Blockado's, as ſoon as they had placed Centries about their Camp, open'd their Satchels, and without any Napkins, or Plates, fell to eating very heartily the pieces of Bulls and Horſes Fleſh, they had reſerv'd ſince noon. This done, they laid themſelves down to ſleep on the Graſs, with great repoſe and ſatisfaction, expecting only with Impatience the dawning of the next day.

They diſcover the Steeple of Panama.

They incamp nigh the City

Tenth day. They attack the Spaniſh *Forces.*

The 10*th* day, betimes i'th' morning, they put all their Men in Order, and with Drums and Trumpets ſounding, march'd directly towards the City. But one of the Guides deſir'd

desir'd Capt. *Morgan*, not to take the common Highway, lest they should find in it many Ambuscades. He took his Advice, and chose another way through the Wood, though very irksom and difficult. The *Spaniards* perceiving the Pirats had taken another way, they scarce had thought on, were compell'd to leave their Stops and Batteries, and come out to meet them. The Governor of *Panama* put his Forces in Order, consisting of 2 Squadrons, 4 Regiments of Foot, and a huge number of wild Bulls, which were driven by a great number of *Indians*, with some *Negro's* and others, to help them.

The Pirats, now upon their March, came to the top of a little Hill, whence they had a large prospect of the City and Champain Countrey underneath. Here they discover'd the Forces of the people of *Panama*, in Battel Array, to be so numerous, that they were surpriz'd with Fear, much doubting the Fortune of the day. Yea few or none there were but wish'd themselves at home, or at least free from the obligation of that Engagement, so nearly concerning their Lives. Having been some time wavering in their Minds, they at last reflected on the Straits they had brought themselves into, and that now they must either fight resolutely, or die, for no Quarter could be expected from an Enemy, on whom they had committed so many Cruelties. Hereupon they encourag'd one another, resolving to conquer, or spend the last drop of Blood. Then they divided themselves into three Battalions, sending before 200 *Bucaniers*, who were very dextrous at their Guns. Then descending the Hill, they march'd directly towards the *Spaniards*, who in a spacious Field, waited for their coming. As soon as they drew nigh, the *Spaniards* began to shout, and cry, *Viva el Rey! God save the King!* and immediately their Horse mov'd against the Pirats. But the Field being full of Quaggs, and soft under foot, they could not wheel about, as they desired. The 200 *Bucaniers*, who went before, each putting one Knee to the ground, began the Battel briskly with a full Volley of Shot. The *Spaniards* defended themselves couragiously, doing all they could to disorder the Pirats. Their Foot, endeavour'd to second the Horse, but were constrain'd by the Pirats to leave them. Finding themselves baffled, they attempted to drive the Bulls against them behind, to put them into Disorder. But that wild Cattel ran away, frighted with the

They fear the number of the Spaniards.

Yet resolve to hazard the Battel.

They march on.

They engage.

noiſe of the Battel; only ſome few broke through the *Engliſh* Companies, and only tore the Colours in pieces; while the *Bucaniers* ſhot every one of them dead.

The Spaniſh Horſe ruin'd.

The Battel having continued two hours, the greateſt part of the *Spaniſh* Horſe was ruin'd, and almoſt all kill'd: the reſt fled. Which the Foot ſeeing, and that they could not poſſibly prevail, they diſcharg'd the Shot they had in their Muskets, and throwing them down, fled away, every one as he could. The Pirats could not follow them, being too much harraſs'd and wearied with their long Journey. Many not being able to fly whither they deſir'd, hid themſelves for that preſent among the Shrubs of the Sea-ſide. But very unfortunately; for moſt of them being found by the Pirats, were inſtantly kill'd, without any Quarter. Some religious Men were brought priſoners before Capt. *Morgan*; but he being deaf to their Cryes, commanded them all to piſtol'd, which was done. Soon after they brought a Captain to him, whom he examin'd very ſtrictly; particularly, wherein conſiſted the Forces of thoſe of *Panama*? He anſwered, Their whole Strength conſiſted in 400 Horſe, 24 Companies of Foot, each of 100 Men compleat, 60 *Indians*, and ſome *Negro's*, who were to drive 2000 wild Bulls upon the *Engliſh*, and thus by breaking their Files, put them into a total Diſorder. Beſide, that in the City they had made Trenches, and rais'd Batteries in ſeveral places, in all which they had placed many Guns. And that at the entry of the High-way leading to the City, they had built a Fort, mounted with 8 great Braſs Guns defended by 50 Men.

The Foot put to Flight.

Many hide themſelves But are found, and kill'd.

They take a Spaniſh Captain. Who declareth the whole Forces of the Enemy.

Capt. *Morgan* having heard this, gave Orders inſtantly to march another way. But firſt, he made a Review of his Men, whereof he found both kill'd and wounded a conſiderable number, and much greater than had been believ'd. Of the *Spaniards* were found 600 dead on the place, beſide the wounded, and Priſoners. The Pirats nothing diſcourag'd, ſeeing their number ſo diminiſh'd, but rather fill'd with greater pride, perceiving what huge Advantage they had obtain'd againſt their Enemies, having reſted ſome while, prepared to march couragiouſly towards the City, plighting their Oaths to one another, they would fight till not a Man was left alive. With this Courage they recommenc'd their March, either to conquer,

Many Pirats kill'd i'th' Battel.

600 Spaniards kill'd.

conquer, or be conquer'd, carrying with them all the Prisoners.

They found much difficulty in their Approach to the City. For within the Town the *Spaniards* had placed many great Guns, at several Quarters, some charged with small pieces of Iron, and others with Muskets-Bullets. With all these they saluted the Pirats, at their approaching, and gave them full and frequent Broad-sides, firing at them incessantly. So that unavoidably they lost at every step great numbers of Men. But these manifest Dangers of their Lives, nor the sight of so many as dropt continually at their Sides, could deter them from advancing and gaining Ground every moment on the Enemy; and though the *Spaniards* never ceased to fire, and act the best they could for their Defence, yet they were forced to yield after three hours Combat. And the Pirats having possessed themselves, kill'd and destroy'd all that attempted in the least to Oppose them. The Inhabitants had transported the best of their Goods to more remote and occult places. Howbeit they found in the City several Ware-houses, well stockt with Merchandize, as well Silks and Cloths, as Linen, and other things of value. As soon as the first Fury of their entrance was over, Capt. *Morgan* assembled his Men, and commanded them under great penalties, not to drink or taste any Wine: and the Reason he gave for it was, because he had Intelligence, that it was all poysoned by the *Spaniards*. Howbeit it was thought, he gave these prudent Orders, to prevent the Debauchery of his people, which he foresaw would be very great at first, after so much Hunger sustain'd by the way. Fearing withal lest the *Spaniards* seeing them in Wine, should rally, and falling on the City, use them as inhumanely, as they had used the Inhabitants before.

They loose many Men i'th' Assault.

And take the City in three hours

Orders not to drink Wine.

CHAP. VI.

Capt. Morgan *ſends Canows and Boats to the South-Sea. He Fires the City of* Panama. *Robberies and Cruelties committed there by the Pirats, till their return to the Caſtle of* Chagre.

CApt. *Morgan*, as ſoon as he had plac'd neceſſary Guards at ſeveral Quarters, within and without the City, commanded 25 Men to ſeize a great Boat, which had ſtuck in the Mud of the Port, for want of Water at a low Tide. The ſame day, about noon, he cauſed Fire privately to be ſet to ſeveral great Edifices of the City, no body knowing who were the Authors thereof, much leſs on what Motives Capt. *Morgan* did it, which are unknown to this day. The Fire increaſed ſo, that before night the greateſt part of the City was in a Flame. Capt. *Morgan* pretended, the *Spaniards* had done it, perceiving that his own people reflected on him for that Action. Many of the *Spaniards*, and ſome of the Pirats, did what they could, either to quench the Flame, or by blowing up Houſes with Gun-powder, and pulling down others, to ſtop it. But in vain; for in leſs than half an hour it conſum'd a whole Street. All the Houſes of this City were built with *Cedar*, very curious and magnificent, and richly adorn'd, eſpecially with Hangings and Paintings, whereof part were before remov'd, and another great part were conſum'd by Fire.

The City ſet on Fire

Houſes of Cedar.

There were in this City (which is the Sea of a Biſhop) eight Monaſteries, ſeven for Men, and one for Women; two ſtately Churches, and one Hoſpital. The Churches and Monaſteries were all richly adorn'd with Altar-pieces and Paintings much Gold and Silver, with other precious things; all which the Eccleſiaſticks had hidden. Beſide which, here were 2000 Houſes, of magnificent Building, the greateſt part inhabited by Merchants vaſtly rich. For the reſt of leſſer quality and Tradeſmen, this City contain'd 5000 more. Here were alſo many Stables for the Horſes

7000 *Houſes i'th' City.*

Horſes and Mules, that carry the Plate of the King of *Spain*, as well as private Men, towards the North-Sea. The neighbouring Fields are full of fertil Plantations and pleaſant Gardens, affording delicious Proſpects to the Inhabitants all the year.

House of the Genoeſes.

The *Genoeſes* had in this City a ſtately Houſe, for their Trade of *Negro's*. This likewiſe was by Capt. *Morgan* burnt to the very Ground. Beſides which Building, there were conſumed 200 Ware-houſes, and many Slaves, who had hid themſelves therein, with innumerable Sacks of Meal. The Fire of which continu'd four weeks after it began. The greateſt part of the Pirats ſtill incamp'd without the City, fearing and expecting the *Spaniards* would come and fight them anew; it being known, they much out-number'd the Pirats. This made them keep the Field, to preſerve their Forces united, now much diminiſh'd, by their Loſſes. Their wounded, which were many, they put into one Church which remained ſtanding, the reſt being conſum'd by the Fire. Beſides theſe Decreaſes of their Men, Capt. *Morgan* had ſent a Convoy of 150 Men to the Caſtle of *Chagre*, to carry the News of his Victory at *Panama*.

Great deſtruction of the fire.

A Convoy ſent to Chagre.

They ſaw often whole Troops of *Spaniards*, run to and fro in the Fields, which made them ſuſpect their rallying, which they never had the courage to do. I'th' afternoon, Capt. *Morgan* re-entred the City with his Troops, that every one might take up their Lodging, which now they could hardly find, few Houſes having eſcaped the Fire. Then they ſought very carefully among the Ruins and Aſhes, for Utenſils of Plate, or Gold, that were not quite waſted by the Flames. And of ſuch they found no ſmall number, eſpecially in Wells and Ciſterns, where the *Spaniards* had hid them.

Much Riches found i'th' Ruins.

Next day Capt. *Morgan* diſpatcht away two Troops, of 150 Men each, ſtout and well arm'd, to ſeek for the Inhabitants, who were eſcaped. Theſe having made ſeveral Excurſions up and down the Felds, Woods and Mountains, adjacent, return'd after two days, bringing above 200 Priſoners, Men, Women, and Slaves. The ſame day return'd alſo the Boat which Capt. *Morgan* had ſent to the South-Sea, bringing three other Boats, which they had taken. But all theſe Prizes they could willingly have given, and greater Labour into the bargain, for one *Galeon*, which miraculouſly eſcaped, richly laden with all

They ſend to ſeek the Inhabitants.

A Rich Galeon eſcapeth.

the King's Plate, Jewels, and other precious Goods, of the beſt and richeſt Merchants of *Panama*. On board which were alſo the religious Women, of the Nunnery, who had imbark'd with them, all the Ornaments of their Church, conſiſting in much Gold, Plate, and other things of great value.

The Strength of this *Galeon* was inconſiderable, having only 7 Guns, and 10 or 12 Muskets, and very ill provided of Victuals, Neceſſaries, and freſh Water, and having no more Sails than the uppermoſt of the main Maſt. This Account the Pirats receivd from ſome, who had ſpoke with 7 Mariners belonging to the *Galeon*, who came aſhore in the Cockboat, for freſh Water. Hence they concluded they might eaſily have taken it, had they given her Chace, as they ſhould have done. But they were impeded from following this vaſtly rich Prize, by their laſcivious Exerciſes with Women, which they had carried and forced on board their Boat. To this Vice were alſo joyn'd thoſe of Gluttony and Drunkenneſs, having plentifully debauch'd themſelves with ſeveral rich Wines they found ready, chuſing rather to ſatiate their Luſts and Apetites, than to lay hold on ſuch a huge Advantage; ſince this only Prize would have been of far greater Value, than all they got at *Panama*, and the Places thereabout. Next day, repenting of their Negligence, being weary of their Vices and Debaucheries, they ſet forth another Boat well arm'd, to purſue with all ſpeed the ſaid *Galeon*. But in vain, the *Spaniards* who were on board, having had Intelligence of their own Danger one or two days before, while the Pirats were cruiſing ſo near them, whereupon they fled to Places more remote and unknown.

Their own Debauchery the cauſe of this loſs.

Other Boats taken.

The Pirats found in the Ports of the Iſlands of *Tavoga* and *Tavogilla*, ſeveral Boats laden with very good Merchandize, all which they took and brought to *Panama*. Where they made an exact Relation of all that had paſſed to Capt. *Morgan*. The Priſoners confirm'd what the Pirats ſaid, adding that they undoubtedly knew where the *Galeon* might then be, but that it was very probable they had been relieved before now from other Places.

Four Boats more ſent after the Galeon.

This ſtirr'd up Capt. *Morgan* anew, to ſend forth all the Boats in the Port of *Panama*, to ſeek the ſaid *Galeon*, till they could find her. Theſe Boats, being in all four, after 8 days cruiſing to and fro, and ſearching ſeveral Ports and

and Creeks, loſt all hopes of finding her. Hereupon they return'd to *Tavoga* and *Tavogilla*. Here they found a reaſonable good Ship, newly come from *Payta*, laden with Cloth, Soap, Sugar and Bisket, with 20000 pieces of Eight, This they inſtantly ſeiz'd, without the leaſt Reſiſtance, as alſo a Boat, which was not far off, on which they laded great part of the Merchandizes from the Ship, with ſome Slaves. With this Purchaſe they return'd to *Panama*, ſomething better ſatisfied, yet withal much diſcontented they could not meet with the *Galeon*.

A Ship and a Boat taken

The Convoy which Capt. *Morgan* had ſent to the Caſtle of *Chagre*, return'd much about the ſame time, bringing with them very good News. For while Capt. *Morgan* was on his Journey to *Panama*, thoſe he had left in the Caſtle of *Chagre*, had ſent forth two Boats to cruiſe. Theſe met with a *Spaniſh* Ship, which they chas'd within ſight of the Caſtle. This being percev'd by the Pirats in the Caſtle, they put forth *Spaniſh* Colours, to deceive the Ship that fled before the Boats; and the poor *Spaniards*, thinking to take refuge under the Caſtle, were caught in a Snare, and made Priſoners. The *Cargo* on board the ſaid Veſſel, conſiſted in Victuals and Proviſions, than which nothing could be more opportune for the Caſtle, where they begun already to want things of this kind.

The Convoy returneth from Chagre.

A Spaniſh *Ship taken at* Chagre.

This good luck of thoſe of *Chagre*, cauſed Capt. *Morgan*, to ſtay longer at *Panama*, ordering ſeveral new Excurſions into the Countrey round about. And while the Pirats at *Panama* were upon theſe Expeditions, thoſe at *Chagre* were buſie in Piracies on the North-Sea. Capt. *Morgan* ſent forth daily parties of 200 Men, to make Inroads into all the Countrey about, and when one party came back, another went forth; who ſoon gather'd much Riches, and many Priſoners. Theſe being brought into the City, were put to moſt exquiſite Tortures to make them confeſs both other peoples Goods and their own. Here it hapned, that one poor Wretch, was found in the Houſe of a Perſon of Quality, who had put on, amidſt the confuſion, a pair of Taffety Breeches, of his Maſters, with a little ſilver Key hanging out, perceiving which they ask'd him for the Cabinet of the ſaid Key? His Anſwer was, He knew not what was become of it, but that finding thoſe Breeches in his Maſter's Houſe, he had

New Excurſions of the Pirats.

Many Riches and Priſoners brought in

Cruelties uſed at Panama.

made bold to wear them. Not being able to get any other Anſwer, they put him on the Rack, and inhumanely diſ-joynted his Arms. Then they twiſted a Cord about his Forehead, which they wrung ſo hard, that his Eyes appear'd as big as Eggs, and were ready to fall out. But with theſe Torments, not obtaining any poſitive Anſwer, they hung him up by the Teſticles, giving him infinite Blows and Stripes, under that intolerable pain and poſture of Body. Afterwards they cut off his Noſe and Ears, and ſing'd his Face with burning Straw, till he could ſpeak nor lament his Miſery no longer. Then looſing all Hopes of any Confeſſion they bad a Negro run him through, which put an end to his Life, and to their inhumane Tortures. Thus did many others of thoſe miſerable Priſoners finiſh their days, the common Sport and Recreation of theſe Pirats being ſuch Tragedies.

No Condition ſpared.

They ſpar'd, in theſe their Cruelties, no Sex, nor Condition. For as to religious Perſons and Prieſts, they granted them leſs Quarter than others, unleſs they could produce a conſiderable Sum for a ſufficient Ranſom. Women were no better uſed, except they ſubmitted to their filthy Luſts; for ſuch as would not conſent, were treated with all the Rigor imaginable. Capt. *Morgan*, gave them no good Example in this point. For when any beautiful Woman was brought Priſoner to his preſence, he uſed all means, both of Rigor and Mildneſs, to bend them to his laſcivious pleaſure. For confirmation of which, I ſhall give a ſhort Hiſtory of a Lady, whoſe Vertue and Conſtancy ought to be tranſmitted to Poſterity.

Unleſs Women, who ſerved their Luſt

Hiſtory of a Spaniſh Lady.

Among the Priſoners brought by the Pirats, from *Tavoga* and *Tavogilla*, was a Gentlewoman of good Quality, and no leſs Vertue and Chaſtity, Wife to one of the richeſt Merchants there. She was young, and ſo beautiful, as perhaps few in all *Europe* ſurpaſs'd her either in Comelineſs or Honeſty. Her Husband, then was from home, being gone as far as *Peru*, about his Commerce and Trade. This vertuous Lady, hearing of the Pirats coming had fled with other Friends and Relations, to preſerve her Life, from the Cruelties and Tyrannies of thoſe hard-hearted Enemies. But no ſooner did ſhe appear before Capt. *Morgan*, but ſhe was deſign'd for his Pleaſure. Hereupon he lodg'd her in an Apartment by her

her ſelf giving her a *Negra*, or black Woman to wait on her, and treated her with all the Reſpect due to her Quality. The poor afflicted Lady beg'd with many Sobs and Tears, to lodge among the other Priſoners, her Relations, fearing that unexpected Kindneſs of the Commander, might be a Deſign on her Chaſtity. But Capt. *Morgan* would by no means hearken to her, but commanded, ſhe ſhould be treated with more particular care than before, and have her Victuals from his own Table.

This Lady had formerly heard very ſtrange Reports concerning the Pirats, as if they were not Men, but, as they ſaid, Hereticks, who did neither invoke the Bleſſed Trinity, nor believe in Jeſus Chriſt. But now ſhe began to have better Thoughts of them, upon theſe Civilities of Capt. *Morgan*. Eſpecially hearing him many times ſwear by God, and Jeſus Chriſt, in whom, ſhe thought they did not believe. Nor did ſhe think them to be ſo bad, or to have the Shapes of Beaſts, as had been related. As to the Name of *Robbers* or *Thieves*, commonly given them, ſhe wondred not much at it, ſeeing, among all Nations of the Univerſe, there were wicked Men, covetous to poſſeſs the Goods of others. Like this was the Opinion of another Woman, of weak Underſtanding, at *Panama*, who uſed to ſay, before the Pirates came thither, ſhe had a great curioſity, to ſee a *Pirat*, her Husband had often told her, they were not Men, like others, but rather irrational Beaſts. This ſilly Woman hapning to ſee the firſt of them, cry'd out aloud, *Jeſus bleſs me! theſe Thieves are like us* Spaniards.

This falſe Civility of Capt. *Morgan*, toward this Lady, as is uſual to ſuch as pretend and cannot obtain, was ſoon chang'd into barbarous Cruelty. For after three or four days he came to ſee her, and entertain'd her with laſcivious Diſcourſes, deſiring the accompliſhment of his Luſt. The vertuous Lady conſtanly deny'd with all Civility, and many humble and modeſt Expreſſions. But *Morgan* ſtill perſiſted in his baſe Requeſt, preſenting her much Pearl, Gold, and what he had that was precious and valuable. But the Lady not willing to conſent nor accept his Preſents, ſhewing her ſelf, like *Suſannah* for Conſtancy, he preſently chang'd Note, and addreſs'd in another Tone, threatning a thouſand Cruelties and hard Ulages, to all which ſhe gave only this reſolute and poſitive Anſwer, *Sir, My Life is in your hands; but as to my Body, in relation to that which you*

Conſtancy of the ſaid Lady.

would perſwade me to, my Soul ſhall ſooner be ſeparated from it, through the Violence of your Arms, than I ſhall condeſcend to your Requeſt. Morgan underſtanding this her heroick Reſolution, commanded her to be ſtript of the beſt of her Apparel, and impriſon'd in a darkſom ſtinking Cellar. Here ſhe was allow'd her a ſmall quantity of Meat and Drink, wherewith ſhe had much ado to ſuſtain her Life.

She is tryed with great Hardſhip.

Under this Hardſhip, the vertuous Lady pray'd daily to God Almighty, for Conſtancy and Patience. But *Morgan* now thorowly convinc'd of her chaſt Reſolutions, as alſo deſirous to conceal the cauſe of her hard Uſage, ſince many of his Companions compaſſionated her condition, pretended ſhe held Intelligence with the *Spaniards*, and correſponded with them, abuſing his Lenity and Kindneſs. I my ſelf was an Eye-witneſs hereof and could never have judged ſuch Conſtancy and Chaſtity to be found in the World, if my own Eyes and Ears had not aſſur'd me thereof. But of this incomparable Lady, I ſhall ſay ſomething more hereafter.

Captain Morgan *prepareth to depart.*

Capt. *Morgan* having now been at *Panama* full three weeks, commanded all things to be prepar'd for his Departure. He order'd every Company of Men, to ſeek ſo many Beaſts of Carriage, as might convey the whole Spoyl to the River where his Canows lay. About this time there was a great Rumour, that a conſiderable number of Pirats intended to leave Capt. *Morgan*. And that taking a Ship then in the Port, they determin'd to go and rob on the South-Sea, till they had got as much as they thought fit, and then return homewards by way of the *Eaſt-Indies*. For which purpoſe, they had gather'd much Proviſions, which they had hid in private places, with ſufficient Powder, Bullets, and all other Ammunition. Likewiſe ſome great Guns, belonging to the Town, Muskets, and other things, wherewith they deſign'd not only to equip their Veſſel but to fortifie themſelves, in ſome Iſland which might ſerve them for a place of Refuge.

A Plot diſcovered.

This Deſign had certainly taken effect, had not Capt. *Morgan* had timely Advice of it from one of their Comrades. Hereupon he commanded, the mainmaſt of the ſaid Ship to be cut down and burnt, with all the other Boats in the Port. Hereby the Intentions of all or moſt of his Companions, were totally fruſtrated. Then

Capt.

Capt. *Morgan* ſent many of the *Spaniards*, into the adjoyning Fields and Countrey, to ſeek for Money, to ranſom not only themſelves, but the reſt of the Priſoners, as likewiſe the Eccleſiaſticks. Moreover he commanded all the Attillery of the Town to be nail'd and ſtopt up. At the ſame time he ſent out a ſtrong company of Men, to ſeek for the Governour of *Panama*, of whom Intelligence was brought, that he had laid ſeveral Ambuſcades in the way, by which he ought to Return. But they return'd ſoon after, ſaying, they had not found any Sign of any ſuch Ambuſcades. For confirmation whereof, they brought ſome Priſoners, who declared, that the ſaid Governour had had an Intention of making ſome Oppoſition by the way, but that the Men deſigned to effect it, were unwilling to undertake it, ſo that for want of Means, he could not put his Deſign in execution. *The Artillery ſpoil'd.*

February 24, 1671. Capt. *Morgan* departed from *Panama*, or rather from the place where the City of *Panama* ſtood. Of the Spoils whereof he carried with him 175 Beaſts of Carriage, laden with Silver, Gold and other precious things, beſide about 600 priſoners, Men, Women, Children, and Slaves. That day they came to a River, that paſſes through a delicious Plain a League from *Panama*. Here Capt. *Morgan* put all his Forces into good Order, ſo as that the priſoners were in the middle, ſurrounded on all ſides with Pirats. Where nothing elſe was to be heard but Lamentations, Cries, Shrieks and doleful Sighs, of ſo many Women and Children, who fear'd Capt. *Morgan* deſign'd to tranſport them all, into his own Countrey for Slaves. Beſides all thoſe miſerable priſoners, endur'd extream Hunger and Thirſt at that time. Which Miſery Capt. *Morgan* deſignedly cauſed them to ſuſtain, to excite them to ſeek for Moneys, to ranſom themſelves, according to the Tax he had ſet upon every one. Many of the Women beg'd Capt. *Morgan* on their Knees, with infinite Sighs and Tears, to let them return to *Panama*, there to live with their dear Husbands and Children, in little Huts of Straw, which they would erect, ſeeing they had no Houſes, till the rebuilding of the City. But his Anſwer was, *He came not thither, to hear Lamentations and Cryes but to ſeek Moneys. Therefore they ought firſt to ſeek out that, where-ever it was to be had and bring it to him, otherwiſe he would aſſuredly tranſport them all to ſuch places, whither they cared not to go.* *They leave Panama.* *175 Beaſts laden with Riches.* *Miſery of the Priſoners*

Next

Their Cryes renew'd.

Next day, when the March began, thoſe lamentable Cryes and Shrieks were renewed, ſo as it would have cauſed compaſſion in the hardeſt Heart. But Capt. *Morgan* as a Man little given to Mercy, was not mov'd in the leaſt. They march'd in the ſame order as before; one party of the Pirats in the Van, the Priſoners i'th' middle, and the reſt of the Pirats in the Rear, by whom the miſerable *Spaniards* were, at every Step, puncht and thruſt in their Backs and Sides, with the blunt end of their Arms, to make them march faſter. That beautiful and vertuous Lady, mention'd before for her unparallel'd Conſtancy and Chaſtity, was led priſoner by her ſelf, between two Pirats. Her Lamentations now pierced the Skies, ſeeing her ſelf carried away into Captivity, often crying to the Pirats, and telling them: *That ſhe had given order to two religious perſons, in whom ſhe had relyed, to go to a certain place and fetch ſo much Money as her Ranſom did amount to. That they had promiſed faithfully to do it. But having obtained the Money, inſtead of bringing it to her, they had employed it another way,, to ranſom ſome of their own, and particular Friends.* This ill Action of theirs was diſcover'd by a Slave, who brought a Letter to the ſaid Lady. Her Complaints, and the cauſe thereof, being brought to Capt. *Morgan*, he thought fit to enquire thereinto. Having found it to be true, eſpecially hearing it confirm'd by the Confeſſion of the ſaid religious Men, though under ſome frivolous Excuſes, of having diverted the Money but for a day or two, in which time they expected more Sums to repay it, he gave Liberty to the ſaid Lady, whom otherwiſe he deſign'd to tranſport to *Jamaica*. But he detain'd the ſaid religious Men, as priſoners in her place, uſing them according to their Deſerts.

The Lady ſet at Liberty.

Capt. *Morgan* arriving at the Town call'd *Cruz*, on the Banks of the River *Chagre*, he publiſh'd an Order among the priſoners, that within three days, every one ſhould bring in their Ranſom, under the penalty of being tranported to *Jamaica*. Mean while he gave Orders, for ſo much Rice and *Maiz* to be collected thereabouts, as was neceſſary for victualling his Ships. Here ſome of the Priſoners were ranſom'd, but many others could not bring in their Moneys. Hereupon he continu'd his Voyage, leaving the Village on the 5th. of *March* following, carrying with him all the Spoil he could. Hence he likewiſe led

led away ſome new priſoners, Inhabitants there, with thoſe of *Panama*, who had not paid their Ranſoms, But the two religious Men, who had diverted the Ladies Money were ranſomed three days after by other perſons, who had more compaſſion for them than they had ſhew'd for her. About the middle of the way to *Chagre*, Capt. *Morgan* commanded them to be muſter'd and cauſed every one to be ſworn, that they had concealed nothing even not to the value of Six-pence. This done, Capt. *Morgan* knowing thoſe lewd Fellows would not ſtick to ſwear falſly for Intereſt, he commanded every one to be ſearch'd very ſtrictly, both in their Cloaths and Satchels, and elſewhere. Yea that this Order might not be ill taken by his Companions, he permitted himſelf to be ſearcht, even to his very Shooes. To this effect, by common conſent, one was aſſign'd out of every Company, to be Searchers of the reſt. The *French* Pirats, that aſſiſted on this Expedition diſlik'd this new Practice of Searching. But being out number'd by the *Engliſh*, they were forced to ſubmit as well as the reſt. The Search being over, they re-imbark'd and arriv'd at the Caſtle of *Chagre*, on the 9*th*. of *March*. Here they found all things in good order, excepting the wounded Men, whom they had left at their departure. For of theſe the greateſt number were dead of their Wounds.

They arrive at Chagre

From *Chagre*, Capt. *Morgan* ſent preſently after his Arrival, a great Boat to *Puerto Velo*, with all the Priſoners taken at the Iſle of St. *Catharin* demanding by them a conſiderable Ranſom for the Caſtle of *Chagre*, where he then was, threatning otherwiſe to ruine it. To this thoſe of *Puerto Velo* anſwer'd, They would not give one Farthing towards the Ranſom of the ſaid Caſtle, and the *Engliſh* might do with it as they pleaſed. Hereupon the Dividend was made of all the Spoil made in that Voyage; every Company, and every particular perſon therein receiving their Proportion; or rather, what part thereof Capt. *Morgan* pleaſed to give them. For the reſt of his Compamons, even of his own Nation, murmur'd at his Proceedings, and told him to his Face, that he had reſerv'd the beſt Jewels to himſelf. For they judg'd it impoſſible, that no greater ſhare ſhould belong to them than 200 pieces of Eight *per capita*, of ſo many valuable Plunders they had made. Which ſmall Sum they thought too little for ſo much Labour, and ſuch Dangers, as they had been expoſed

The Dividend made

But with much Diſguſt on all ſides.

expoſed to. But *Morgan* was deaf to all this, and many other like Complaints, having deſign'd to cheat them of what he could.

Captain Morgan feareth their Diſpleaſure.

At laſt finding himſelf obnoxious to many Cenſures of his people, and fearing the conſequence, he thought it unſafe to ſtay any longer at *Chagre*, but order'd the Ordnance of the Caſtle to be carried on board his Ship. Then he cauſed moſt of the Walls to be demoliſh'd, the Edifices to be burnt, and as many other things ruin'd, as could be done in a ſhort while. This done, he went ſecretly on board his own Ship, without giving any notice to his Companions, and put out to Sea, being only follow'd by three or four Veſſels of the whole Fleet. Theſe were ſuch (as the *French* Pirats believ'd) as went Shares with Capr. *Morgan*, in the beſt part of the Spoil, which had been conceal'd from them in the Dividend. The *French-men* could willingly have reveng'd themſelves on Capt. *Morgan*, and his followers, had they been able to encounter him at Sea. But they were deſtitute of neceſſaries, and had much ado to find ſufficient Proviſions for their Voyage to *Jamaica*, he having left them unprovided of all things.

And ſteals away.

The French deſirous of Revenge.

CHAP. VI.

A Voyage made by the Author, along the Coaſts of Coſta Rica, *at his return towards* Jamaica. *What hapned moſt remarkable in the ſaid Voyage. Some Obſervations then made by him.*

CApt. *Morgan* left us all in ſuch a miſerable condition, as lively repreſented what Reward attends Wickedneſs in the end: whence we ought to have learn'd to regulate and amend our Actions for the future. We were ſo reduc'd, that every Company that was left, whether *Engliſh*, or *French*, being compell'd to help themſelves, moſt of them ſeparated from each other, and ſeveral Companies took ſeveral courſes, at their return homewards. That Party to which I did belong, ſteer'd along the

the Coaſt of *Coſta Rica*, to get Proviſions, and careen our Veſſel in ſome ſecure place or other. For our Boat was grown foul, and unfit for Sailing. In few days we arriv'd at a great Port, call'd *Boca del Toro*, where are always multitudes of good eatable Tortoiſes. It is about ten Leagues in compaſs, ſurrounded with little Iſlands, under which Veſſels may ride ſecure from violent Winds.

The Author arriveth at Boca del Toro.

Theſe Iſlands are inhabited by *Indians*, who never could be ſubdu'd by the *Spaniards*, and hence they call them *Indios bravos*, or *wild Indians*. They are divided according to the variety of their Language, into ſeveral People, whence it is, that they are in perpetual Wars. Towards the Eaſt-ſide of this Port are ſome who formerly did much trade with the Pirats, ſelling them the Fleſh of divers Animals, which they hunt, as alſo all ſorts of Fruits. The Exchange for which was Iron-Inſtruments, that the Pirats brought, Beads, and Toys, whereof they made great account for wearing, more than of precious Jewels, which they neither knew, nor eſteem'd. But this Commerce fail'd, the Pirats committing many Barbarities, killing their Men, and taking away their Women, to ſerve their Luſt; which put an end to all Friendſhip and Commerce, between them.

Iſlands of wild Indians.

We went aſhore, to ſeek Proviſions, our Neceſſity being extream. But we could find nothing but a few Eggs of Crocodiles, wherewith we were forc'd to be content. Hereupon we left thoſe Quarters, and ſteered Eaſtwards. Upon this Tack, we met three Boats more of our own Companions, who had been left behind by Capt. *Morgan*. Theſe told us, they had been able to find no Relief for their extream Hunger and that Capt. *Morgan* himſelf, and his People, were reduc'd to ſuch Miſery, as he could afford them no more than one ſhort Allowance a day.

Three Boats of their own Comrades.

Hearing thus, that little or no good was to be expected by ſailing farther Eaſt, we chang'd our courſe Weſt. Here we found a vaſt many Tortoiſes, more then we needed to victual our Boats, tho' for a long time. Being provided with this ſort of Victuals, the next thing we wanted was freſh Water. There was enough to be had in the neighbouring Iſlands, but we ſcarce dar'd to land, by reaſon of the Enmity above ſaid, between the Pirats and

They depart Weſtwards.

and *Indians*. But, Neceſſity having no Law, we were forc'd to do as we could, not as we deſir'd. Hereupon we went all of us together, to one of the Iſlands. Being landed, one Party of our Men rang'd the Woods, while another fill'd the Barrels with Water. Scarce an hour was paſt, when ſuddenly the *Indians* came upon us, and one of our Men cry'd, *Arm, Arm.* We preſently began to fire at them as hot as we could. This ſtopt them, and in a ſhort while put them to Flight, ſheltring themſelves in the Woods. We purſu'd them, but not far, deſiring rather to get in our Water, then any Advantage on the Enemy. Coming back, we found two *Indians* dead on the ſhore, the Habiliments of one ſhew'd him to be a Perſon of Quality among them. For he had about his Body a Girdle, or Shaſh, richly woven; and on his Face he wore a Beard of maſſive Gold. I mean, a ſmall Planch of Gold hung down at his Lips by two Strings, which run through two little Holes, made there on purpoſe, that cover'd his Beard, or ſerv'd inſtead thereof. His Arms were made of Sticks of *Palmite*-trees, very curiouſly wrought, at one end whereof, was a kind of Hook, which ſeem'd to be hardned with Fire. We would have ſpoke with ſome of theſe *Indians*, to reconcile them to us, and renew the former Trade, and obtain Proviſions. But it was impoſſible, through the Savageneſs of their Minds. However we fill'd our Barrels with Water, and carried them aboard.

Are aſſaulted by the Indians.

Two Indians *kill'd.*

Great Cryes heard from ſhore.

The night following we heard from Shore, huge Cryes and Shrieks among the *Indians*. Theſe Lamentations cauſed us to believe, they had called in much more People to their aid, or that they lamented the Death of thoſe two Men. Theſe *Indians* never come upon the Sea, or ever built Canows, or any other Veſſels, for Navigation. Not ſo much as Fiſher-boats, of which Art of Fiſhery they are ignorant. At laſt, having nothing elſe to hope for in theſe Parts, we reſolv'd to depart for *Jamaica*. Being ſet forth, we met with contrary Winds, which cauſed us to uſe our Oars, and row to the River of *Chagre*. When we came near it, we perceiv'd a Ship that began to give us Chace. We fear'd it was a Ship from *Cartagena*, ſent to rebuild and re-take poſſeſſion of the Caſtle of *Chagre*, now the Pirats had left it. Hereupon we ſet all our Sail, and ran before the Wind, to make our eſcape. But the Veſſel being much ſwifter and cleaner

Theſe Indians *never uſe the Sea,*

They return to Chagre. *Are chaſed by a Ship.*

cleaner than ours, eaſily got the Wind of us, and ſtopt our Courſe. Then approaching to us, we diſcover'd them to be our former Comrades, in the Expedition of *Panama*, but lately ſet out from *Chagre*. Their Deſign was to go to *Nombre de Dios*, and thence to *Cartagena*, to ſeek ſome Purchaſe or other. But the Wind being contrary, they concluded to go in our Company, to the Place whence we came, call'd *Boca del Toro*. *But of their own Party.*

This Accident and Encounter retarded our Journey, two days, more than we could regain in a Fortnight. This oblig'd us to return to our former Station, for a few days. Thence we directed our Courſe for a Place, called *Boca del Dragon*, to get Proviſions of Fleſh; Eſpecially of an Animal, by the *Spaniards* call'd *Manentines*, by the *Dutch*, *Sea-Cows*, becauſe its Head, Noſe, and Teeth, are very like thoſe of a Cow. They are found commonly where under the depth of the Waters, it is full of Graſs, on which, 'tis thought, they feed. They have no Ears, but in place of them two little Holes, as wide as ones little Finger. Near the Neck, they have two Fins, under which are two Udders, like the Breaſts of a Woman. The Skin is very cloſe, reſembling the Skin of a *Barbary*, or *Guiney-Dog*. This Skin on the Back is two Fingers thick, which being dry'd, is as hard as Whale-bone, and may ſerve to make Walking-ſtaffs. The Belly is in all things like that of a Cow, as far as the Reins. Their manner of Engendring is the ſame with that of a Land-Cow, the Male being every way like a Bull. They conceive and breed but once. But what time they go with Calf, I could not learn. Theſe Fiſhes have a very acute ſenſe of Hearing, ſo as in taking them, the Fiſhermen make not the leaſt noiſe, nor row, unleſs very ſlightly. For this reaſon they uſe certain Inſtruments for Rowing, by the *Indians* call'd *Pagayos*, by the *Spaniards*, *Canelettas*, with which they row without any noiſe to fright the Fiſh. While they are Fiſhing, they ſpeak not to one another, only make Signs. They dart them with the Javelin, as they do Tortoiſes; but the point of the Javelin ſomewhat differs, having two Hooks at the end, and being longer. Theſe Fiſhes are from 20 to 24 Foot long. Their Fleſh is good to eat, being like in Colour to that of a Land-Cow, but in Taſte, to Pork. It has much Fat, or Greaſe, which the Pirats melt, and keep in earthen Pots, to uſe inſtead of Oyl. *Sea-Cows.* *How they take them.*

Once when we could not do any good at this Fiſhery, ſome of our Men going to hunt, and others to catch Fiſh, we eſpied a Canow, with two *Indians*. Theſe no ſooner diſcover'd our Veſſels, but they row'd back with all ſpeed towards Land, being unwilling to have any thing to do with us Pirats. We follow'd them to the ſhore, but being naturally nimbler than us, they eſcap'd into the Woods. Yea, what was more, they drew aſhore, and carried with them their Canow into the Wood, as eaſily as if it had been of Straw, though it weigh'd above 2000 *l.* This we knew by the Canow it ſelf, which we found afterwards, and had much ado to get into the Water again, though we were in all 11 perſons to pull at it.

An Account thereof given by a Pilot.

We had then with us a Pilot, who had been often in thoſe Parts. This Man, ſeeing this Action of the *Indians*, told us, that ſome few years before, a Squadron of Pirats arriving at that place, they went in Canows, to catch ſome little Birds, which frequent the Sea-coaſt, among very beautiful Trees. While they were buſied, certain *Indians*, who had climb'd the Trees, to view them ſeeing the Canows underneath, ſuddenly leap'd down into the Sea, and ſeiz'd ſome of the Canows and Pirats that kept them, both which they carried nimbly ſo far into the the Woods, that the Priſoners could not be relieved by their Companions. Hereupon the Admiral of that Squadron landed with 500 Men, to reſcue his Men. But they ſaw ſuch a number of *Indians* flock together to oppoſe them, as oblig'd them to retreat in haſt to their Ships; concluding, that if ſuch Forces as thoſe could not do any thing, towards the recovery of their Companions, they ought to ſtay no longer there. Having heard this Hiſtory, we came away, fearing ſome Miſchief, and bringing with us the Canow. In this we found nothing but a Fiſhing-net, not very large, and four Arrows, made of Palm-trees, 7 Foot long each, ſhap'd as follows.

Theſe Arrows, we believ'd to be their Arms. The Canow we brought away was of Cedar, but very roughly

roughly hewn, which made us think that those People have no Instruments of Iron.

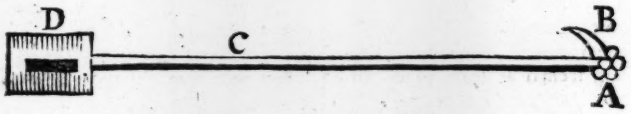
Leaving that Place we arriv'd in 24 hours at another, call'd *Rio de Zuera*, where were some few Houses belonging to *Cartagena*, inhabited by *Spaniards*, whom we resolv'd to visit, not being able to find any Tortoises, nor any of their Eggs. The Inhabitants were all fled leaving no Victuals, nor Provisions, so as we were forced to be content with a certain Fruit, there call'd *Platano*. With these *Platanos* we fill'd our Boats, and continu'd our Voyage, coasting along the shore, to find out some Creek, or Bay, wherein to careen our Vessel, which now was so very leaky, that night and day we were constrain'd to put several Men, beside all our Slaves, to the Pump. This Voyage lasted a Fortnight, all which time we were under continual Fear of perishing. At last we arriv'd at a Port, call'd *The Bay of Bleevelt*, so nam'd from a Pirat who used to resort thither, as we did. Here one party of our Men went into the Woods to hunt, while another undertook to refit and careen our Vessel. *They go to the river of Zuera.* *The Spaniards fly away.*

Our Companions who went abroad to hunt, found hereabouts *Porcupines*, of a monstrous bigness. But their chief Exercise was killing of Monkeys, and Birds, call'd by the *Spaniards*, *Faisans*, or *Pheasants*. The Toyl of Shooting, seem'd at least, to me, to be sufficiently compensated with the pleasure of killing the Monkeys. For at these we usually made 15 or 16 Shot, before we could kill three or four, so nimbly would they escape our Hands and Aim, even after being much wounded. On the other side, it was diversion to see the Female-Monkeys carry their little ones upon their Backs, just as the *Negra's* do their Children. When any person passes under the Trees where these Monkeys are sitting, they will commonly squirt their Excrements upon their Heads and Cloaths. Likewise, if shooting at a parcel of them, one happen to be wounded, the rest flock about him, and lay their Paws on the Wound, to hinder the Blood from issuing forth. Others gather Mos from the Trees, and thrust it into the Wound, and hereby stop the Blood. At other times they gather such or such Herbs, and chewing them in their Mouth, apply them as a Poultis. All which caused in me great Admiration, seeing such strange Actions in those irrational Creatures, which testified the Fidelity and Love they had for one another. *Huge Porcupines* *Monkeys Pheasants.*

On the *9th* day, after our Arrival, our Women-Slaves being buſied in their ordinary Employments, of waſhing Diſhes, ſewing, drawing Water out of Wells, which we had made on the ſhore, and the like, one of them, who had ſeen a Troop of *Indians* towards the Woods, cry'd out, *Indians, Indians.* We ran preſently to our Arms, and their Relief. But, coming to the Wood, we found no perſon there, but two of our Women-Slaves kill'd upon the Place, with Arrows. In their Bodies we ſaw ſo many Arrows ſticking, as if they had been fix'd there with particular care. For otherwiſe we knew, that one of them was ſufficient to kill any man. Theſe Arrows were all of a rare ſhape, being 8 Foot long, and as thick as a man's Thumb. At one end was a Hook of Wood, ty'd to the body of the Arrow with a String. At the other end was a Caſe, or Box, like the Caſe of a pair of Tweezers, in which we found little Pibbles, or Stones. The Colour was red, very ſhining, as if they had been long lock'd up. All which, we believ'd, were the Arms of their Leaders.

Two Women-Slaves kill'd by the Indians.

Arms of the Indians.



A. *A Marcaſit, tyed to the End of the Arrow.* B. *A Hook, ty'd to the ſame.* C. *The Arrow.* D. *The Caſe, at the other end.*

How they make their Arrows.

Theſe Arrows were all made without Inſtruments of Iron. For whatſoever the *Indians* make, they harden firſt artificially with Fire, and then poliſh it with Flints.

Their Conſtitution.

Theſe *Indians* are of a very robuſt Conſtitution, ſtrong, and nimble at their Feet. We ſought carefully up and down the Woods, but could find no track of them, nor any of their Canows, nor Floats, which they uſe in fiſhing. Hereupon we retir'd to our Veſſels, where, having imbark'd all our Goods, we put off from ſhore, fearing, leſt finding us there, they ſhould return and over-power us.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

The Author departs towards the Cape of Gracias à Dios. *The Commerce of the Pirats with the* Indians. *His arrival at the Iſland* de los Pinos. *And finally, his Return to* Jamaica.

THE great Fear we had of thoſe *Indians*, by reaſon of the Death of our ſaid two Women-Slaves, made us depart thence, as faſt as we could; directing our Courſe towards the Cape of *Gracias à Dios*, where we plac'd our laſt hopes of Proviſions. For thither uſually reſort many Pirats, who friendly Correſpond with the *Indians* there. Being arriv'd at the ſaid Cape, we rejoyc'd, and gave thanks to God Almighty, for having deliver'd us out of ſo many Dangers, and brought us to this Place of Refuge, where we found People, who ſhew'd us moſt cordial Friendſhip, and provided us with all Neceſſaries.

They depart for Cape Gracias à Dios. *Where they find great Relief.*

The Cuſtom here is, That when any Pirats arrive, every one has liberty to buy to himſelf an *Indian* Woman, at the price of a Knife, or any old Ax, Wood-Bill, or Hatchet. By this Contract, the Woman is oblig'd to remain with the Pirat all the time he ſtays there. She ſerves him in the mean while with Victuals of all ſorts, that the Countrey affords. The Pirat has liberty alſo to go when he pleaſes to hunt, or fiſh, or about any other Divertiſement. But is not to commit any Hoſtility, or Depredation on the Inhabitants, ſeeing the *Indians* bring him in all that he needs, or deſires.

They buy here Women for any Triſle.

Through this frequent Converſe of theſe *Indians* with the Pirats, they ſometimes go to Sea with them, and remain among them for whole years, without returning home. So that many of them can ſpeak *Engliſh*, and *French*, and ſome of the Pirats their *Indian* Language. Being very dextrous at their Javelins, they are uſeful to the Pirats, in victualling their Ships, by the Fiſhery of Tortoiſes, and *Manita's*, a Fiſh ſo call'd by the *Spaniards*. For one of theſe *Indians*, is alone able to victual a Veſſel

Policy and Cuſtoms of the Iſland.

of 100 men. We had in our Crew, two Pirats, who could ſpeak the *Indian* Language, by whoſe Help I enquir'd into their Cuſtoms, Lives, and Policy, whereof I ſhall give a brief Account.

This Iſland is about 30 Leagues in Circumference. It is govern'd as a little Commonwealth, without any King, or Soveraign Prince; neither do they entertain any Friendſhip, or Correſpondence, with other neighbouring Iſlands, much leſs with the *Spaniards*. They are in all but a ſmall Nation, whoſe number exceeds not 1600 or 1700 perſons. They have among them ſome few *Negro* Slaves, who hapned to arrive there, ſwimming after Ship-wrack made on that Coaſt. For being bound for *Tierra firme*, in a Ship that carried them to be ſold there they kill'd the Captain and Mariners, with deſign to return to their Countrey. But being ignorant in Navigation, they ſtranded their Veſſel hereabouts. Though, as I ſaid, they make but a ſmall Nation, yet they are as it were, two ſorts of People. Of which one ſort cultivate the Ground, and make Plantations; but the other are ſo lazy, as they have not Courage to build themſelves Huts, much leſs Houſes. They frequent chiefly the Sea-coaſt, wandring up and down, without knowing, or caring ſo much as to cover their Bodies from the Rains, (which are very frequent) unleſs with a few Palm-leaves. Theſe they put on their Heads, and keep their Backs always to the Wind. They uſe no other Cloaths then an Apron, tyed to their Middle, comming down ſo, as to hide their Privities. Such Aprons are made of the rinds of Trees, which they ſtrongly beat upon Stones, till they are ſoftned. The ſame they uſe for Bed-cloaths; except a few, who make them of Cotton. Their uſual Arms are nothing but *Azagayas*, or Spears, which they make fit for uſe with points of Iron, or Teeth of Crocodiles.

How Negro's *came thither.*

Laxineſs of the Indians.

Their Arms.

They know, after ſome manner, that there is a God, yet they live without any Religion, or divine Worſhip. Yea, as far as I can learn, they believe not in, nor ſerve the Devil, as many other Nations of *America* do. Hereby they are not ſo much tormented by him, as other Nations are. Their ordinary Food, for the moſt part, conſiſts in ſeveral Fruits; ſuch as *Bananas Racoves*, *Ananas*, *Potato's Cazave*: as alſo *Crabs*, and ſome few Fiſh, which they kill in the Sea with Darts. They are pretty expert in

Religion.

Food.

Their Drink.

in making certain pleaſant and delicate Liquors. The commoneſt among them is called *Achioc*. This is made of a certain Seed of *Palm-tree*, bruiſed and ſteep'd in hot water, till it be ſettled at bottom. This Liquor being ſtrained off, hath a pleaſant Taſte, and is very nouriſhing. Other ſorts of Liquors they prepare, which I ſhall omit for brevity. Only I ſhall ſay ſomething, of that made of *Platanos*. Theſe they knead with hot Water, and then put into great *Calabaſhes*, full of cold Water for eight days, during which it ferments as well as the beſt Wine. This Liquor they drink for Pleaſure, and as a great Regale, ſo that when they invite their Friends, or Relations, they cannot treat them better, than with this pleaſant Drink.

They are very unskilful in dreſſing Victuals; ſo that they very ſeldom treat one another with Banquets. But when they invite others, they deſire them to come and drink of their Liquors. Before the invited perſons come to their Houſe, thoſe that expect them, comb their Hair very well, and anoint their Faces with Oyl of *Palm*, mixt with a black Tincture, which rendreth them very hideous. The Women, alſo dawb their Faces with another ſort of Stuff, which makes them look as red as Crimſon. And ſuch are their greateſt Ornaments and Attire. Then he that invites, takes his Arms, which are three or four *Azagayas*, and goes out of his Cottage 3 or 400 Steps, to wait for, and receive the invited Perſons. As ſoon as they draw nigh, he falls down on the Ground, lying flat on his Face, without any Motion, as if he were dead. Being thus proſtrate, the invited Friends take him up, and ſet him on his Feet, and go all together to the Hut. Here the perſons invited, uſe the ſame Ceremony, falling down on the Ground, as the Inviter did before. But he lifts them up one by one, and giving them his Hand, conducts them into his Cottage, where he cauſes them to ſit. The Women, on theſe Occaſions uſe few or no Ceremonies. *Their Invitations.*

Being thus brought into the Houſe, they are preſented every one with a Calabaſh, of about four Quarts, full of *Achioc* almoſt as thick as Water-gruel, or Childrens Pap. Theſe they are to drink off, and get down at any rate. The Calabaſhes being emptied the Maſter of the Houſe, with many Ceremonies, goes about the Room, and gathers his Calabaſhes. And this Drinking hitherto is reckon'd

kon'd but for one Welcom. Afterwards, they drink of the *Achioc* above-mentioned, to which they were invited. Then follow many Songs Dances, and 1000 Careſſes, to the Women. So that oftentimes, for a Teſtimony of their great Love, they take their Darts, and with the points, pierce and wound their genital Parts. This I could not believe, though often affirm'd to me, till my own Eyes were Witneſſes of theſe, and the like Actions. Neither only on this Occaſion do they uſe this Ceremony, of piercing their Genitals, but alſo when they make Love to any Woman, thereby to let them underſtand the greatneſs of their Affection and Conſtancy.

Marriages They marry not any young Maid, without the Conſent of her Parents. If any one deſires to take a Wife, he is firſt examin'd by the Damſels Father, concerning ſeveral Points of good Huſbandry. Theſe are commonly; whether he can make *Azagayas*, Darts for Fiſhing; or ſpin a certain Thread, which they uſe about their Arrows; Having anſwer'd to Satisfaction, the Examiner calls to his Daughter, for a little Calabaſh full of *Achioc*. Of this he drinks firſt; then gives the Cup to the young Man; and he to the Bride, who drinks it up; and with this only Ceremony the Marriage is made. When any one drinks to the Health of another, the ſecond perſon is to drink up the Liquor, left in the Calabaſh. But in caſe of Marriage, as was ſaid, it is conſumed only among them three, the Bride obtaining the greateſt ſhare.

How the Women lye in. When the Woman lyes in, neither ſhe nor her Huſband obſerve the time, cuſtomary among the *Caribes*. But as ſoon as the Woman is delivered, ſhe goes to the next River, Brook, or Fountain, and waſhes the new-born Creature, ſwathing it up in certain Rowlers, or Swath-bands there call'd *Cabalas*. This done, ſhe goes about her ordinary Labour.

Their Burials. When the Man dies, his Wife buries him with all his *Azagaya's*, Aprons, and Ear-Jewels; and comes every day to her Husband's Grave, bringing him Meat and Drink for a whole year after. Their Years they reckon by the Moons, allowing 15 to every year, which make their entire Circle, as our 12 months do ours.

Some Writers of the *Caribe Iſlands*, affirm, that this Ceremony, of carrying Victuals to the Dead, is general among them; and that the Devil comes to the Sepulchres,

Pulchres, and carries away the Meat and Drink. But I know the contrary, having often my ſelf taken away theſe Offerings, and eaten them; knowing that the Fruits uſed on theſe Occaſions, were of the choiceſt, and the Liquors of the beſt ſort. The Widow having compleated her year, opens the Grave, and takes out all her Husband's Bones. Theſe ſhe ſcrapes and waſhes very well, and dries in the Sun: then ſhe tyes them all togerher, and puts them into a *Cabala*, or Satchel, and is oblig'd for another year to carry them upon her Back by day, and to ſleep upon them by night, till the year be out. Then ſhe hangs up the Bag and Bones, againſt the Poſt of her own Door, if ſhe be Miſtreſs of a Houſe, if not ſhe hangs them at the Door of her next Neighbours or Relations. *Strange Cuſtom of Widows here.*

The Widows cannot marry the ſecond time, according to their Cuſtoms till after two years end. The Men are bound to perform no ſuch Ceremonies for their Wives. But if any Pirat marry an *Indian* Woman, ſhe is bound to do in all things, as if he were an *Indian*. The *Negro's* on this Iſland, live in all Reſpects, according to their own Cuſtoms. Now I ſhall continue the Account of our Voyage.

After we had refreſh'd and provided our ſelves, as well as we could, at this Iſland, we ſteered towards the Iſland *de los Pinos*. Here we arrived in 15 days, and were conſtrain'd to refit our Veſſel, which now, again was very leaky, and not fit for ſayling any farther. Hereupon we divided our ſelves, as before, ſome to careening the Ship, others to Fiſhing. In this laſt we were ſo ſucceſsful, as to take in 6 or 7 hours, Fiſh ſufficient for 1000 perſons. We had with us ſome *Indians*, from the Cape of *Gracias à Dios*, very dextrous both in Hunting and Fiſhing; with whoſe Help we ſoon kill'd likewiſe, and ſalted, an huge number of wild Cows, enough to ſatiate our hungry Appetites, and to victual our Veſſel. Theſe Cows were formerly brought into this Iſland by the *Spaniards*, that they might here multiply, and ſtock the Countrey. We ſalted alſo a vaſt number of Tortoiſes, which are here very plentiful. Theſe things made us forget the Miſeries we had lately endured, and we began to call one another again by the Name of Brothers, which was cuſtomary amongſt us, but had been diſuſed in our Miſeries. *They depart for the Iſland de los Pinos.* *Great plenty of Fiſh. And Cows.*

While

While we continued here, we feasted our selves very plentifully, without Fear of Enemies. For as to the *Spaniards* on the Island, they were in Friendship with us: only we were constrain'd to keep Watch and Ward every night, for fear of the Crocodiles, which swarm all over the Island. For these, when they are hungry, will assault any Man and devour him; as it hapned to one of our Companions, who being gone into the Wood, in Company with a *Negro*, they chanc'd upon a Crocodile, which with incredible Agility, assaulted the Pirat, and fastning upon his Leg, cast him on the Ground, the *Negro* escaping by flight. Yet he being a robust and courageous Man, drew forth a Knife he had then about him, and after a dangerous Combat, stab'd the Crocodile, which done, himself, tir'd with the Battel, and weakn'd with loss of Blood, lay for dead on the Place. Being so found by the *Negro*, who return'd to see what was become of him, he took him on his Back, and brought him to the Sea-side, tho' a whole League off, where we put him into a Canow, and convey'd him on board.

Many Crocodiles here.

A Pirat assaulted by one.

After this, none of our Men dar'd to enter the Woods without good Company; and our selves, desirous to revenge the Disaster of our Companion, went in Troops next day to the Woods, to find out Crocodiles to kill. These Animals would come every night to the Sides of our ship, and offer to climb up into the Vessel. One of these, one night, we seiz'd with an iron Hook, but he instead of flying to the bottom, began to mount the Ladder of the Ship, till we kill'd him with other Instruments. After we had remain'd there some time, and refitted our selves we set Sail for *Jamaica*. Here we arriv'd in few days, after a prosperous Voyage, and found Capt. *Morgan*, got home before us, but had seen as yet none of his Companions whom he left behind, we being the first that arriv'd there after him.

They arrive at Jamaica.

He was then very busie, in perswading and levying People, to transport to the Isle of St. *Catharin*, which he design'd to fortifie, and hold, for a common Refuge to all Pirats, especially of his own Nation, as was said. But this Design was soon hindr'd by the arrival of a Man of War from *England*, which brought Orders from his Majesty of *Great Britain*, to recal the Governour of *Jamaica* to the Court of *England*, to give an Account of his favoring

Cap. Morgan *intends to keep St.* Catharin.

But is prevented.

vouring the Pirats in thoſe Parts, to the vaſt detriment of the Subjects of the K. of *Spain*; the ſaid Man of War bringing over alſo a new Governour of *Jamaica*, in place of the precedent. This Gentleman, entring on the Government of the Iſland, preſently gave notice to all the Ports, by ſeveral Boats ſent forth to that intent, of the good Correſpondence his Maſter the K. of *England* reſolv'd to maintain, in thoſe Parts of the World, towards his Catholick Majeſty, his Subjects, and Dominions. And that for the future, he had receiv'd from his Sacred Majeſty, and Privy Council, ſtrict and ſevere Orders, not to permit any Pirat to ſet forth from *Jamaica*, to commit any Hoſtility, or Depredation, on the *Spaniſh* Nation, or Dominions, or any other People of thoſe neighbouring Iſlands.

All the Pirats fear him.

Theſe Orders being ſufficiently divulg'd, the Pirats, who were abroad at Sea, began to fear them, ſo as they dar'd not return home to the ſaid Iſland; but kept the Seas, and continued to act what Hoſtilities they could. The ſame Pirats took and ranſackt a conſiderable Town, in the Iſle of *Cuba*, called *la Villa de los Calos*, which we mention'd in the Deſcription of the ſaid Iſland. Here they committed again all ſorts of inhumane and barbarous Cruelties. But the new Governor of *Jamaica* behaved himſelf ſo conſtant to his Duty, and the Orders he had from *England*, that he apprehended ſeveral of the chief Actors and cauſed them to be hang'd. This Severity made thoſe remaining abroad, take warning, and retire to the Iſle of *Tortuga*, leſt they ſhould fall into his Hands; Here they joyned with the *French* Pirats, Inhabitants there, in whoſe Company they continue to this day.

Some of them hanged.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

The Relation of the Shipwrack, which Monſieur Bertram Ogeron, *Governor of* Tortuga, *ſuffer'd nigh the Iſle of* Guadanillas. *He and his Companions fell into the Hands of the* Spaniards. *By what Arts he eſcap'd their Hands, and preſerv'd his Life. The Enterprize againſt* Puerto Rico, *to deliver his People, and its unfortunate Succeſs.*

AFter that Expedition of *Panama*, the Inhabitants of the *French* Iſlands in *America*, in 1673. (while the War was ſo fierce in *Europe* between *France* and *Holland*) gather'd a conſiderable Fleet, to poſſeſs themſelves of the Iſlands, belonging to the *United Provinces*, in the *Weſt-Indies*. To this effect, their Admiral raiſed all the Pirats and Voluntiers, that he could perſuade; and the Governor of *Tortuga* cauſed to be built a good ſtrong Man of War, which he nam'd the *Ogeron*, which he provided very well with Ammunition, and mann'd with 500 *Bucaniers*, reſolute Men, being the Veſſel he deſign'd for himſelf. Their firſt Intention was to take the Iſle of *Curaſao*, belonging to the ſaid *States* of *Holland*. But this Deſign miſcarried by reaſon of a Shipwrack.

Ogeron ſet Sail from *Tortuga*, as ſoon as things were ready to joyn the Fleet, and purſue the ſaid Enterprize. Being arriv'd on the Weſt of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, he was ſuddenly ſurpriz'd with a violent Storm, to that degree, as ſtrook his new Frigat againſt the Rocks, near the Iſlands, call'd *Guadanillas*, and broke it into 1000 pieces. Yet being near the Land of *Puerto Rico*, all his Men ſav'd their Lives in their Boats.

Ogeron is caſt away.

Next day, being got on ſhore, they were diſcover'd by the *Spaniards*, inhabiting the Iſland, who, taking them to be *French* Pirats, that meant to take the Iſland anew, as they had done before, they alarm'd the whole Countrey, and gathering their Forces together, march'd againſt them,

and

and they found them for want of Arms, not able to make any Defence, begging Quarter for their Lives, as the Custom is. But the *Spaniards*, remembring the horrible Cruelties, those Pirats had many times committed, would have no Compassion on them. But answering them, *Ha! ye thievish Dogs, here's no Quarter for you*; they assaulted them furiously, and kill'd most of them. At last, perceiving they made made no Resistance, nor had any Arms to defend themselves, they began to relent, taking Prisoners, as many as remain'd alive. *Taken by the Spaniards.*

But being still persuaded, that those unfortunate People came with Design to take again and ruinate the Island, they bound them with Cords, by two and two, or three and three together, and drove them through the Woods, into the open Fields. Being come thus far with them, they ask'd them, What was become of their Leader? they constantly made Answer, He was drown'd in the Shipwrack though they knew it was false. For *Ogeron*, being unknown to the *Spaniards*, behav'd himself among them, as an innocent Fool, and in his Actions mimick'd the Natural so well, that he was not tyed as the rest of his Companions, but let loose, to serve the Divertisement and Laughter of the common Souldiers. These now and then would give him Scraps of Bread, and other Victuals, whereas the rest of the Prisoners had never sufficient to satisfie their hungry Stomachs, their Allowance from the *Spaniards*, being scarce enough to preserve them alive. *A Fiction of Ogeron.*

There was among the *French* Pirats, a Surgeon, who having done some remarkable Services to the *Spaniards*, was unbound, and set at Liberty, to go freely up and down, even as *Ogeron* did. To this Surgeon, *Ogeron*, declar'd his Resolution of attempting an Escape, from the Cruelty and hard Usage of those Enemies; which they did by flying to the Woods, there to make something or other wherein to transport themselves else-where: though they had nor could obtain no other thing i'th' World, that could be serviceable in building of Vessels, but one only Hatchet. Thus they began their March towards the Woods neareſt the Sea-coast. Having travell'd all day long, they came about Evening to the Sea-side almost unexpectedly; but without any thing to eat, nor any secure Place to rest their wearied Limbs. At last they perceiv'd nigh the Shore an huge quantity of Fishes, call'd by the *Spaniards*, *A Surgeon Plots with Ogeron to go away.* *They fly into the Woods.*

Spaniards, Corlabados. These frequently approach the Sands of the Shore, in pursuit of other little Fishes that serve them for their Food. Of these they took as many as they thought necessary, and by rubbing two Sticks tediously together, they kindl'd Fire, wherewith they made Coals to roast them. Next day they began to cut down and prepare Timber, to make a kind of small Boat, to pass over to the Isle of *Santa Cruz*, which belongs to the *French*.

They seize a Canow by killing two Men.

While they were busied about their Work, they discover'd, at a great distance, a Canow, steering directly towards the Place where they were. This putting them into some Fear, lest they should be found, and taken again by the *Spaniards*; they retir'd into the Woods, till they could discern what People were in the Canow. At last, perceiving them to be no more than two Men, who seem'd to be Fishermen, they concluded to hazard their Lives, and overcoming them to seize the Canow. Soon after they perceiv'd one of them, who was a *Mulato*, to go with Calabashes hanging at his Back towards a Spring, not far off to take in fresh Water. The other, who was a *Spaniard*, staid, behind for his Return. Seeing them divided, they assaulted the *Mulato* first, and by a great Blow on his Head with the Hatchet, they dispatch'd him. The *Spaniard*, upon the Noise, made towards the Canow, thinking to escape; but he was overtaken by the two, and kill'd. Having compass'd their Design, they fetch'd the Corps of the *Mulato*, and cast both into the middle of the Sea, to be consum'd by the Fish, by this means to conceal this Fact for ever from the *Spaniards*.

This done, they took in as much fresh Water as they could, and set Sail thence to seek some Place of Refuge. That day they steer'd along the Coasts of *Puerto Rico*, and came to *Cabo Roxo*. Hence they traversed directly to *Hispaniola*, where so many of their own Comrades and Companions were to be found. The Currents of the Waters and Winds were very favourable so as in a few days they arriv'd at a Place, called *Samana*, in the said Island, where they found a Party of their own People.

They arrive at Samana.

Ogeron gathers a Fleet.

Ogeron, being landed at *Samana*, order'd the Surgeon, to levy all the People, he could in those Parts, while he departed to revisit his Government of *Tortuga*: where being arriv'd, he used all his Endeavours, to gather Vessels and Men to his Assistance. So that in a few days he got a good number of both, well equipt and disposed to follow

low him. Theſe were to go to St. *John de Puerto Rico* and deliver his Fellows whom he had left in the miſerable conditions was ſaid before. Having imbark'd all the People, which the Surgeon had levied at *Samana*, he made them a Speech, telling them, *You may all expect great Spoyl and Riches from this Enterprize, and therefore let all Fear, and Cowardize be ſet on ſide. On the contrary, fill your Hearts with Courage and Valour, for thus you will find your ſelves ſoon ſatisfied, of what, at preſent, bare Hopes do promiſe.* Every one relyed much on theſe Promiſes of *Ogeron*, and, from his words, conceiv'd no ſmall Joy in their Minds. Thus they ſet Sail from *Tortuga*, for the Coaſts of *Puerto Rico*. Being come within ſight of Land, they uſed only their lower Sails, that they might not be diſcover'd by the *Spaniards*, till they came near the Place where they intended to land. *To reſcue his Companions.*

The *Spaniards*, notwithſtanding this Caution having had Intelligence of their coming, were prepar'd for a Defence, having poſted many Troops of Horſe along the Coaſts, to watch their Deſcent. *Ogeron*, perceiving their Vigilancy, order'd the Veſſels to draw near the Shore, and ſhoot off many great Guns, which forced the Cavalry to retire within the Woods. Here lay conceal'd many Companies of Foot, proſtrate on the Ground. So the Pirats made their Deſcent at leiſure, and began to enter among the Trees, ſcarce ſuſpecting any Harm to be, where the Horſemen could do no Service. But no ſooner were they fallen into this Ambuſcade, when the *Spaniards* aroſe and aſſaulted them ſo couragiouſly, that they ſoon deſtroy'd great part of them. Thus leaving great Numbers of Dead on the Place, the reſt very hardly eſcap'd, by flight to their Ships. *The Spaniards know of their Deſign.* *They land.* *And are overcome.*

Ogeron, though he ſcap'd this Danger, yet could willingly have periſh'd in the Fight, rather then ſuffer the Shame, which the ill Succeſs of this Enterprize was like to bring upon his Reputation; beſide that thoſe whom he had attempted to reſcue were now caſt into greater Miſeries. Hereupon they haſtned back to *Tortuga*, the ſame way they came, whth great Confuſion in their Minds, much diminiſh'd in their Number, and utterly diſappointed of thoſe Spoyls, the Subject of their Hopes and of the Promiſes of unfortunate *Ogeron*. The *Spaniards* were very vigilant, and kept their Poſts near the Sea-ſide, till the Fleet of Pirats was out of ſight. Mean while they made Ogeron eſcapeth.

an

an end of killing such of their Enemies, as being desperately wounded, could not escape by Flight, and cut off several Limbs from the dead Bodies, to shew them to the former Prisoners, for whose Rescue these others had cross'd the Seas.

The Fleet being gone, the *Spaniards* made Bonfires, and great Demonstrations of Joy, for their Victory. But the *French* Prisoners, who were there before, endur'd more Hardship then ever. Of their Misery and Miss-usage, was a good Eye-witness, *Jacob Binkes*, Governor at that time in *America*, for the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*. For he arriving in that juncture, at *Puerto Rico*, with some Men of War, to buy Provisions, and other Necessaries, he so pitied their Misery, as to bring away by Stealth, five or six of them; which only exasperated the *Spaniards*: for soon after they sent the rest of the Prisoners, to the chief City of the Island, to work and toil about the Fortifications which then were making, forcing them to bring and carry Stones, and all sorts of Materials. These being finish'd, the Governor transported them to *Havana*, where they imploy'd them also in fortifying that City. Here they made them work by day, and at night they shut them up as close Prisoners, lest they should enterprise upon the City; for of such Attempts the *Spaniards* had had divers Proofs, which gave them sufficient Cause to use them so.

Binkes brings away six Prisoners. The rest sent to Havana.

Afterwards at several times, when Ships arrived from *New Spain*, they transported them by degrees into *Europe*, and landed them at *Cadiz*. But notwithstanding this Care of the *Spaniards* to disperse them, they soon after met almost all in *France*, and resolv'd to return to *Tortuga*, with the first Opportunity. To this effect, they assisted one another very lovingly, with what Necessaries they could, according to every ones Condition. So that in a short while the greatest part had nested themselves again at *Tortuga*, their Place of Rendezvous. Here, they equipt again a new Fleet, to revenge their former Misfortunes on the *Spaniards*, under the Conduct of one *le Sieur Maintenon* a *French-man*. With this Fleet he arriv'd at the Island *de la Trinidad*, between the Isle of *Tabago*, and the Coasts of *Paria*. This Island they sack'd, and after put to Ransom of 10000 pieces of Eight. Hence they departed, with Design to take and pillage the City of *Caracas*, over against the Island of *Curasao*, belonging to the *Hollanders*.

They are transported by degrees into Spain.

And return to Tortuga

They take the Island de la Trinidad.

And put it to a Ransom.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Encounters at the Iſlands of Cayana *and* Tabago, *between the* Count de Eſtres, *Admiral of* France, *in* America, *and the* Heer Jacob Binkes, *Vice-Admiral of the* United Provinces.

IT is already known to the greateſt part of *Europe*, that the Prince of *Curland* began to eſtabliſh a Colony in the Iſland of *Tabago*. And that ſome while after, his People, for want of timely Recruits, abandon'd the ſame, leaving it to the next Occupant. Thus it fell into the Hands of *Adrian*, and *Cornelius Lampſius*, Natives of *Fliſſing*, in *Zeeland*: who arriving there in 1654. they fortified it by Order of the *States-General*, building a goodly Caſtle, in a convenient Situation, capable of hindring the Aſſaults of any Enemies.

The Prince of Curland *firſt Poſſeſſor of* Tabago. *Poſſeſſed by the* Dutch.

The Strength of this Caſtle was afterwards ſufficiently try'd by *M. de Eſtres*, as I ſhall relate, after I have firſt told you, what hapned before *Cayana*, in 1676. This year the *States-General* ſent their Vice Admiral, *Jacob Binkes*, to the Iſland of *Cayana*, then in poſſeſſion of the *French*, to re-poſſeſs it. With theſe Orders he ſet forth from *Holland*, *March* 16. in the ſaid year, with a Fleet of ſeven Men of War, one Fire-ſhip, and five other ſmall Veſſels. This Fleet arriv'd at *Cayana*, *May* 4. next following. Upon their Arrival, the *Heer Binkes* landed 900 Men, who approaching the Caſtle, ſummon'd the Governor to ſurrender, at Diſcretion. He anſwer'd, *He thought of nothing leſs than Surrendring, but that he and his People were reſolved to defend themſelves, to the utmoſt.* The *Heer Binkes* having receiv'd this Anſwer, preſently commanded his Troops to attack the Caſtle on both ſides at once. The Aſſault was very furious. But at length, the *French* being few, and overwhelm'd with the multitude of their Enemies, ſurrendred both their Arms and the Caſtle. In it were found 37 pieces of Cannon. The Governor, nam'd *Monſieur Leſi*, with two Prieſts, were ſent into *Holland*,

The Iſle of Cayana *retaken by the* Hollanders.

land. The *Heer Binkes* loſt in the Combat 14 Men only, and had 72 wounded.

The Count de Eſtres *ſent to retake it from the* Dutch.

The *French* King no ſooner underſtood this, but he ſent in *October* following, the *Count de Eſtres*, to retake the ſaid Iſland from the *Hollanders*. He arriv'd there in *December*, with a Squadron of Men of War, all very well equipt and provided. Being come as far as the River *Aperovaco*, he met with a ſmall Veſſel of *Nantes*, which had ſet forth from *Cayana* but a fortnight before, which gave him Intelligence of the condition, wherein he might be certain to find the *Hollanders* at *Cayana*. They told him, there were 300 Men in the Caſtle; that all about it they had fix'd ſtrong *Palizadas*, or Empalements; and that within the Caſtle were mounted 26 pieces of Cannon.

He arriveth there

Monſieur de Eſtres, being enabled with this Intelligence to take his own Meaſures, proceeded on his Voyage, and arriv'd at a Port of the ſaid Iſland, three Leagues from the Caſtle. Here he landed 800 Men, in two ſeveral Parties; one he placed under the *Count de Blinae*; and the other under *M. de St. Faucher*. On board the Fleet he left *M. Gabaret*, with divers other principal Troops, which he thought not neceſſary to be landed. The Men being ſet on ſhore, the Fleet weigh'd Anchor, and ſail'd very ſlowly towards the Caſtle, while the Soldiers march'd by Land. Theſe could not travel otherwiſe than by night, by reaſon of the exceſſive Heats, and intolerable Exhalations of the Earth, which here is very ſulphurous, and no better than a ſmoaky and ſtinking Oven.

He ſummons them.

Octob. 19. the *Count de Eſtres* ſent *M. de Leſi*, (who had been Governor of the Iſland, as was ſaid before) demanding of them, to deliver the Caſtle to the Obedience of the King his Maſter, and to him in his Sovereigns Name. But thoſe within, reſolv'd not to yield, but at the expence of their Lives and Blood, which Anſwer they ſent to *M. de Eſtres*. Hereupon the *French*, the next night, ſtorm'd the Caſtle on ſeven ſeveral ſides at once. The Defendants, having done their Duty and fought with as much Valour as poſſible, were at laſt forced to ſurrender, having 38 Perſons kill'd, beſides many wounded. All the Priſoners were tranſported into *France*, where they were uſed with great Hardſhip.

He ſtorms the Caſtle.

And takes it.

He departs to Martinica

M. de Eſtres, having ſettled all things at the Iſle of *Cayana*, departed thence for *Martinica*. Where being arriv'd he was told, that the *Heer Binkes* was then at the Iſland of

Tabago,

Tabago, and his Fleet lay at Anchor in the Bay. Upon this Intelligence, *M. de Eſtres* made no long Stay there, but ſteer'd directly for *Tabago*. No ſooner was he come nigh the Iſland, but Vice-Admiral *Binkes* ſent his Land-Forces, with a good number of Mariners, on ſhore, to manage and defend the Artillery there. Theſe Forces were commanded by the Captains *van der Graef*, *van Dongen* and *Ciavone*, who labour'd very hard all that night in raiſing Batteries, and filling up the *Palizadas*, of the Fortreſs call'd *Sterreſchans*. *And thence to* Tabago.

Two days after the *French* Fleet came to an Anchor, in the Bay of *Palmit*, and immediately, in 18 Boats, they landed all their Men. The *Heer Binkes*, perceiving the *French* upon the Hills, gave Orders to burn all the Houſes near the Caſtle, that the *French* might have no Place to ſhelter themſelves there. *Febr.* 23. *M. de Eſtres* ſent a Drum to the *Hollanders*, to demand the Surrendry of the Fort, which was abſolutely denied. Thus things continued till the 3*d* of *March*. On this day the *French* Fleet came with full Sail, and engaged the *Dutch* Fleet, and the Diſpute was very hot on both ſides. Mean time the Land-Forces of the *French*, being ſheltred by the thickneſs of the Woods, advanc'd towards the Caſtle, and ſtorm'd it very briskly; But were repulſed by the *Dutch* with ſuch Vigor, as cauſed them after three ſeveral Attacks to retire, with the loſs of above 150 Men, and 200 wounded. Theſe they carried off, or rather dragg'd away, with no ſmall Difficulty, by reaſon of their diſorderly Retreat. *He lands his Men at* Tabago. *And engages the* Dutch *Fleet.* *But is beat by Land.*

All this while the two Fleets continu'd the Combat, and fought very deſperately, till on both ſides ſome Ships were conſum'd between *Vulcan* and *Neptune*. Of this number was *M. de Eſtres* his own Ship, mounted with 27 Guns of prodigious bigneſs, beſides ſmaller Pieces. The Battel laſted from break of day, till Evening. A little before which time, *M de Eſtres* quitted the Bay, with the reſt of the Ships, to the *Hollanders*, except two, which were ſtranded under Sail, having gone too high within the Port; leaving the Victory to the *Hollanders*, tho' with the loſs of ſeveral Ships that were burnt. *He loſes his own Ship and others, and is beaten.*

M. de Eſtres finding himſelf under the Shame of this Defeat, and that he could expect no Advantage for the preſent, over the Iſland of *Tabago*, ſet Sail thence *March* 18, and *June* 21. he arriv'd at *Breſt* in *France*. Having given an Account of himſelf to the King, he was commanded to under- *He returns into* France.

And is ſent again to Tabago.

undertake again the Enterprize of *Tabago*. To this effect, he order'd 8 grear Men of War and 8 ſmaller to be equipt with all ſpeed, with which *M. de Eſtres* ſet Sail from the ſaid Port of *Breſt*, *October* 3. following, and arriv'd *Decemb.* 1. at *Barbadas*. Having received ſome Recruits from *Martinica*, he ſent beforehand to review *Tabago*, and conſider its Condition. This done, he weighed Anchor, and ſet Sail directly for the ſame, where he arrived *Decemb.* 7. with all his Fleet.

Immediately he landed 500 Men, under *M. de Blinac*, Governor of the *French* Iſlands in *America*. Theſe were follow'd ſoon after by 1000 more. *Decemb.* 9. they approach'd within 600 Paces of a Poſt call'd *le Cort*, where they landed the Artillery deſign'd for this Enterprize. On the 10*th* *M. de Eſtres* went in Perſon, to view the Caſtle, and demanded of the *Heer Binkes*, by a Meſſenger, the Surrendry thereof, which was generouſly denied. Next day the *French* advanc'd towards the Caſtle, and on the 12*th* the *Dutch* from within fir'd at them without Intermiſſion. The *French* began their Attack, by caſting Fire-balls into the Caſtle with main Violence. The very third Ball that was caſt in, hapned to fall in the Path-way that led to the Store-houſe, where the Powder and Ammunition was kept. In this Path was much Powder ſcatter'd, through the Negligence of thoſe that carried it to and fro, for the neceſſary Supplies of the Defendants; which by this means taking Fire, it ran in a moment to the Store-houſe, which ſuddenly was blown up, and with it, Vice-Admiral *Binkes* himſelf, and all his Officers. Only Captain *van Dongen* remain'd alive. This Miſchance being perceiv'd by the *French*, they inſtantly ran with 500 Men, and poſſeſſed themſelves of the Caſtle. Here they found 300 Men alive, whom they took Priſoners, and tranſported into *France*. *M. de Eſtres* after this commanded the Caſtle to be demoliſh'd, with other Poſts that might ſerve for any Defence, as alſo all the Houſes ſtanding upon the Iſland. This done, he departed thence *Decemb.* 27. and arrived again in *France*, after a proſperous Voyage.

The Caſtle blown up by an Accident.

And hence it taken by the French.

The End of the Third Part.

BUCANIERS OF AMERICA:

The Second Volume.

PART IV.

The dangerous Voyage, and bold Attempts of Capt. Bartholomew Sharp, *and others, in the* South Sea, *for two Years, &c.*

CHAP. I.

Capt. Coxon, Sawkins, Sharp, *and others, ſet forth in a Fleet towards the Province of* Darien, *upon the Continent of* America. *Their Deſigns to Pillage and Plunder in thoſe Parts. Number of their Ships, and ſtrength of their Forces by Sea and Land.*

AT a place called *Boca del Toro*, was the general Rendezvouz of the Fleet, which lately had taken and ſackt *Puerto Velo* the ſecond time; that Rich Place having been taken once before, under the Conduct of Sir *Henry Morgan*, as is related in the Hiſtory of the *Bucaniers*. At this Place were *The Place where they met.*

two other Veſſels; the one belonging to Capt. *Peter Harris*, the other to Capt. *Richard Sawkins*, two *Engliſh* Privateers. Here we had the News of a Peace concluded between the *Spaniards* and the *Indians* of *Darien*, who are commonly at War one with the other. Alſo, that ſince the concluſion of the ſaid Peace, they had been found very faithful to Capt. *Bournano*, a *French* Commander, in an Attempt on a Place called *Chepo*, nigh the South Sea. Further, that the *Indians* had promiſed to conduct him unto a great and very rich Place, named *Tocamora*, whereupon *Bournano* promiſed them to return in three Months with more Ships and Men. This made us agree to viſit the ſaid Place, and in order thereto diſperſed our ſelves into ſeveral *Coves*, (by the *Spaniards* called *Cuévas*, *i. e.* hollow Creeks under the Coaſts) there to careen and fit our Veſſels for that purpoſe. Here, *i. e.* at *Boca del Toro*, we found plenty of fat *Tortoiſes*, the pleaſanteſt Meat in the World. Our Veſſels being refitted, we rendezvouz'd at an Iſland, called by us, the *Water-Key*, and our ſtrength was as followeth.

They reſolve for Tocamora.

	Tuns.	Guns.	Men.
Capt. *Coxon* in a Ship of	80	8	97
Capt. *Harris* in another of	150	25	107
Capt. *Bournano*	90	6	86
Capt. *Sawkins*	16	1	35
Capt. *Sharp*	25	2	40
Capt. *Cook*	35	00	43
Capt. *Alleſton*	18	00	24
Capt. *Row*	20	00	25
Capt. *Macket*	14	00	20

They ſet Sail, and touch at the Zamblas.

We ſailed from thence *March* the 23. 1679. and in our way touched at the Iſlands called *Zamblas*. Theſe Iſlands reach Eight Leagues in length, lying Fourteen Leagues Weſtward of the River of *Darien*. Being here at an Anchor, many of the *Indians*, both Men and Women, came to ſee us. Some brought Plantans, others other Fruits, and Veniſon, to exchange with us for Beads, Needles, Knives, or any trifling bauble whereof they ſtand in need. But they moſt covet Axes and Hatchets for the felling of Timber. The Men here go naked, having only a ſharp and hollow tip, made either of Gold, Silver, or Bark, into which they thruſt their Privy Members,

Habit of the Indians *of thoſe Iſles.*

Members, which they faſten with a ſtring about their middle. They wear as an Ornament in their Noſes, a Gold or Silver Plate, in the form of a Half Moon; which when they drink, they hold up with one hand, while they lift the Cup with the other. The Men paint themſelves ſometimes with ſtreaks of black, and the Women with red. The Women have in their Noſes a pretty thick Ring of Gold or Silver, and cover themſelves with a Blanket only. They are generally well featured: Among whom I ſaw ſeveral fairer than the faireſt of *Europe*, with Hair as white as the fineſt Flax. 'Tis reported of them, that they ſee better in the dark, than in the light.

They change their Deſign of Tocamora for another.

Theſe *Indians* miſliked our deſign for *Tocamora*, and diſſwaded us from it, aſſerting it would prove too tedious a march, the way being ſo mountainous and uninhabited, that it would be extream difficult to get Proviſions for our Men. Withal, they proffered to guide us undiſcryed, within few Leagues of the City of *Panama*, in caſe we were pleaſed to go thither; where we knew we ſhould not fail of making a good Voyage. Upon theſe, and other Reaſons which they gave us, we concluded to deſiſt from the Journey of *Tocamora*, and to proceed to *Panama*. Theſe Reſolutions taken, Capt. *Bournano* and Capt. *Row*'s Veſſels ſeparated from us, being all *French*, and not willing to go to *Panama*, they declaring themſelves generally againſt a long march by Land: So we left them at the *Zamblas*. From thence an *Indian* Captain, or chief Commander, named *Andreas*, conducted us to another Iſland, called by the *Engliſh*, the *Golden Iſland*, ſituated ſomething to the Weſtward of the Mouth of the great River of *Darien*. At this Iſland we met, being in all ſeven Sail, *April* 3. 1680.

They go to the Golden Iſland.

Here the *Indians* gave us notice of a Town called *Santa Maria*, ſituate on a great River of the ſame name, which runs into the South Sea, by the Gulf of *San Miguel*. That in the Town was kept a Garriſon of Four Hundred Soldiers; and that from this Place much Gold was carried to *Panama*, which was gathered from the Mountains thereabouts. That in caſe we ſhould not find ſufficient Booty there, we might from thence proceed by Sea to *Panama*, where we could not eaſily fail of our Deſigns. This Motion of the *Indians* we liked

They ſet forth for Santa Maria.

331 Men landed. so well, that we landed Three Hundred and Thirty One Men, *April* the 5th. 1680. leaving Captain *Alleſton*, and *Macket*, with a Party of Seamen, to guard our Ships in our abſence, with which we intended to return home.

Their Proviſion and Colours. Theſe Men that were landed, had each of them three or four Cakes of Bread, (called by the *Engliſh*, *Dough-boy's*) for their Proviſion of Victuals; and as for Drink, the Rivers afforded them enough. At our Landing here, Captain *Sharp* was very faint and weak, having had a great Fit of Sickneſs, of which he was ſcarcely recovered. Our ſeveral Companies that marched, were diſtinguiſhed as followeth. Firſt, Capt. *Bartholomew Sharp* with his Company had a red Flag, with a bunch of white and green Ribbons. The ſecond Diviſion, led by Capt. *Richard Sawkins*, with his Men, had a red Flag ſtriped with yellow. The third and fourth, which were led by Capt. *Peter Harris*, had two green Flags, his Company marching in two diſtinct Diviſions. The fifth and ſixth, led by Capt. *John Coxon*, who had ſome of *Alleſton*'s and *Mackett*'s Men joyned unto his, made two Diviſions or Companies, and had each of them a red Flag. The ſeventh was led by Capt. *Edmond Cook* with red Colours ſtriped with yellow, with a Hand and Sword for his Device. All, or moſt of them, were armed with Fuzee, Piſtol, and Hanger.

CHAP. II.

They march towards the Town of Santa Maria, *with a Deſign to take it. The* Indian *King of* Darien *meeteth them. Difficulties of this March.*

First days march. BEing landed on the Coaſt of *Darien*, and divided into Companies, as was mentioned in the preceeding Chapter, we began our March towards *Santa Maria*, the *Indians* ſerving us for Guides in that unknown Country. Thus we marched at firſt through a ſmall Skirt of a Wood, and then over a Bay almoſt a League in

in length. After that, we went two Leagues directly up a woody Valley, where we ſaw here and there an old Plantation, and had a very good Path to march in. There we came to the ſide of a River, which in moſt places was dry, and built us Houſes, or rather Huts to lodge in.

Here another *Indian*, who was a chief Commander, and a Man of great Parts, named Captain *Antonio*, joyn'd us. This *Indian* Officer mightily encouraged us to undertake the Journey of *Santa Maria*, and promiſed to be our Leader; ſaying, that he would have gone along with us preſently, but that his Child lay very ſick: However, he was aſſured it would die by next day; and then he would moſt certainly follow and overtake us. Withal, he deſired we would not lie in the Graſs, for fear of monſtrous *Adders*, which are very frequent in thoſe Places. Breaking ſome of the Stones that lay in the River, we found them ſhine with ſparks of Gold. Theſe Stones are driven down from the neighbouring Mountains in time of Floods. This day four of our Men tired, and returned back to the Ships. So we remained in all 327 Men, with ſix *Indians* to Conduct us. That Night ſome ſhowers of Rain fell.

An Indian Commander joyneth them.

Four of their number return back.

The next day of our March we mounted a very ſteep Hill, and on the other ſide, at the foot thereof, we reſted on the Bank of a River, which Captain *Andreas* told us, ran into the South Sea, being the ſame River on which the Town of *Santa Maria* was ſituated. Hence we continued our March until Noon, and then aſcended another Mountain, far higher than the former. Here we were often, and in many places in great danger, the Mountain being ſo Perpendicular, and the Path ſo narrow, that but one Man at a time could paſs. We arrived in the Evening on the other ſide of the Mountain, and lodged again by the ſide of the ſame River, having marched that day, according to our reckoning, about Eighteen Miles. This Night likewiſe ſome Rain fell.

Second days march.

The next Morning, being *April* the 7*th.* we marched all along the River afore-mentioned, croſſing it often, almoſt at every half Mile, ſometimes up to the Knees, and at other times up to the Middle, in a very ſwift Current. About Noon we came to a place, where we found ſome *Indian* Houſes. Theſe were very large and

Third days march.

neat: The ſides were built with Cabbage-trees, and the Roofs of wild Canes, thatch'd with *Palmito Royal*, but much neater than ours at *Jamaica*. They had many Partitions, or diſtinct Ground-Rooms, but no aſcent by ſtairs. At this Place were four of theſe Houſes together, within a ſtone's throw of one another, each of them having a large Plantane Walk before it. Half a Mile from this Place, lived the King or chief Captain of theſe *Indians* of *Darien*, who came to viſit us in Royal Robes, with his Queen and Family. His Crown was made of ſmall white Reeds curiouſly woven, having no other top than its lining, which was red Silk. Round about the middle of it was a thin Plate of Gold, about two Inches broad, laced behind, in which ſtuck two or three Oſtrich Feathers. About this Plate went alſo a row of golden Beads, which were bigger than ordinary Peaſe; underneath which the red lining of the Crown was ſeen. In his Noſe he wore a large Plate of Gold, in form of an Half Moon; and in each Ear a great Gold Ring, nigh Four Inches diameter, with a round thin Plate of Gold of the ſame breadth, having a ſmall hole in the center, by which it hung to the Ring. He was covered with a thin white Cotton Robe, reaching to the ſmall of his Legs, and round its bottom a Fringe of the ſame Three Inches deep; ſo that by reaſon of the length of this Robe, we could ſee no higher than his naked Ankles. In his hand he had a long bright Lance as ſharp as any Knife. With him he had Three Sons, each of them having a white Robe, and their Lances in their Hands, but ſtanding bare-headed before him; as alſo did eight or nine Perſons more of his Retinue or Guard. His Queen wore a red Blanket, which was cloſely girt about her Waſt, and another that came looſely over her Head and Shoulders, like our old Faſhion ſtriped hangings. She had a young Child in her Arms, and two Daughters walked by her, both Marriageable, with their Faces almoſt covered with ſtripes or ſtreaks of red, and about their Neck and Arms, almoſt loaden with ſmall Beads of ſeveral Colours. Theſe *Indian* Women of the Province of *Darien*, are generally very free, airy, and brisk; yet withal very modeſt, and cautious in their Husbands Preſence, of whoſe Jealouſie they ſtand in fear. With theſe *Indians* we made an Exchange, or had a Truck, as it is called, for Knives, Pins, Needles

Manner of the Houſes of Darien.

The King of Darien *meeteth them.*

His Habit and Attire.

Attire of the Queen

or,

or any other ſuch-like Trifles; but in our dealing with them we found them to be very cunning. Here we reſted our ſelves for the ſpace of one Day; and withal, choſe Captain *Sawkins* to lead the Forlorn, unto whom, for that purpoſe, we gave the choice of Fourſcore Men. The King ordered us each Man to have three Plantans, with Sugar-canes to ſuck, by way of a Preſent. But when theſe were conſumed, if we would not truck we muſt have ſtarved; for the King himſelf did not refuſe to deal for his Plantans. This ſort of Fruit is firſt reduced to maſh, then laid between Leaves of the ſame Tree, and ſo uſed with Water; after which Preparation they call it *Miſcelaw*.

April the Ninth we continued our March along the Banks of the River abovementioned, finding in our way here and there a Houſe. The Owners of the ſaid Houſes would moſt commonly ſtand at the Door, and give, as we paſſed by, to every one of us, either a ripe Plantane, or ſome ſweet *Cazave-root*. Some of them would count us by dropping a grain of Corn for each Man that paſſed before them; for they know no greater Number, nor can tell no farther than Twenty. That Night we arrived at three great *Indian* Houſes, where we took up our Lodgings, the Weather being clear and ſerene all Night. *Fourth days march.*

The next day Captain *Sharp*, Captain *Coxon*, and Captain *Cook*, with about Threeſcore and Ten of our Men, embarked themſelves in Fourteen *Canoes* upon the River, to glide down the Stream. Among this number I did alſo embark; and we had in our Company our *Indian* Captain *Andreas*, of whom mention was made above; and two *Indians* more in each *Canoe*, to Pilot or guide us down the River. But if we were tired in Travelling by Land before, certainly we were in a worſe condition now in our *Canoes*. For at the diſtance of almoſt every ſtones caſt, we were conſtrained to quit, and get out of our Boats, and hale them over either Sands or Rocks: At other times over Trees that lay croſs and filled up the River, ſo that they hindred our Navigation; yea, ſeveral times over the very Points of Land it ſelf. That Night we built our ſelves Huts to ſhelter in upon the River-ſide, and reſted our wearied Limbs till next Morning. *Fifth days march.*

Sixth days march. The Eleventh we profecuted our Journey all day long with the ſame fatigue and toil, as we had done the day before. At Night came a *Tygre*, and looked on us for ſome while, but we dared not to fire at the Animal, fearing we ſhould be deſcryed by the ſound of our Fuzees: The *Spaniards*, as we were told, not being at much diſtance from that Place.

Seventh days march. But the next day, which was *April* the Twelfth, our Pain and Labour was rather doubled than diminiſhed; not only for the difficulties of the way, which were intolerable, but chiefly for the abſence of our main Body of Men, from whom we had parted the day before. For now hearing no News of them, we grew extreamly jealous of the *Indians* and their Counſels, ſuſpecting it a Deſign of thoſe People thus to divide our Forces, and then betray us to the *Spaniards* our implacable Enemies. That Night we reſted our ſelves by building of Huts, as we had done, and hath been mentioned before.

Eighth days march. The next day, being Tueſday, we continued our Navigation down the River, and arrived at a beachy Point of Land; where another Arm joyneth the ſame River. Here, as we underſtood, the *Indians* of *Darien* did uſually Rendezvouz, whenſoever they drew up in a Body, with intention to fight their Ancient Enemies the *Spaniards*. Here alſo we made a halt, and ſtayed for the reſt of our Forces and Company, the *Indians* having now ſent to ſeek them, as being themſelves not a little concerned at our diſſatisfaction and jealouſies. In the Afternoon our Companions came up with us, and were hugely glad to ſee us, they having been in no leſs fear for us, than we had been in for them. We continued and reſted there that Night alſo, with deſign to fit our Arms for Action, which now, as we were told, was nigh at hand.

Ninth days march. We departed from thence early the next Morning, which was the laſt day of our March, being in all now, the number of Threeſcore and Eight Canoes, wherein were embarked 327 of us *Engliſhmen*, and 50 *Indians*, who ſerved us for Guides. To the Point above-mentioned, the *Indians* had hitherto guided our Canoes with long Poles or Sticks; but now we made our ſelves Oars and Paddles to row withal, and thereby made what ſpeed we could. Thus we rowed with all haſt imaginable, and on the River happened to meet two or three *Indian* Canoes that were laded with Plantanes. About Midnight we arrived,

arrived, and landed at the distance of half a Mile, or thereabouts, from the Town of *Santa Maria*, whither our March was all along intended. The Place where we landed was very muddy, insomuch, that we were constrained to lay our Paddles upon it, and withal, lift our selves up by the Boughs of the Trees, to support our Bodies from sinking. Afterwards we were forced to cut our way through the Woods for some space, where we took up our Lodgings for that Night, for fear of being discovered by the Enemy, whom we were so near. *They arrive at* Santa Maria.

CHAP. III.

They take the Town of Santa Maria *with no loss of Men, but meet not with so much Booty as was expected. Description of the Place, Country, and River adjacent. They resolve to go and Plunder a second time the City of* Panama.

THE next Morning, which was Thursday *April* the Fifteenth, about break of day, we heard from the Town a small Arm discharged, and after that a Drum beating *a travailler*. With this we were rouzed from our sleep, and taking up our Arms, we put our selves in Order, and marched towards the Town. As soon as we came out of the Woods into the open Ground, we were descryed by the *Spaniards*, who had received before-hand Intelligence of our coming, and were prepared to receive us, having already conveyed away all their Treasure of Gold, and sent it to *Panama*. They ran immediately into a large *Palizada* Fort, having each Pale or Post Twelve Foot high, and began to fire very briskly at us as we came. But our Vanguard ran up unto to the Place, and pulling down two or three of their *Palizadas*, entred the Fort incontinently, and made themselves Masters thereof. In this Action there were not Fifty of our Men that came up before the Fort was taken; and on our side only two were wounded, and not one killed. Notwithstanding within the Place were *They Assault the Town and Fort.* *They take the Place.*

were found Two Hundred and Threeſcore Men, beſides which number, Two Hundred others were ſaid to be abſent, being gone up into the Country unto the Mines to fetch down Gold, or rather to convey away what was already in the Town. This golden Treaſure cometh down another branch of this River unto *Santa Maria*, from the neighbouring Mountains, where are thought to be the richeſt Mines of the *Indies*, or, at leaſt, of all theſe Parts of the Weſtern World. Of the *Spaniards* were killed in the Aſſault Twenty ſix, and wounded to the number of Sixteen more. But their Governour, their Prieſt, and all, or moſt of their chief Men, made their eſcape by flight.

Deſcription of the Town.

Having taken the Fort, we expected to find here a conſiderable Town belonging unto it. But it proved to be only ſome wild Houſes made of Cane, the Place being chiefly a Garriſon, deſigned to keep the *Indians* in ſubjection, who bear a Mortal Hatred, and are often apt to rebel againſt the *Spaniards*. But as bad a Place as it was, our Fortune was much worſe. For we came only three days too late, or elſe we had met with Three Hundred weight of Gold, which was carried thence to *Panama* in a Bark, that is ſent from thence twice or thrice every Year, to fetch what Gold is brought to *Santa Maria* from the Mountains. This River, called by the Name of the Town, is hereabouts twice as broad as the River of *Thames* is at *London*, and floweth above Threeſcore Miles upwards, riſing to the heighth of two Fathom and a half at the Town it ſelf. As ſoon as we had taken the Place, the *Indians* who belonged to our Company, and had ſerved us for Guides, came up to the Town. For while they heard the noiſe of the Guns, they were in a great conſternation, and dared not approach the *Palizadas*, but had hid themſelves ſo well in a ſmall hollow Ground, that the Bullets, while we were fighting, flew over their Heads.

They miſs of their Deſigns.

They redeem the King's Daughter

Here we found and redeemed the Eldeſt Daughter of the King of *Darien*, of whom we made mention above. She had, as it ſhould ſeem, been forced away from her Father's Houſe by one of the Garriſon, (which Rape had hugely incenſed him againſt the *Spaniards*) and was with Child by him. After the Fight, the *Indians* deſtroyed as many more of the *Spaniards*, as we had done in the Aſſault, by taking them into the adjoyning Woods, and

and there ſtabbing them to Death with their Lances. But ſo ſoon as we underſtood this their barbarous Cruelty, we hindred them from taking any more out of the Fort, where we confined them all Priſoners. Captain *Sawkins* with a ſmall Party of Ten more, put himſelf into a Canoe, and went down the River, to purſue, and ſtop, if it were poſſible, thoſe that had eſcaped, who were the chief of the Town and Garriſon. But now our great Expectations of making an huge Purchaſe of Gold at this Place being totally vaniſhed, we were unwilling to come ſo far for nothing, or go back empty-handed; eſpecially, conſidering what vaſt Riches were to be had at no great diſtance from thence. Hereupon, we reſolved to go for *Panama*, which Place if we could take, we were aſſured we ſhould get Treaſure enough, to ſatisfie our hungry Appetite of Gold and Riches, that City being the receptacle of all the Plate, Jewels, and Gold that is digged out of the Mines of all *Potoſi* and *Peru*. In order to it therefore, and to pleaſe the Humours of ſome of our Company, we made choice of Captain *Coxon* to be our General, or Commander in Chief. Before our departure, we ſent back what ſmall Booty we had taken here, by ſome Priſoners, and theſe under the charge of Twelve of our Men, to convey it to the Ships.

They purſue ſuch as were fled.

Captain Coxon *choſen.*

Thus we prepared to go forward on that dangerous Enterprize of *Panama*. But the *Indians* who had conducted us, having gotten from us what Knives, Sciſſors, Axes, Needles, and Beads they could obtain, would not ſtay any longer, but all, or the greateſt part of them returned to their home. Notwithſtanding which, the King himſelf, Captain *Andreas*, Captain *Antonio*, the King's Son, called by the *Spaniards*, *Bonete de Oro*, or King *Golden-Cap*, as alſo his Kinſman, would not be perſwaded by their falling off to leave us, but reſolved to go to *Panama*, out of the deſire they had to ſee that Place taken and ſackt. Nay, the King promiſed, if there ſhould be occaſion, to joyn us with Fifty Thouſand Men. Beſides which Promiſes, we had alſo another Encouragement very conſiderable to undertake this Journey. For the *Spaniard* who had forced away the King's Daughter, as was mentioned above, fearing leſt we ſhould leave him to the Mercy of the *Indians*, who would have had but little on him, having ſhewed themſelves

They depart for Panama. *The* Indians *leave them.* *The chief-eſt remain.*

ſelves ſo cruel unto the reſt of his Companions, for the ſafety of his Life, had promiſed to lead us, not only into the Town, but even to the very Door of the Governour of *Panama*'s Bed-Chamber, and that we ſhould take him by the Hand, and ſeize both him and the whole City, before we ſhould be diſcovered by the *Spaniards*, either before or after our Arrival.

CHAP. IV.

The Bucaniers *leave the Town of* Santa Maria, *and proceed by Sea to take* Panama. *Extream Difficulties, with ſundry Accidents and Dangers of that Voyage.*

Their departure from Santa Maria.

HAving been in Poſſeſſion of the Town of *Santa Maria* only the ſpace of two days, we departed from thence on Saturday, *April* the 17*th*. 1680. We embarked all in Thirty five Canoes, and a *Periagua*, which we had taken here lying at Anchor before the Town. Thus we ſailed, or rather rowed down the River, in queſt of the South Sea, upon which *Panama* is ſeated, towards the Gulf of *Belona*, where we were to enter that Ocean. Our Priſoners, the *Spaniards*, begged very earneſtly they might be permitted to go with us, and not be left abandoned to the Mercy of the *Indians*, who would ſhew them no favour, and whoſe Cruelty they ſo much feared. But we had much ado to find a ſufficient number of Boats for our ſelves, the *Indians* that left us, having taken with them, either by conſent or ſtealth, ſo many Canoes. Yet notwithſtanding they found ſoon after either Bark-Logs, or old Canoes, and by that means ſhifted ſo well for their Lives, as to come along with us. Before our departure we burnt both the Fort, the Church, and the Town, which was done at the Requeſt of the King, he being extreamly incenſed againſt it.

They burn the Town and Fort.

Misfortunes of the Author.

Among theſe Canoes, it was my Misfortune to have one that was very heavy, and conſequently ſluggiſh. By this means we were left behind the reſt a little way, our number being only four Men, beſides my ſelf, that were embarked

embarked therein. As the Tyde fell, it left ſeveral Shoals of Sand naked; and hence, not knowing the true Channel, amongſt ſuch variety of Streams, we happened to ſtear within a Shoal, above two Mile, before we perceived our Error. Hereupon, we were forced to lie by till High-water; for to row in ſuch heavy Boats as thoſe are againſt the Tyde, is a thing totally impoſſible. As ſoon as the Tyde began to turn, we rowed away in proſecution of our Voyage, and withal, made what haſt we could, but all our Endeavours were in vain, for we neither could find, nor overtake our Companions. Thus about Ten of the Clock at Night, it being low Water, we ſtuck up an Oar in the River, and ſlept by turns in our Canoe, ſeveral ſhowers of Rain falling all the Night long, with which we were wet to th' skin.

They increaſe upon him.

But the next Morning, as ſoon as day appear'd, we rowed away down the River, as before, in purſuit of our People. Having row'd about two Leagues, we were ſo fortunate as to overtake them. For they had lain that Night at an *Indian* Hut, or *Embarcadero*, that is to ſay, *Landing-place*, and had been filling of Water till then i'th' Morning. Being arrived at the Place, they told us, that we muſt not omit to fill our Jars there with Water, otherwiſe we ſhould meet with none in the ſpace of ſix Days time. Hereupon we went every one of us the diſtance of a quarter of a Mile from the *Embarcadero*, unto a little Pond, to fill our Water in *Calabazas*, making withal what haſt we could back to our Canoe. But when we returned, we found not one of our Men, they all being departed, and already got out of ſight. Such is the procedure of theſe Wild Men, that they care not in the leaſt whom they loſe of their Company, or leave behind. We were now more troubled in our Minds than before, fearing leſt we ſhould fall into the ſame Misfortune we had ſo lately overcome.

Hereupon we rowed after them as faſt as we poſſibly could, but all in vain. For here are found ſuch huge numbers of Iſlands, greater and leſſer, as alſo Keys about the Mouth of the River, that it was not difficult for us, who were unacquainted with the River, to loſe our ſelves a ſecond time amongſt them. Yet notwithſtanding, though with much trouble and toil, we found at laſt that Mouth of the River, that is called by the *Spaniards*, *Boca chica*, or the *Little mouth*. But as it happen'd,

happen'd, it was now young flood, and the Stream ran very violently againſt us: So that though we were not above a ſtones caſt from the ſaid Mouth, and this was not a League broad, yet we could not by any means come near it. Hence we were forced to put aſhoar, which we did accordingly, till the time of High-water. We haled our Canoe cloſe by the Buſhes, and when we got out, we faſtned our Rope to a Tree, which the Tyde had almoſt covered, for it flows here near four Fathom deep.

He is in great Dangers in the Gulf.

As ſoon as the Tyde began to turn, we rowed away from thence to an Iſland, diſtant about a League and an half from the Mouth of the River, in the Gulf of *San Miguel*. Here it went very hard with us, whenſoever any Wave daſhed againſt the ſides of our Canoe, for it was almoſt Twenty Foot long, and yet not quite One Foot and a half in breadth, where it was at the broadeſt. So that we had juſt room enough to ſit down in her, and a little Water would eaſily have both filled and overwhelmed us. At the Iſland aforeſaid, we took up our Reſting-place for that Night, though for the loſs of our Company, and the great Dangers we were in, the ſorrowfulleſt Night that until then, I ever experimented in my whole Life. For it rained impetuouſly all Night long, inſomuch that we were wet from Head to Foot, and had not one dry Thred about us; neither through the violence of the Rain, were we able to keep any Fire burning wherewith to warm or dry us. The Tide ebbeth here a good half Mile from the Mark of high Water, and leaveth bare wonderful high and ſharp pointed Rocks. We paſſed this heavy and tedious Night without one Minute of Sleep, being all very ſorrowful to ſee our ſelves ſo remote from the reſt of our Companions, as alſo totally deſtitute of all humane Comfort: For a vaſt Sea ſurrounded us on the one ſide, and the mighty Power of our Enemies the *Spaniards* on the other; neither could we deſcry at any hand the leaſt thing to relieve us, all that we could ſee being the wide Sea, high Mountains and Rocks; mean while our ſelves were confined to an Egg-ſhell inſtead of a Boat, without ſo much as a few Cloaths to defend us from the Injuries of the Weather; for at that time none of us had a Shooe to our Feet. We ſearched the whole Key, to ſee if we could find any Water, but found none.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Shipwrack of Mr. Ringroſe *the Author of this Narrative. He is taken by the* Spaniards, *and miraculouſly by them preſerved. Several other Accidents and Diſaſters which befel him after the Loſs of his Companions till he found them again. Deſcription of the Gulf of* Vallona.

ON *Monday*, *April* the 19th. at Break of Day, we haled our Canoe into the Water again, and departing from the Iſland aforementioned, wet and cold as we were, we rowed towards the *Punta de San Lorenzo*, or *Point St. Lawrence*. In our way we met with ſeveral Iſlands which lie ſtragling thereabouts. But now we were again ſo hard put to it by the ſmalneſs of our Veſſel, and being in an open Sea, that it was become the Work of one Man, yea ſometimes of two, to caſt out the Water which came in on all ſides of our Canoe. After ſtrugling for ſome while with theſe Difficulties, as we came near one of thoſe Iſlands, a Sea came and overturned our Boat, by which means we were all forced to ſwim for our Lives; but we ſoon got to Shoar, and our Canoe came tumbling after us. Our Arms were faſt laſhed to the inſide of the Boat, and our Locks as well caſed and waxed down as was poſſible; ſo were alſo our Catouche Boxes and Powder-horns: But all our Bread and freſh Water was utterly ſpoiled and loſt.

They put out to Sea again in the Canoe,

and are caſt away.

Our Canoe being tumbled on ſhoar by the force of the Waves, our firſt Buſineſs was to take out and clear our Arms. This we had ſcarcely done, but we ſaw another Canoe run the ſame Misfortune at a little diſtance to Leeward of us, amongſt a great Number of Rocks that bounded the Iſland. The Perſons that were caſt away proved to be Six *Spaniards* of the Garriſon of *Santa Maria*, who had found an old Canoe, and had followed us to eſcape the Cruelty of the *Indians*. They preſently came to us, and made us a Fire, on which we broiled our Meat, and eat it amicably together. But

Another Ship-wrack.

we

we were in great want of Water, or any other Drink to our Victuals, not knowing in the leaſtwhere to get any. Our Canoe was thrown up by the Waves to the edge of the Water, and there was no great fear of its ſplitting, as being full Six Inches on the ſides thereof. But that in which the *Spaniards* came, ſplit it ſelf againſt the Rocks, as being old and ſlender, into an hundred pieces. Though we were thus Shipwrack'd and driven aſhoar, as I have related, yet at other times this Gulf of *San Miguel*, is a meer Mill-pond for ſmoothneſs of Water.

They conſult about their Affairs.

My Company was now altogether for returning, and to proceed no farther, but rather for living amongſt the *Indians*, in caſe they could not reach the Ships we had left behind us in the Northern Sea. But with much ado I prevail'd with them to go forward, at leaſt one Day longer, and in caſe we found not our People the next Day, that then I would be willing to do any thing which they ſhould think fit. Thus we ſpent two or three Hours of the Day in conſulting about our Affairs, and with-al keeping a Man to watch and look out on all ſides for fear of any Surprizal by the *Indians*, or other Enemies. About the time that we were come to a Concluſion in our Debates, our Watchman by chance ſpied an *Indian*, who, as ſoon as he ſaw us, ran into the Woods. I ſent immediately two of my Company after him, who overtook him, and found him to be one of our friendly *Indians*. He carried them to a Place not far diſtant from thence, where Seven more of his Company were, with a great Canoe which they had brought with them. They came to the Place where I was with the reſt of my Company, and ſeemed to be glad to meet us on that Iſland. I asked them by Signs for the main Body of our Company; and they gave me to underſtand, that in caſe we would go with them in their Canoe, which was much bigger than ours, we ſhould be up with the Party by the next Morning. This News, as may eaſily be ſuppoſed, not a little rejoyced our Hearts.

The Author ſaveth the Lives of the Spaniards.

Preſently after this friendly Invitation, they asked who the other Six Men were whom they ſaw in our Company, for they eaſily perceived us us not to be all of one and the ſame Coat and *Lingua*. We told them they were *Wankers*, which is the Name they commonly give to the *Spaniards*. Their next Queſtion was, if they ſhould kill 'em? But I anſwered them, No, by no means

means, I would not conſent to have it done. With which Anſwer they ſeemed to be ſatisfied for that preſent. But a little while after, my back being turned, my Company thinking that they ſhould oblige thereby the *Indians*, beckned to them to kill the *Spaniards*. With this, the poor Creatures perceiving the danger that threatned them, made a ſad ſhreek and outcry, and I came time enough to ſave all their Lives. But withal, I was forced to give my conſent, they ſhould have one of them, to make him their Slave. Hereupon I gave the Canoe that I came in to the Five *Spaniards* remaining, and bid them get away and ſhift for their lives, leaſt thoſe cruel *Indians* ſhould not keep their word, and they run again the ſame danger they had ſo lately eſcaped. Having ſent them away, I reſted my ſelf a while, and took a ſurvey of this Gulf, and the mouth of the River, which I finiſhed the ſame Day, and here preſent it to the view of the Reader.

They put to Sea again, and are made Priſoners.

But now, thanks be to God, joyning Company with thoſe *Indians*, we were got into a very large Canoe, the which for its bigneſs, was better able to carry Twenty Men, than our own that we had brought to carry Five. The *Indians* had alſo fitted a very good Sail to the ſaid Canoe; ſo that having now a freſh and ſtrong Gale of Wind, we ſet ſail from thence, and made therewith brave way, to the infinite joy and comfort of our Hearts, ſeeing our ſelves ſo well accommodated, and ſo happily rid of the Miſeries we but lately had endured. We had now a ſmooth and eaſie paſſage, after ſuch tedious and labourſome pains as we had ſuſtained in coming ſo far ſince we left *Santa Maria*. Under the point of St. *Lawrence*, mentioned above, is a very great ripling of the Sea, occaſioned by a ſtrong current which runneth hereabouts, and which oftentimes almoſt filled our Boat with its daſhes, as we ſailed. This Evening, after our departure from the Iſland where we were caſt away, it rained vehemently for ſeveral Hours, and the Night proved to be very dark. About Nine of the Clock that Night we deſcryed Two fires on the ſhoar of the Continent, over-againſt us. Theſe fires were no ſooner perceived by the *Indians* of our Canoe, but they began to ſhout for joy, and cry out Captain *Antonio*, Captain *Andreas*, the names of their *Indian* Captains and Leaders; and to affirm, they were aſſured thoſe fires were made by their

Companions. Hence they made for the ſhoar towards thoſe fires, as faſt as they could drive. But ſo ſoon as our Canoe came amongſt the breakers, nigh the ſhoar, out came from the Woods above Threeſcore *Spaniards* with Clubs and other Arms, and laying hold on our Canoe on both ſides thereof, halled it out of the Water quite dry. So that by this means we were all ſuddainly taken and made their Priſoners. I laid hold of my Gun, thinking to make ſome defence for my ſelf, but all was in vain; for they ſoon ſeized me between Four or Five of them, and hindred me from action. I'th' mean while our *Indians* leaped over board, and got away very nimbly into the Woods; my Companions ſtanding amazed at what had hapned, and the manner of our ſurprizal, I asked them preſently if any of them could ſpeak either *French* or *Engliſh*: but they anſwered, No. Hereupon, as well as I could, I diſcourſed to ſome of them, who were more intelligent than the reſt, in *Latin*, and by degrees came to underſtand their Condition. Theſe were *Spaniards* who had been turned here aſhoar by our *Engliſh* party, who left them upon this Coaſt, leſt by carrying them nearer to *Panama*, any of them ſhould make their eſcape, and diſcover our march towards that City. They had me preſently after I was taken into a ſmall Hut which they had built, covered with Boughs, and made there great ſhouts for joy, becauſe they had taken us; deſigning in their minds to uſe us very ſeverely for coming into thoſe Parts, and eſpecially for taking and plundering their Town of *Santa Maria*. But mean while the Captain of thoſe *Spaniards* was examining me, in came the poor *Spaniard* that was come along with us, and reported how kind I had been to him, and the reſt of his Companions, by ſaving their Lives from the cruelty of the *Indians*.

They are civilly treated and ſet at liberty.

The Captain having heard him, aroſe from his ſeat immediately and embraced me, ſaying, that we *Engliſhmen* were very friendly Enemies, and good People, but that the *Indians* were very Rogues, and a treacherous Nation. Withal, he deſired me to ſit down by him, and to eat part of ſuch Victuals as our Companions had left them when they were turned aſhoar. Then he told me, that for the kindneſs I had ſhewed unto his Countrymen, he gave us all our Lives and Liberties, which otherwiſe he would certainly have taken from us. And though

though he could ſcarcely be perſwaded in his mind to ſpare the *Indians* Lives, yet for my ſake he did pardon them all, and I ſhould have them with me, in caſe I could find them. Thus he bid me likewiſe take my Canoe, and go in God's Name, ſaying withal, he wiſhed us as fortunate as we were generous. Hereupon I took my leave of him, after ſome little ſtay, though he invited me to tarry all Night with him. I ſearched out, and at laſt found my *Indians*, who for fear had hid themſelves in the Buſhes adjoyning to the neighbouring Woods, where they lay concealed. Having found them, the Captain led me very civilly down to the Canoe, and bidding my Companions and the *Indians* get in after me; as they at firſt halled us aſhoar, ſo now again they puſhed us off to Sea, by a ſuddain and ſtrange viciſſitude of Fortune. All that Night it rained very hard, as was mentioned above; neither durſt we put any more aſhoar at any place, it being all along ſuch, as by Mariners is commonly called an *Iron Coaſt*.

The next Morning being come, we ſailed, and padled, or rowed, till about Ten of the Clock. At which time we eſpied a Canoe making towards us with all ſpeed imaginable. Being come up with us, and in view, it proved to be one of our own *Engliſh* Company, who miſtaking our Canoe for a *Spaniſh Periagua*, was coming in all haſt to attack us. We were infinitely glad to meet them, and they preſently conducted us to the reſt of our Company, who were at that inſtant coming from a deep Bay, which lay behind a high point of Rocks, where they had lain at Anchor all that Night and Morning. We were all mutually rejoyced to ſee one another again, they having given both me and my Companions for loſt.

They overtake the reſt of the Fleet.

CHAP. VI.

The Bucaniers *proſecute their Voyage, till they come within ſight of* Panama. *They take ſeveral Barks and Priſoners by the way. Are deſcryed by the* Spaniards *before their arrival. They order the* Indians *to kill the Priſoners.*

They arrive at Farol de Plantanos.

FRom the place where we rejoyned our *Engliſh* Forces, we all made our way towards a high hammock of Land, as it appeared at a diſtance, but was nothing elſe than an Iſland Seven Leagues diſtant from the Bay aforementioned. On the higheſt part of this Iſland the *Spaniards* keep a Watch, or *Look-out*, (for ſo it is termed by the Seamen) for fear of Pirates, or other Enemies. That Evening we arrived at the Iſland, and being landed, went up a very ſteep place, till we came to a little Hut where the Watchman lodged. We took by ſurprizal the Old Man who watched in the Place, but hapned not to ſee us, till we were got into his Plantane Walk before the Lodge. He told us in his examination, that we were not as yet deſcryed by the *Spaniards* of *Panama*, or any others that he knew; which Relation of the Old Fellow much encouraged us to go forwards with our deſign of ſurprizing that rich City. This Place, if I took its Name right, is called *Farol de Plantanos*, or in Engliſh, *Plantane-watch.*

The Bucaniers *take a Bark of* Panama.

Here, a little before Night, a certain Bark came to an Anchor at the outſide of the Iſland, which was inſtantly deſcryed by us. Hereupon, we ſpeedily Manned out Two Canoes, who went under the ſhoar and ſurprized the ſaid Boat. Having examined the Perſons that were on board, we found ſhe had been abſent the ſpace of Eight Days from *Panama*, and had landed Soldiers at a point of Land not far diſtant from this Iſland, with intention to fight and curb certain *Indians* and Negroes, who had done much hurt in the Country thereabouts. The Bark being taken, moſt of our Men endeavoured to get into her, but moreeſpecially thoſe who had the leſſer Canoes. Thus there embarked thereon to the number of One hundred thirty and ſeven of our Company, together

gether with that Sea-Artiſt, and valiant Commander, Captain *Bartholomew Sharp*. With him went alſo on board Captain *Cook*, whom we mentioned at the beginning of this Hiſtory. The remaining part of that Night we lay at the Key of the ſaid Iſland, with deſign to proſecute our Voyage the next Day.

Morning being come, I changed my Canoe and embarked my ſelf on another, which though it was ſomething leſſer than the former, yet was furniſhed with better Company. Departing from the Iſland, we rowed all day long over ſhoal Water, at the diſtance of about a League from Land, having ſometimes not above Four foot Water, and white Ground. In the Afternoon we deſcryed a Bark at Sea, and inſtantly gave her chace. But the Canoe wherein was Captain *Harris* hapned to come up the firſt with her, who after a ſharp diſpute took her. Being taken, we put on board the ſaid Bark Thirty Men. But the Wind would not ſuffer the other Bark in chacing to come up with us. This purſuit of the Veſſel did ſo far hinder us in our Voyage, and divide us aſunder, that Night coming on preſently after, we loſt one another, and could no longer keep in a body together. Hereupon we laid our Canoe aſhoar, to take up our reſt for that Night, at the diſtance of Two Miles, or thereabouts, from high Water mark, and about Four Leagues to Leeward of the Iſland of *Chepillo*, to which Place our courſe was then directed. *They take another Bark.*

The next Morning, as ſoon as the Water began to float us, we rowed away for the fore-mentioned Iſland *Chepillo*, where by aſſignation our general Rendezvous was to be. In our way, we eſpyed a Bark under ſail, as we had done the Day before. Capt. *Coxon's* Canoe was now the firſt that came up with her. But a ſmall Breeze freſhning at that inſtant, ſhe got away from him after the firſt onſet, killing in the ſaid Canoe one Mr. *Bull*, and wounding Two others. We preſently conjectured that this Bark would get before us to *Panama*, and give intelligence of our coming to thoſe of the Town; all which hapned accordingly. It was Two of the Clock that Afternoon, before all our Canoes could come together, and joyn one another as was agreed at *Chepillo*. We took at that Iſland Fourteen Priſoners, between *Negro's* and *Mulato's*; alſo great ſtore of Plantans, and good Water, together with Two fat Hogs. But now belie- *They arrive at the Iſle of Chepillo.* *They take Fourteen Priſoners,*

ving that ere this we had been deſcryed at *Panama*, by the Bark, fore-mentioned, we reſolved among our ſelves to waſt no time, but to haſten away from the ſaid Iſland, to the intent we might at leaſt be able to ſurprize and take their Shipping, and by that means make our ſelves Maſters of thoſe Seas, in caſe we could not get the Town, which now we judged almoſt impoſſible to be done. At *Chepillo* we took alſo a *Periagua*, which we found at anchor before the Iſland, and preſently we put ſome Men on board her. We ſtay'd here only a few Hours; ſo that about Four of the Clock in the Evening we rowed away from thence, deſigning to reach *Panama* before the next Morning; it being only Seven Leagues between that City and *Chepillo*. But before we departed from *Chepillo*, it was judged convenient by our Commanders, for certain Reaſons which I could not dive into, to rid their hands of the Priſoners which we had taken. And hereupon orders were given to our *Indians*, who they knew would perform them very willingly, to fight, or rather to murther and ſlay the ſaid Priſoners upon the ſhoar, and that in the view of the whole Fleet. This they inſtantly went about, being glad of this opportunity to revenge themſelves upon their Enemies, though in cold Blood. But the Priſoners, although they had no Arms wherewith to defend themſelves, forced their way through thoſe barbarous *Indians*, in ſpight of their Lances, Bows, and Arrows, and got into the Woods of the Iſland, only one Man of them being killed. We rowed all Night long, though much Rain fell.

And a Periagua.

They enjoyn the Indians to kill the Priſoners.

CHAP. VII.

They arrive within ſight of Panama. *Are encountred by Three ſmall Men of War. They fight them with only Sixty Eight Men, and utterly defeat them, taking Two of the ſaid Veſſels. Deſcription of that bloody Fight. They take ſeveral Ships at the Iſle of* Perico *before* Panama.

They come within ſight of Panama.

THE next Morning, which was *April* the 23d. 1680. that Day being dedicated to St. *George* our Patron of

of *England*, we came before Sun-riſe within view of the City of *Panama*, which makes a very pleaſant proſpect to the Seaward. Soon after we ſaw alſo the Ships belonging to the ſaid City, which lay at Anchor at an Iſland called *Perico*, diſtant only Two Leagues from *Panama*. On the aforeſaid Iſland are ſeveral Store-houſes built there, to receive the Goods delivered out of the Ships. At that time there rid at Anchor at *Perico* Five great Ships, and Three pretty big Barks, called *Barcos de la Armadilla*, or little Men of War; the word *Armadilla* ſignifying a *Little Fleet*. Theſe had been ſuddainly Manned out, with deſign to fight us, and prevent any farther attempts we ſhould make upon the City, or Coaſts of thoſe Seas. As ſoon as they eſpied us, they inſtantly weighed Anchor, and got under ſail, coming directly to meet us. Our Two *Periaguas* being heavy, could not row ſo faſt as we that were in the Canoes, ſo that we were got a pretty way before them. In our Five Canoes (for ſo many we were now in Company) we had only Thirty Six Men, and theſe but in a very unfit Condition to fight, as being tired with ſo much rowing, and ſo few in number, in compariſon of the Enemy that came againſt us. They ſailed towards us directly before the Wind, inſomuch that we feared leaſt they ſhould run us down before it. Hereupon we rowed up into the Winds Eye, as the Seamen term it, and got cloſe to the Windward of them. Mean while we were doing this, our leſſer *Periagua* came up with us, in which were Thirty Two more of our Company. So that we were in all Sixty Eight Men that were engaged in the Fight of that Day; the King himſelf being one of our number, who was in the *Periagua* aforementioned. In the Veſſel that was Admiral of theſe Three ſmall Men of War, were Fourſcore and Six *Biſcayners*, who have the repute of being the beſt Mariners, and alſo the beſt Soldiers amongſt the *Spaniards*. Theſe were all Voluntiers, who came deſignedly to ſhew their Valour, under the Command of *Don Jacinto de Barahona*, who was High Admiral of thoſe Seas. In the Second were Seventy Seven Negro's, who were commanded by an old and ſtout *Spaniard*, Native of *Andaluſia* in *Spain*, named *Don Franciſco de Peralta*. In the third and laſt were Sixty Five *Meſtizo's*, or *Mulato's*, or Tawnymoors, commanded by *Don Diego de Carabaxal*. So that they were in all

Are deſerted by the Armadilla.

And engage with it.

Number of their Men that fought.

Strength of the Armadilla.

Two Hundred Twenty and Eight. The Commanders had ſtrict Orders given them, and their reſolutions were to give Quarters to none of the *Pirates* or *Bucaniers*. But ſuch bloody Commands ſeldom proſper.

Beginning of the Fight.

Captain *Sawkin*'s Canoe, and alſo that wherein I was, were much to Leeward of the reſt. So that the Ship of *Don Diego de Carabaxal* came between us two, and fired preſently on me to Windward, and on him to Leeward, wounding with theſe broad ſides, Four Men in his Canoe, and One in that I was in. But he paid ſo dear for his paſſage between us, that he was not quick in coming about again and making the ſame way. For we killed with our Firſt volly, ſeveral of his Men upon the Decks. Thus we alſo got to Windward, as the reſt were before. The Admiral of the *Armadilla*, or *Little Fleet*, came up with us inſtantly, ſcarce giving us time to charge, thinking to paſs by us all with as little Damage, as the Firſt of his Ships had done. But as it hapned, it fell out much worſe with him, for we were ſo fortunate, as to kill the Man at the Helm. So that his Ship ran into the Wind, and her Sails lay a back. By this means we had time to come all up under his Stern, and firing continually into his Veſſel, we killed all that came to the Helm. Beſides which ſlaughter, we cut aſunder his main Sheet and Brace with our ſhot. Now alſo the Third Veſſel, in which Captain *Peralta* was, was coming up to the aid of their General. Hereupon Capt. *Sawkins*, who had changed his Canoe, and was gone into the *Periagua*, left the Admiral to us Four Canoes, (for his own was quite diſabled) and met the ſaid *Peralta*. Between him and Capt. *Sawkins* the diſpute was very hot, lying a board each other, and both giving and receiving Death as faſt as they could charge. While we were thus engaged, the firſt Ship tackt about, and came up to relieve the Admiral. But we perceiving it, and foreſeeing how hard it would go with us, if we ſhould be beaten from the Admirals Stern, determined to prevent his deſign. Hereupon Two of our Canoes, to wit, Capt. *Springers* and my own, ſtood off to meet him. He made up directly towards the Admiral, who ſtood upon the Quarter Deck, waving unto him with a Handkerchief ſo to do. But we engaged him ſo cloſely, in the middle of his way, that had he not given us the Helm, and made away from us, we had certainly been on board him. We killed ſo many

One of them put to flight.

many of the Men, that the Veſſel had ſcarce Men enough left alive, or unwounded, to carry her off. Yet the Wind now blowing freſh, they made ſhift to get away from us, and ſave their Lives.

The Veſſel which was to relieve the Admiral being thus put to flight, we came about again upon the Admiral, and all together gave a loud hallow, which was anſwered by our Men in the *Periagua*, though at a diſtance from us. At that time we came ſo cloſe under the Stern of the Admiral, that we wedged up the Rudder; and withal, killed both the Admiral himſelf, and the chief Pilot of his Ship; ſo that now they were almoſt quite diſabled and diſheartned likewiſe, ſeeing what a bloody Maſſacre we had made among them with our Shot. Hereupon, Two thirds of their Men being killed, and many others wounded, they cryed for Quarter, which had ſeveral times been offered to them, and as ſtoutly denied till then. Capt. *Coxon* boarded the Admiral, and took with him Capt. *Harris*, who had been ſhot through both his Legs, as he boldly adventured up along the ſide of the Ship. This Veſſel being thus taken, we put on board her all our wounded Men, and inſtantly manned Two of our Canoes to go and aid Capt. *Sawkins*, who now had been Three times beaten from on board *Peralta*, ſuch valiant defence had he made. And indeed, to give our Enemies their due, no Men in the World did ever act more bravely than theſe *Spaniards*.

They take the Admiral.

The Admiral and chief Pilot killed.

Captain Harris ſhot.

Thus coming up cloſe under *Peralta*'s ſide, we gave him a full volley of Shot, and expected to have the like return from him again. But on a ſuddain we ſaw his Men blown up that were abaft the Maſt; ſome of them falling on the Deck, and others into the Sea. This diſaſter was no ſooner perceived by their valiant Capt. *Peralta*, but he leaped over board, and in ſpight of all our Shot, got ſeveral of them into the Ship again; though he was much burnt in both his Hands himſelf. But as one misfortune ſeldom cometh alone, mean while he was recovering theſe Men to reinforce his Ship withal, and renew the Fight, another Jar of Powder took fire forward, and blew up ſeveral others upon the Fore-Caſtle. Among this Smoak, and under the opportunity thereof, Capt. *Sawkins* laid them on board, and took the Ship. Soon after they were taken, I went on board Capt. *Peralta*, to ſee what Condition they were in. And indeed, ſuch

Another of them taken.

such a miserable sight I never saw in my Life. For there was not a Man, but was either killed, desperately wounded, or horribly burnt with Powder. Insomuch, that their Black Skins were turned White in several places, the Powder having torn it from their Flesh and Bones. Having compassionated their Misery, I went afterwards on board the Admiral, to observe likewise the Condition of his Ship and Men. Here I saw what did astonish me, and will scarcely be believed by any but our selves who saw it. There were found on board this Ship but Twenty Five Men a Live, whose number before the Fight had been Fourscore and Six, as was said above. So that Therescore and One, out of so small a number, were destroyed in the Battle. But what is more, of these Twenty Five Men, only Eight were able to bear Arms, all the rest being desperately wounded, and by their wounds totally disabled to make any resistance, or defend themselves. Their Blood ran down the Decks in whole streams, and scarce one place in the Ship was found that was free from blood.

Horrible spectacle of the wounded.

Having possessed our selves of these Two *Armadilla* Vessels, or little Men of War, Capt. *Sawkins* asked the Prisoners, how many Men there might be on board the greatest Ship that we could see from thence, lying in the Harbour of the Island of *Perico* above-mentioned, as also in the others that were something smaller. Captain *Peralta* hearing these Questions, diswaded him as much as he could from attempting them; saying, that in the biggest alone there were Three hundred and fifty Men, and that he would find the rest too well provided for defence against his small number. But one of his Men, who lay a dying upon the Deck, contradicted him as he was speaking, and told Capt. *Sawkins*, there was not one Man on board any of those Ships that were in view; for they had all been taken out of them to fight us in these Three Vessels called the *Armadilla*, or *Little Fleet*. Unto this Relation we gave credit, as proceeding from a dying Man; and steering our course to the Island, we went on board them, and found, as he had said, not one Person there. The biggest of these Ships, which was called *La Santissima Trinidad*, or the *Blessed Trinity*, they had set on fire, made a hole in her, and loosened her Fore-Sail. But we quenched the Fire with all speed, and stopt the Leak. This being done, we put our wounded

They take the Ships in the Harbour.

Men

Men on board her, and made her for the preſent our Hoſpital.

Having ſurveyed our own loſs, we found Eighteen of our Men were killed in the Fight, and Twenty Two wounded. Theſe Three Captains againſt whom we fought, were eſteemed by the *Spaniards* the valianteſt in all the South Seas. Neither was their Reputation undeſerved, as may eaſily be inferred from the Relation we have given of this bloody Engagement. As the Third Ship was running away from the Fight, ſhe met with Two more that were coming out to their aſſiſtance; but withal, gave them ſo little encouragement, that they returned back, and dared not engage us. We began the Fight about half an Hour after Sun-riſe, and by Noon had finiſhed the Battle, and quite overcome them. Capt. *Peralta*, while he was our Priſoner, would often break out into admirations of our Valour, and ſay, ſurely, *We Engliſhmen were the valianteſt Men in the whole World, who deſigned always to fight open, whilſt all other Nations invented all the ways imaginable to barricade themſelves, and fight as cloſe as they could.* And yet notwithſtanding, we killed more of our Enemies than they of us. *What Men they loſt in the Fight.*

Two Days after our Engagement, we buried Captain *Peter Harris*, a brave and ſtout Soldier, and a valiant *Engliſhman*, born in the County of *Kent*; whoſe Death we very much lamented. He died of the wounds he received in the Battle, and beſides him, only one Man; all the reſt of our wounded Men recovered. Being now come before *Panama*, I enquired of *Don Franciſco de Peralta*, our Priſoner, many things concerning the State and Condition of this City, and the neighbouring Country; and he ſatisfied me in manner following. *Captain Harris dieth.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Description of the State and Condition of Panama, *and the Parts adjacent. What Vessels they took while they blocked up the said Port. Captain* Coxon *with Seventy more returns Home.* Sawkins *is chosen in chief.*

Present State of Panama.

THE famous City of *Panama* is situate in the Latitude of Nine Degrees North. It stands in a deep Bay, in the South Sea. It is in Form round, excepting only that part where it runs along the Sea-side. Formerly it stood Four Miles more Easterly, when it was taken by Sir *Henry Morgan*, as is related in the History of the *Bucaniers*. But being then burnt, and Three times more since that accident, they removed it to the place where it now stands. Notwithstanding, there are some poor People still inhabiting the old Town, and the Cathedral Church is still there, which makes a fair shew at a distance, not unlike that of St. *Paul's* at *London*. This New City, of which I now speak, is much bigger than the Old one was, and is built for the most part of Brick, the rest being built of Stone, and tiled. As for the Churches belonging thereto, they are not as yet finished. They are Eight in number, the chief whereof is called *Santa Maria*. This City is better than a Mile and a half in length, and above a Mile in breadth. The Houses for the most part are Three stories high. It is well walled round, with Two Gates belonging thereto, except only where a Creek cometh into the City, the which at high-water letteth in Barks, to furnish the Inhabitants with all sorts of Provisions and other Necessaries. Here are always Three Hundred of the King's Soldiers in Garrison; besides which number, their *Militia* of all Colours, are 1100. But when we arrived there, most of their Soldiers were out of Town; insomuch, that our coming put the rest into great consternation, they having had but one Nights notice of our being in those Seas. Hence we were induced to believe, that had we gone ashoar, instead of fighting their Ships, we had certainly rendred our selves masters of the Place; espe-

eſpecially conſidering, that all their chief Men were on board the Admiral; I mean, ſuch as were undoubtedly the beſt Soldiers. Round about the City, for the ſpace of Seven Leagues, or there about, all the adjacent Country is *Savana*, as they call it in the Spaniſh Language, that is to ſay, plain and level Ground, as ſmooth as a Sheet. Only here and there is to be ſeen a ſmall ſpot of woody Land. This level Ground is full of *Vacadas*, or *Beef Stantions*, where whole droves of Cows and Oxen are kept, which ſerve as ſo many *Look-outs*, or *Watch-Towers*, to deſcry if an Enemy is approaching by Land. The Ground whereon the City ſtands, is very damp and moiſt, which renders the Place unhealthful. The Water is alſo very full of Worms, which are very prejudicial to Shipping; and this is the cauſe that the King's Ships lie always at *Lima*, the Capital City of *Peru*, unleſs when they come down to *Panama* to bring the King's Plate; which is only at ſuch times, as the Fleet of Galeons come from *Old Spain* to fetch and convey it thither. Here in one Night after our Arrival, we found Worms of Three quarters of an Inch in length, both in our Bed-cloaths and other Apparel.

Number of Ships taken before Panama.

At the Iſlands of *Perico* above-mentioned, we ſeized in all Five Ship. Of theſe, the firſt and biggeſt was named, as was ſaid before, the *Trinidad*, and was a great Ship, of the burthen of Four Hundred Tuns. Her Lading conſiſted of Wine, Sugar, Sweet-meats, (whereof the *Spaniards* in thoſe hot Countries make infinite uſe) Skins, and Soap. The Second Ship was of about Three Hundred Tuns burthen, and not above half laded with Bars of Iron, which is one of the richeſt Commodities that are brought into the South Sea. This Veſſel we burned with the Lading in her, becauſe the *Spaniards* pretended not to want that Commodity, and therefore would not redeem it. The Third was laden with Sugar, being of the burthen of One Hundred and fourſcore Tuns, or there about. This Veſſel was given to Captain *Cook*. The Fourth was an Old Ship of Sixty Tuns, laden with Flour of Meal. This Ship we likewiſe burnt with her Lading; eſteeming both Bottom and Cargo, at that time, to be uſeleſs to us. The Fifth was a Ship of Fifty Tuns, which, with a *Periagua*, Captain *Coxon* took along with him when he left us.

Note, in this Ship they came home.

Within

Captain Coxon mutinies and returns home.

Within two or three Days after our Arrival at *Panama*, Captain *Coxon* being much diſſatisfied with ſome Reflections caſt upon him by our Company, determined to leave us, and return back to our Ships in the Nothern Seas, by the ſame way he came, and perſwaded ſeveral of our Company, who ſided moſt with him, and had had the chief hand in his Election, to fall off from us, and bear him Company in his Journey, or march over-land. The main cauſe of thoſe Reflections, was his backwardneſs in the laſt Engagement with the *Armadilla*; concerning which point, ſome ſtuck not to brand him for a Coward. He drew off with him, to the number of Threeſcore and Ten of our Men, who all returned back with him in the Ship and *Periagua* above-mentioned, towards the Mouth of the River of *Santa Maria*. In his Company alſo went back the *Indian* King, Captain *Antonio*, and Don *Andreas*, who being old, deſired to be excuſed from ſtaying any longer with us. However, the King deſired we would not be leſs vigorous in annoying their Enemy and ours, the *Spaniards*, than if he were perſonally preſent with us. And to the intent we might ſee how faithfully he did intend to deal with us, he at the ſame time recommended both his Son and Nephew to the care of Capt. *Sawkins*, who was now our newly choſen General, or Commander in chief, in the abſence of Captain *Sharp*. The two *Armadilla* Ships which we took in the Engagement we burnt alſo, ſaving nothing of either of them, but their Rigging, and Sails. With them alſo we burnt a ſmall Bark, which came into the Port laden with Fowls and Poultry.

Captain Sawkins choſen.

All their Forces joyn them.

A Bark taken.

On *Sunday*, *April* the 25th, Captain *Sharp* with his Bark and Company came in and joyned us again. His abſence was occaſioned by want of Water, which forced him to bear up to the King's Iſlands. Being there, he found a new Bark, which he preſently took, and burnt his old one. This Veſſel ſail'd excellently well. Within a Day or Two after the Arrival of Captain *Sharp*, came in likewiſe the People of Captain *Harris*. Theſe had alſo taken another Bark, and cut down the Maſts of their old one by the board, and thus without Maſts or Sails turned away the Priſoners they had taken in her. The next Day we took another Bark, which came from *Nata*, being laden with Fowls, as before. In this Bark we turned away all the meaneſt of the Priſoners we had on board us.

Another Bark taken.

A Third Bark taken.

Having

Having continued before *Panama* for the ſpace of ten Days, being employed in the affairs afore-mentioned, on *May* the 2d. we weighed from the Iſland of *Perico*, and ſtood off to another Iſland, diſtant two Leagues farther from thence, called *Tavoga*. On this Iſland ſtands a Town which bears the ſame Name, and conſiſts of a Hundred Houſes, or thereabouts. The People of the Town were all fled, ſeeing our Veſſels arrive. While we were here, ſome of our Men being drunk on ſhoar, happened to ſet fire to one of the Houſes, the which conſumed Twelves Houſes more before any could get aſhoar to quench it. To this Iſland came ſeveral *Spaniſh* Merchants from *Panama*, and ſold us what Commodities we needed, buying alſo of us much of the Goods we had taken in their own Veſſels. They gave us likewiſe Two hundred Pieces of Eight for each Negro we could ſpare them of ſuch as were our Priſoners. From this Iſland we could eaſily ſee all the Veſſels that went out, or came into the Port of *Panama*; and here we took likewiſe ſeveral Barks that were laden with Fowls. *They go to the Iſle of Tavoga.*

Eight Days after our Arrival at *Tavoga*, we took a Ship that was coming from *Truxillo*, and bound for *Panama*. In this Veſſel we found Two Thouſand Jars of Wine, Fifty Jars of Gunpowder, and Fifty one thouſand Pieces of Eight. This Money had been ſent from that City, to pay the Soldiers belonging to the Garriſon of *Panama*. From the ſaid Prize we had information given us, that there was another Ship coming from *Lima* with One hundred thouſand Pieces of Eight more; which Ship was to ſail Ten or Twelve Days after them, and which they ſaid could not be long before ſhe arrived at *Panama*. Within Two days after this Intelligence, we took alſo another Ship laden with Flour from *Truxillo*, belonging to certain *Indians*, Inhabitants of the ſame Place, or thereabouts. This Prize confirmed what the firſt had told us of that rich Ship, and ſaid, as the others had done before, that ſhe would be there in the ſpace of Eight or Ten Days. *A good Prize taken.* *Another Prize.*

While we lay at *Tavoga*, the Preſident, or Governour of *Panama*, ſent a Meſſage by ſome Merchants to us, to know what we came for into thoſe Parts? To this Meſſage Captain *Sawkins* made Anſwer, *That we came to aſſiſt the King of* Darien, *who was the true Lord of* Panama, *and all the Country thereabouts: And that ſince* *A Meſſage from the Preſident of* Panama.

The Answer unto it.

ſince we were come ſo far, it was no Reaſon but that we ſhould have ſome Satisfaction. So that if he pleaſed to ſend us Five Hundred Pieces of Eight for each Man, and One Thouſand for each Commander, and not any farther to annoy the Indians, *but ſuffer them to uſe their own Power and Liberty, as became the true and natural Lords of the Country, that then we would deſiſt from all farther Hoſtilities, and go away peaceably; otherwiſe that we ſhould ſtay there, and get what we could, cauſing them what Damage was poſſible.* By the Merchants alſo that went and came to *Panama*, we underſtood, there lived then as Biſhop of *Panama*, one who had been formerly Biſhop of *Santa Martha*, and who was Priſoner to Captain *Sawkins*, when he took the ſaid Place about Four or Five Years paſt. The Captain having received this Intelligence, ſent Two Loves of Sugar to the Biſhop as a Preſent. The next Day the Merchant who carried them, returning to *Tavoga*, brought the Captain a Gold Ring for a retaliation of his ſaid Preſent. And withal, he brought a Meſſage to Captain *Sawkins* from the Preſident above-mentioned, to know farther of him, ſince we were Engliſhmen, *from whom we had our Commiſſion, and to whom he ought to complain for the damages we had already done them?* To this Meſſage Captain *Sawkins* ſent back for an Anſwer, *That as yet all his Company were not come together; but that when they were come up, we would come and viſit him at* Panama, *and bring our Commiſſions on the muzzles of our Guns, at which time he ſhould read them as plain as the Flame of Gunpowder could make them.*

They go to the Iſle of Otoque.

At this Iſland of *Tavoga*, Captain *Sawkins* would fain have ſtayed longer, to wait for the rich Ship above-mentioned, that was coming from *Peru*; but our Men were ſo importunate for freſh Victuals, that no Reaſon could rule them, nor their own Intereſt perſwade them to any thing that might conduce to this purpoſe. Hereupon, *May* the 15th. we weighed Anchor, and ſailed from thence to the Iſland of *Otoque*. Being arrived there, we lay by it, while our Boat went aſhoar, and fetcht off Fowls, and Hogs, and other things neceſſary for ſuſtenance. Here I finiſhed a Draught, comprehending from Point *Garachine*, to the Bay of *Panama*, *&c.* Of this I may dare to affirm, that it is in general more correct and true, than any the *Spaniards* have themſelves. For which cauſe I have here inſerted it, for the Satisfaction of thoſe that are curious in ſuch things. From

From *Oroque* we ſailed to the Iſland of *Cayboa*, which is a Place very famous for the fiſhery of Pearl thereabouts; and is at the diſtance of Eight Leagues from another Place called *Puebla Nueba*, on the Main. In our way to this Iſland, we loſt two of our Barks, the one whereof had fifteen Men in her, and the other ſeven. Being arrived, we caſt Anchor at the ſaid Iſland. *And thence to* Cayboa.

CHAP. IX.

Captain Sawkins, *chief Commander of the* Bucaniers, *is killed before* Puebla Nueba. *They are repulſed from the Place. Captain* Sharp *choſen to be their Leader. Many more of their Company leave them, and return home over Land.*

WHile we lay at Anchor before *Cayboa*, our two chief Commanders Capt. *Sawkins* and Captain *Sharp*, taking with them threeſcore Men, or thereabouts, went in Capt. *Cook's* Ship to the Mouth of the River where *Puebla Nueba* is ſituated. The Day of this action, as I find it quoted in my Journal, was *May* 22d. 1680. When they came to the Rivers Mouth, they put themſelves into Canoes, and were piloted up the River towards the Town by a Negroe, who was one of our Priſoners. I was choſen to be concerned in this Action, but happened not to Land, being commanded to remain in Capt. *Cook's* Ship, while they went up to aſſault the Town. But here, the Inhabitants were too well provided for the reception of our Party. For at the diſtance of a Mile below the Town, they had cut down great Trees, and laid them croſs the River, with deſign to hinder the coming up of any Boats. In like manner on ſhoar before the Town it ſelf, they had raiſed three ſtrong breaſt-works, and made other things for their defence. Here therefore Capt. *Sawkins*, running up to the breaſt-works, at the head of a few Men, was killed; a Man who was as valiant and couragious as any could be, and likewiſe next to Capt. *Sharp*, the beſt beloved of all our Company, or the *They land on the Continent* *Captain* Sawkins *killed.*

the moſt part thereof. Neither was this love undeſerved by him; for we ought juſtly to attribute to him the greateſt Honour we gained in our Engagement before *Panama*, with the *Spaniſh Armadilla*, or, *Little Fleet*. Eſpecially, conſidering that as hath been ſaid above, Capt. *Sharp* was by accident abſent at the time of that great and bloody Fight.

Some Account of the River of Puebla Nueba.

We that remained behind on board the Ship of Captain *Cook*, carried her within the Mouth of the River of *Puebla Nueba*, and entred cloſe by the Eaſt ſhoar, which is crowned with a round Hill. Within two Stones caſt of ſhoar, we had four fathom Water. Within the Point opens a very fine and large River, which falls from a ſandy Bay, at a ſmall diſtance from thence. But as we were getting in, being ſtrangers to the Place, we unwittingly ran our Ship on Ground, near a Rock which lies on the Weſtward ſhoar: for the true Channel of the ſaid River is nearer to the Eaſt than Weſt ſhoar. With Capt. *Sawkins*, in the unfortunate aſſault of this Place, there died two Men more, and three were wounded in the Retreat, which they performed to the Canoes in pretty good order. In their way down the River, Captain *Sharp* took a Ship, whoſe lading conſiſted of *Indigo*, *Otta*, *Manteca*, or *Butter* and *Pitch*; and likewiſe burnt two Veſſels more, as being of no value. With this he returned on board our Ships, being much troubled in his Mind, and grieved for the loſs of ſo bold and brave a Partner in his Adventures, as *Sawkins* had conſtantly ſhewed himſelf to be. His Death was much lamented, and occaſione another Party of our Men to mutiny, and leave us, returning over Land, as Captain *Coxon* and his Company had done before.

Veſſels taken and deſtroyed.

Sharp *choſen.*

Three Days after the death of Capt. *Sawkins*, Captain *Sharp*, who was now Commander in chief, gave the Ship which he had taken in the River of *Puebla Nueba*, and which was of the burthen of One hundred Tuns, or thereabouts to Capt. *Cook*, to Command and Sail in: Ordering withal, that the old Veſſel which he had, ſhould go with thoſe Men that deſigned to leave us; their Mutiny, and our Deſtraction being now grown very high. Hereupon Capt. *Sharp* coming on board *La Trinidad*, the greateſt of our Ships, asked our Men in full Council, who of them were willing to go or ſtay, and proſecute the Deſign Capt. *Sawkins* had undertaken, which

which was to remain in the South Sea, and there to make a compleat Voyage; after which, he intended to go home round about *America*, through the Straights of *Magellanes*. He added withal, that he did not as yet fear, or doubt in the leaſt, but to make each Man who ſhould ſtay with him, worth One thouſand Pound, by the Fruits he hoped to reap of that Voyage. All thoſe who had remained after the departure of Capt. *Coxon*, for love of Capt. *Sawkins* and only to be in his Company, and under his Conduct, thinking thereby to make their Fortunes, would ſtay no longer, but preſſed to depart. Among this number I acknowledge my ſelf to have been one, as being totally deſirous in my Mind, to quit thoſe hazardous Adventures, and return homewards in Company of thoſe who were now going to leave us. Yet being much afraid and averſe to truſt my ſelf among wild *Indians* any farther, I choſe rather to ſtay, though unwillingly, and venture on that long and dangerous Voyage. Beſides which danger of the *Indians*, I conſidered that the Rains were now already up, and it would be hard paſſing ſo many Gullies, which of neceſſity would then be full of Water, and conſequently create more than one ſingle peril to the undertakers of that Journey. Yet notwithſtanding, Sixty Three Men of our Company were reſolved to encounter all theſe hardſhips, and to leave us. Hereupon they took their leave of us, and returned homewards, taking with them the *Indian* King's Son, and the reſt of the *Indians* for their Guides over Land. They had, as was ſaid above, the Ship wherein Capt. *Cook* ſailed to carry them: and out of our Proviſion as much as would ſerve for treble their number.

Many leave them,

On the laſt Day of *May* they left us employed in taking in Water, and cutting down Wood, at the Iſland of *Cayboa* afore-mentioned, where this Mutiny happened. Here we caught very good Tortoiſe, and Red Deer. We killed alſo *Alligator's* of a very large ſize, ſome of them being above Twenty Foot in length. But we could not find but that they were very fearful of a Man, and would fly from us very haſtily when we hunted them. This Iſland lyeth S. S. E. from the Mouth of the River above-mentioned. On the South-Eaſt ſide of the Iſland is a ſhoal, or ſpit of ſand, which ſtretcheth it ſelf the ſpace of a quarter of a League into the Sea. Here therefore juſt within this ſhoal, we anchored in the

A ſmall Account of the Iſle of Cayboa,

depth of Fourteen Fathom Water. The Iſland on this ſide thereof maketh Two great Bays, in the firſt of which we watered, at a certain Pond not diſtant above the caſt of a Stone up from the Bay. In this Pond, as I was waſhing my ſelf, and ſtanding under a *Manzanilla*-tree, a ſmall ſhower of Rain happened to fall on the Tree, and from thence dropped on my Skin. Theſe drops cauſed me to break out all over my Body into red Spots, of which I was not well for the ſpace of a Week after.

Huge Oyſters. Here I eat very large Oyſters, the biggeſt that ever I eat in my life; inſomuch, that I was forced to cut them into Four pieces; each quarter of them being a good Mouthful.

Three days after the departure of the Mutineers, Capt. *Sharp* ordered us to burn the Ship that hitherto I had ſailed in, only out of deſign to make uſe of the Iron-work belonging to the ſaid Veſſel. Withal, we put all the Flour that was her Lading into the laſt Prize, taken in the River of *Puebla Nueba*; and Capt. *Cook*, as was ſaid before, was ordered to command her. But the Men belonging to his Company would not ſail any longer under his Command. Hereupon, he quitted his Veſſel and came on board our Admiral, the great Ship above-mentioned, called *La Trinidad*, determining to rule over ſuch unruly Company no longer. In his place was put *John Cox*, an Inhabitant of *New-England*, who forced Kindred, as was thought, on Capt. *Sharp*, out of old acquaintance, in this conjuncture of time, only to advance himſelf. Thus he was made, as it were, Vice-Admiral to Capt. *Sharp*. The next Day Three of our Priſoners, *viz.* an *Indian*, who was Capt. of a Ship, and two *Mulato's*, ran away from us, and made their eſcape.

They mutiny againſt Captain Cook.

Cox *put in his place.*

Captain Peralta *removed.* After this it was thought convenient to ſend Captain *Peralta* Priſoner in the Admiral, on board Mr. *Cox*'s Ship. This was done, to the intent he might not hinder the endeavours of Capt. *Juan*, who was Commander of the Money-Ship we took, mentioned at the Iſland of *Tavoga*. For this Man had now promiſed to do great things for us, by piloting and conducting us to ſeveral Places of great Riches. But more eſpecially to *Guayaquil*, where he ſaid we might lay down our Silver, and lade our Veſſels with Gold. This deſign was undertaken by Captain *Sawkins*, and had not the head-ſtrongneſs of his Men brought him to the Iſland of *Cayboa*, where he loſt his life,

life, he had certainly effected it before now. That Night we had ſuch Thunder and Lightnings, as I never had heard before in all my life. Our Priſoners told us, that in theſe parts it very often cauſeth great damages both by Sea and Land. And my Opinion gave me to believe, that our Main-maſt received ſome damage in this Occaſion. The rainy Seaſon being now entred, the Wind for the moſt part was at N. W. though not without ſome calms. *Great Thunder.*

CHAP. X.

They depart from the Iſland of Cayboa *to the Iſle of* Gorgona, *where they Careen their Veſſels. Deſcription of this Iſle. They reſolve to go and plunder* Arica, *leaving their Deſign of* Guayaquil.

HAving got in all things neceſſary for ſailing, we were now in a readineſs to depart, on *Sunday, June* the 6th. 1680. That day we had ſome Rain fell, which now was very frequent in all Places. About Five of the Clock in the Evening we ſet ſail from the Iſland of *Cayboa*, with a ſmall Breeze, the Wind being at S. S. W. Our courſe was E. S. by E. and S. E. having all Night a very ſmall, or little Wind. The ſame calmneſs of Weather continued all the next Day; inſomuch, that we lay and drove only as the current horſed us to N. W. *They ſet ſail from* Cayboa.

The Third Day of our ſailing was likewiſe little better than a Calm: Mean while a current drove us to the Weſtward. About Sun-riſing we deſcryed *Quicara*, which at that time bore N. W. by W. from us; at the diſtance of Five Leagues, or thereabouts. With the riſing of the Sun an eaſie gale of Wind ſprung up, ſo that at noon we had altered our bearing, which was then N. by E. being Six Leagues diſtant, and appearing thus.

QUICARA. Lat. 7. Deg. 40. M. N.

Quicara described. These are two ſeveral Iſlands, whereof the leaſt is to the Southward of the other. The Land is a low Table Land: They are above Three Leagues in length. About Six of the Clock that Evening, we were almoſt Ten Leagues diſtant W. S. W. from them. Much like the former Weather we had the Fourth Day of our ſailing, with little Wind in the Forenoon, and rather leſs than more in the Afternoon. I judged about the middle of the Day, we were at the diſtance of Twenty Leagues S. S. W. from the ſaid Iſlands.

Thurſday, *June* the 10th. we had very ſmall and variable Winds. This Day I reckoned that we had made hitherto a S. by E. way, and a S. by W. from our departure; being driven by a current, according to the obſervation I made, into the Latitude of Six Degrees and Thirty Minutes.

Much Tortoiſe and other Fiſh. This Day we ſaw much Tortoiſe floating upon the Sea. Hereupon, we hoiſted out our Boat, and came to one of them, who offered not to ſtir until ſhe was ſtruck; and even then not to ſink to the bottom, but rather to ſwim away. The Sea hereabouts is very full of ſeveral ſorts of Fiſh, as *Dolphins*, *Bonites*, *Albicores*, *Mullets*, and *Old Wives*, *&c.* which came ſwimming about our Ship in whole ſhoals. The next Day, which was *Friday*, we had likewiſe very little Wind; which was no more than we had all *Thurſday* Night, with ſome ſhowers of Rain. That day we had an obſervation, which was Six Deg. N. Latitude. In the Evening a freſh Wind came up at S. W. our courſe being S. S. E. On *Saturday* we had in like manner, about Seven in the Morning, a freſh Breeze at South. So we ſtood W. S. W. with cloudy Weather, and ſeveral ſhowers of Rain. This day our *Spaniſh* Priſoners informed us, we muſt not expect any ſetled Wind, until we came within the Latitude of Three Degrees.

Inconſtancy of Winds.

For

For all along the Weſtern ſhoar of theſe Seas, there is little Wind; which is the cauſe that thoſe Ships that go from *Acapulco* to the Iſlands called *de las Philippinas*, do coaſt along the ſhoar of *California*, until they get into the heighth of Forty Five Degrees; yea ſometimes of Fifty Degrees Latitude. As the Wind varyed, ſo we tacked ſeveral times, thereby to make the beſt of our way that was poſſible to the Southward. *How the Spaniards go to Philippinas.*

As our Priſoners had informed us, ſo we found it by experience. For on the next Day, which was *Sunday*, *June* the 13th. we had very little Wind, and moſt commonly none, for the ſpace of Twenty Four Hours. That day we tryed the current of the Sea, and found it very ſtrong to the Eaſtward. The ſame Day we had much Rain, and in the Afternoon a ſmall Breeze at Weſt, and Weſt South Weſt, but moſtly at Weſt. Yet notwithſtanding all this calmneſs of Weather, the next day in the Morning very early, by a ſuddain gale of Wind which aroſe, we made ſhift to ſplit our main Top ſail. We had all the Night before, and that Day, continual and inceſſant ſhowers of Rain, and made a S. W. and by S. way; ſeeing all along as we went a multitude of *Dolphins*, *Bonites*, and ſeveral other ſorts of Fiſh floating upon thoſe Seas, whereof in the Afternoon we caught many, the Weather being now changed from ſtormy to calm again; inſomuch that we could fiſh as we ſailed along, or rather as we lay tumbling in the calm. *Great Calms.* *They take Fiſh.*

Tueſday, *June* the 15th. the Morning continued Calm, as the day before; and this day alſo we ſaw multitudes of Fiſh of ſeveral ſorts, whereof we caught ſome for our Table as we were wont to do. By an obſervation which was made this day, we found our ſelves to be now in the Latitude of Four Degrees and Twenty one Minutes. At this time the courſe of our Navigation, and our whole deſign was to go and careen our Veſſels at the Iſlands commonly called by the *Spaniards*, *de los Galapagos*, that is to ſay, of the *Tortoiſes*, being ſo denominated from the infinite number of thoſe Animals ſwarming and breeding thereabout. Theſe Iſlands are ſituated under the Equinoctial Line, at the diſtance of a Hundred Leagues or thereabouts from the main Continent of *America*, in the South Sea. In the Afternoon of this day we had a ſmall Breeze to puſh us forwards. *More Calms.* *Their Courſe and Deſign.*

Great Rains all the Voyage.

June the 16th. being *Wedneſday*, we made our way as we had done for the Four and Twenty Hours laſt paſt, E. S. E. with much Rain, which ceaſed not to fall, as in all this Voyage, ſince our departure from *Cayboa*. This day likewiſe we caught ſeveral *Dolphins*, and other ſorts of Fiſh. But in the Evening we had again a freſh Breeze at S. by W. our courſe being, as was juſt now ſaid, E. S. E.

They ſee Land.

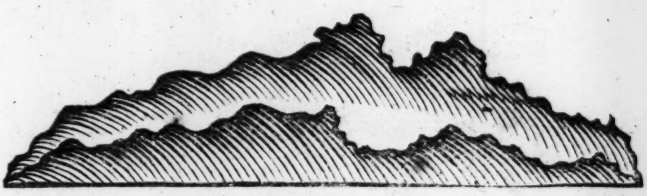
The next day, which was *June* the 17th. about Five in the Morning we deſcryed Land, which appeared all along to be very low, and likewiſe full of Creeks and Bays. We inſtantly asked our Pilot what Land that was before us? But he replied, he knew it not. Hereupon, being doubtful of our Condition, we called Mr. *Cox* on board us, who brought Capt. *Peralta* with him. This Gentleman being asked, preſently told us, the Land we ſaw was the Land of *Barbacoa*, being almoſt a wild Country all over. Withal, he informed us, that to Leeward of us, at the diſtance of Ten Leagues, or thereabouts, did lie an Iſland called by the Name of *Gorgona*; the which Iſland, he ſaid, the *Spaniards* did ſhun, and very ſeldom came near it, by reaſon of the inceſſant and continual Rains there falling; ſcarce one Day in the Year being dry at that Place. Capt. *Sharp* having heard this information of Capt. *Peralta*, judged the ſaid Iſland might be the fitteſt Place for our Company to careen at; conſidering, that if the *Spaniards* did not frequent it, we might in all probability lie there undiſcryed, and our Enemies the *Spaniards*, in the mean time might think, that we were gone out of thoſe Seas. At this time it was, that I ſeriouſly repented my ſtaying in the South Seas, and that I did not return homewards in Company of them that went before us. For I knew, and could eaſily perceive, that by theſe delays the *Spaniards* would gain time, and be able to ſend advice of our coming to every Port all along the Coaſt, ſo that we ſhould be prevented in all, or moſt of our Attempts and Deſigns whereſoever we came. But thoſe of our Company, who had got Money by the former Prizes of this Voyage, overſwayed the others who had loſt all their Booty at gaming. Thus we bore away for the Iſland aforeſaid of *Gorgona*, and at the diſtance of Six Leagues and an half, at S. W. I obſerved it to make the appearance following.

The Iſland of Gorgona, and its qualities.

They reſolve to careen there.

GOR-

GORGONA. Lat. 1. 00. N.



On the main Land over-againſt this Iſland of *Gorgona*, we were told by our Priſoners, that up a great *Laguna*, or *Lake*, is an *Indian* Town, where they have great quantity of Sand Grains of Gold. Moreover, that Five Days ſailing up a River, belonging to the ſaid *Laguna*, dwell Four *Spaniſh* Superintendents who have each of them the charge of overſeeing Fifty or Sixty *Indians*, who are employed in gathering that Gold which ſlippeth from the chief Collectors, or Finders thereof: Theſe are at leſt Threeſcore and Ten, or Fourſcore *Spaniards*, with a great number of Slaves belonging to them, who dwell higher up than theſe Four Superintendents, at the diſtance of Twenty Five or Thirty Days ſailing on the ſaid River. That once every Year, at a certain Seaſon, there comes a Veſſel from *Lima*, the Capital City of *Peru*, to fetch the Gold that is gathered here; and withal, to bring theſe People ſuch Neceſſaries as they want. By Land it is full ſix Weeks travel from thence to *Lima*.

A Place where Gold is gathered.

The main Land to Windward of this Iſland is very low and full of Rivers. All along the Coaſt it rains extreamly. The Iſland is diſtant from the Continent only Four Leagues. While we lay at it, I took the whole circumference thereof, as follows.

Capt.

Ila. de la Gorgona
or Capt: Sharpes Ile

Capt. *Sharp* gave this Iſland the Name of *Sharp's Iſle*, by reaſon we careened at this Place. We Anchored on the South-ſide of it, at the Mouth of a very fine River, which there diſgorgeth it ſelf into the Sea. There belong to this Iſland about Thirty Rivers and Rivolets, all which fall from the Rocks on the ſeveral ſides of the Iſland. The whole circumference thereof is about Three Leagues and a half, being all high and mountainous Land, excepting only on that ſide where we caſt Anchor. Here therefore we moor'd our Ship in the depth of Eighteen or Twenty-Fathom Water, and began to unrig the Veſſel. But we were Four or Five days ſpace before we could get our Sails dry, ſo as to be able to take them from the Yards, there falling a ſhower of Rain almoſt every Hour, Day and Night. The main Land to the Eaſt of the Iſland, and ſo ſtretching Northward, is extream high and towering, and withal, perpetually clouded, excepting only at the riſing of the Sun, at which time the tops of thoſe Hills are clear. From the South-ſide of this Iſland where we Anchored, as was ſaid above, we could ſee the low Land of the main, at leaſt a point thereof, which lieth neareſt to the Iſland. The appearance it maketh, is as it were of Trees growing out of the Water.

They unrig their Veſſel.

Friday, *July* the ſecond, as we were heaving down our Ship, our Main-maſt happened to crack. Hereupon our Carpenters were obliged to cut out large Fiſhes and fiſh it, as they term it.

The next Day after the miſchance of our Main-maſt, we killed a Snake Fourteen Inches thick, and Eleven long. About the diſtance of a League from this Iſland, runs a ledge of Rocks, over which the Water continually breaks; the ledge being about Two Miles, or thereabouts, in length. Had we Anchor'd but half a Mile more Notherly, we had rid in much ſmoother Water; for here the Wind came in upon us in violent Guſts. While we were there, from *June* the 13th. to *July* the 3d. we had dry Weather, which was eſteemed as a rarity by the *Spaniards*, our Priſoners. Every Day we ſaw *Whales* and *Grampuſſes*, who would often come and drive under our Ship. We fired at them ſeveral times, but our Bullets rebounded from their Bodies. Our choice and beſt Proviſions here, were *Indian Conies*, *Monkeys*, *Snakes*, *Oyſters*, *Cunks*, *Periwinkles*, with ſome other ſorts

A huge Snake.

Whales and Grampuſſes at Gorgona.

ſorts of good Fiſh, and a few ſmall *Turtle*. Here we alſo caught a *Sloath*, a Beaſt well deſerving that Name, given it by the *Spaniards*, by whom it is called *Pereza*, from the Latin word *Pigritia*.

A Sloath taken.

Death of a Spaniſh Priſoner. At this Iſland died *Joſeph Gabriel*, a *Spaniard*, born in *Chile*, who was to have been our Pilot to *Panama*. He was the ſame Man who had ſtolen and married the *Indian* King's Daughter, as was mentioned above. He had all along been very true and faithful to us, in diſcovering ſeveral Plots and Conſpiracies of our Priſoners, either to get away, or deſtroy us. His Death was occaſioned by a Calenture, or malignant Fever, which killed him after Three Days Sickneſs, having lain Two Days Senſeleſs. During the time of our Stay at this Iſland, we lengthned our Top-ſail-yards, and got up Top gallant-maſts; we made Two Stay-ſails, and refitted our Ship very well: But we wanted Proviſions extreamly, as having nothing conſiderable of any ſort, but Flour and Water. Being almoſt ready to depart, Captain *Sharp* our Commander, gave us to underſtand, he had changed his Reſolution concerning the Deſign of going to *Guayaquil*, for he thought it would be in vain to go thither, conſidering, that in all this time we muſt of neceſſity have been deſcried; yet notwithſtanding he himſelf before had perſwaded us to ſtay. Being very doubtful among our ſelves what courſe we ſhould take, a certain old Man, who had a long time ſailed among the *Spaniards*, told us he could carry us to a Place called *Arica*, to which Town, he ſaid, all the Plate was brought down from *Potoſi*, *Chuquiſaca*, and ſeveral other Places within the Land, where it was digged out of the Mountains and Mines; and that he doubted not but we might get there at leaſt Two thouſand Pound a Man, by way of Booty: For all the Plate of the South Sea lay there as it were in ſtore; being depoſited at the ſaid Place, till ſuch time as the Ships fetch'd it away. Being moved with theſe Reaſons, and having deliberated thereupon, we reſolved in the end to go to the ſaid Place. At this Iſland of *Gorgona* aforementioned, we likewiſe took down our Round-houſe Coach, and all the high carved Work belonging to the Stern of the Ship. For when we took her from the *Spaniards* before *Panama*, ſhe was as high as any Third-Rate Ship in *England*.

They change reſolution.

They Deſign for Arica.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

The Bucaniers *depart from the Iſle of* Gorgona, *with Deſign to Plunder* Arica. *They loſe one another by the way. They touch at the Iſle of* Plate, *or* Drake's Iſle, *where they meet again. Deſcription of this Iſle. Some* Memoirs *of Sir* Francis Drake. *An Account of this Voyage, and the Coaſts all along. They ſail as far in a Fortnight as the* Spaniards *uſually do in Three Months.*

ON *Sunday, July* the 25th. in the Afternoon, all things being now in a readineſs for our Departure, we ſet ſail, and ſtood away from the Iſland of *Gorgona*, or *Sharp's Iſle*, with a ſmall Breeze which ſerved us at N. W. But as the Sun went down, our Breeze leſſen'd by degrees into a perfect Calm; yet we could perceive that our Ship began to ſail much better, ſince the taking down her Round Houſe, and the other Alterations which we made in her. *They depart from* Gorgona.

The next Day, about Two of the Clock in the Morning, we had a Land Breeze to help us, which laſted for the ſpace of Six Hours, or thereabouts; ſo that at Noon we found our ſelves Five Leagues and a half diſtant South-Weſt from *Gorgona*. This Day the *Spaniards*, our Priſoners, told us, in common Diſcourſe, that in moſt part of this low-land Coaſt they find Threeſcore Fathom Water. In the Afternoon we had from Land a very ſtrong Breeze. That Night we had much Rain for the greateſt part thereof, which occaſioned the next Morning, being the Third Day of our Navigation, to be very cloudy till Ten of the Clock, when it cleared up, and we ſaw the Iſland of *Gorgona* at E. N. E. diſtant Twelve Leagues or thereabouts from us. We had the Wind all this Day at S. W. where it continued, ſeldom varying above Two Points of the Compaſs to the Weſtwards. Night being come, about Ten of the Clock, Captain *Sharp* ordered me to ſpeak to Captain *A deep Coaſt.*

Cox,

Cox, and bid him go about and ſtand off from the Shoar, for he feared he would come too near it. But he replied, he knew well, that he might ſtand in till Two of the Clock. The next Day, very early in the Morning, we ſaw him not, the Morning being cloudy and quite calm. Yet notwithſtanding at Eight of the Clock it cleared up, and neither then could we ſee him. From hence we concluded, and ſo it proved, that we had loſt him in the dark, through his Obſtinacy in ſtanding in too long, and not coming about when we ſpoke to him. Thus our Admiral's Ship was left alone, and we had not the Company of Captain *Cox* any longer in this Voyage, till we arrived at the *Iſle of Plate*, where we had the good Fortune to find him again, as ſhall be mentioned hereafter. The Weather being clear this Morning, we could ſee *Gorgona*, at the diſtance of at leaſt Fifteen or Sixteen Leagues to the E. N. E. All this Day it continued calm, till about Four in the Afternoon, at which time we had a W. S. W. Wind, which continued to blow all that Night.

They loſe one another.

Iſland del Gallo.

Thurſday, *July* the 29th. 1680. the Wind continued pretty freſh all Day long. About Four in the Afternoon we came within ſight of the Iſland *del Gallo*, which I gueſſed to be nigh Twenty eight Leagues diſtant from that of *Gorgona*, the Place of our Departure, S. W. It is about Nine Leagues diſtant to Eaſt from the Main; ſo that the Iſland with the Main Land S. W. from it appeareth thus.

GALLO. Lat. 2 12. N.

All this Day the Weather continued clear, and the Wind W. S. W.

The next Day, being *July* the 30th. the Wind blew very freſh and briſk, inſomuch that we were in ſome Fear for the Heads of our low Maſts, as being very ſenſible that they were but weak. About Three or Four in the Afternoon we ſaw another Iſland, Six or Seven Leagues

Leagues distant from *Gallo*, called *Gorgonilla*. At S. from us it made the Appearance which I have here adjoined. All the Main Land hereabouts lieth very low and flat, and is in very many Places overflown and drowned every High-Water.

E. by *Isle of* Gorgonilla.

GORGONILLA.

On *Saturday*, *July* the 31ſt. in the Morning, the Iſland *del Gallo*, at E. N. E. being diſtant about Eight Leagues, gave us this Appearance.

GALLO, Another Proſpect thereof.

The Point of *Mangroves* is a low and level Point, running out S. S. W. This Day, and the Night before it, we loſt by our computation Three Leagues of our way. Which I believe hapned, by reaſon we ſtood out too far from the Land, as having ſtood off all Night long.

They loſe way.

Auguſt the 1ſt. which was *Sunday*, we had a very freſh Wind, at W. S. W. with ſeveral ſmall Showers of Rain. Mean while we got pretty well to Windward, by making ſmall Trips to and fro; which we performed moſt commonly, by ſtanding in Three Glaſſes, and as many out.

The next Day, *Auguſt* the 2d. in the Morning, we came up to the high Land of *San Tiago*, where beginneth the high Land of this Coaſt. We kept at the diſtance of Ten Leagues from it, making continual ſhort Trips, as was mentioned before. The next Day likewiſe

Land of San Tiago.

wiſe we continued to do the ſame; but the Weather was cloudy, and for the moſt part rainy.

Land of San. Matteo. *Wedneſday, Auguſt* the 4th. we continued ſtill turning in the Wind's Eye, as we had done for Two Days before. In the Afternoon we diſcovered Three Hills at E. N. E. of our Ship. Theſe Hills make the Land of *San Matteo*, which giveth this following Proſpect.

San *MATTEO.*

Cape St. Francis. All the Coaſt along hereabouts is high Land. That Evening alſo we ſaw the Cape of *San Franciſco*. At firſt this Cape appeared like Two ſeveral Iſlands; but Two Hours after, at the diſtance of Twelve Leagues, at S. by W. it looked thus.

Cape of San *FRANCISCO.*

Thurſday, Auguſt the 5th. we being then about the Cape, it looked very like *Beachy-head* in *England*: It is full of white Cliffs on all ſides. The Land turneth off here to the Eaſtward of the South, and maketh a large and deep Bay, the Circumference whereof is full of pleaſant Hills. In the bite of the Bay are two high and rocky Iſlands, which repreſent exactly Two Ships with their Sails full. We were now come out of the rainy Countries into a pleaſant and fair Region, where we had for the moſt part a clear Sky, and dry Weather; only now and then a ſmall Miſt, which would ſoon vaniſh. Mean while a great Dew uſed to fall every Night, which ſupplied the Defect of Rain.

The

The Two Days following, we continued plying to Windward with fair Weather, nothing hapning worth notice.

On *Sunday*, *Auguſt* the Eighth, we came cloſe under a wild and mountainous Country. This day likewiſe we ſaw Cape *Paſſao*, at the diſtance of Ten Leagues, or thereabouts to Windward of us. Ever ſince we came on this ſide *Mangrove-point*, we obſerved a Windward Current did run all along as we ſailed. Under ſhoar the Land is full of white Cliffs and Groves; and lower towards the pitch of the Cape. *Cabo* Paſſao.

The next Day we had both a fair Day, and a freſh Wind to help us on our Voyage. We obſerved that Cape *Paſſao* maketh Three Points, between which are Two Bays. The Leeward-moſt of the Two, is Three Leagues long, and the other Four. Adjoyning to the Bay is a pleaſant Valley. Our Priſoners informed us, that Northward of theſe Capes live certain *Indians*, who ſell *Maiz*, and other Proviſions to any Ships that happen to come in there. The Cape it ſelf is a continued Cliff, covered with ſeveral ſorts of Shrubs and low Buſhes. Under theſe Cliffs lies a ſandy Bay Forty Foot deep. The *Spaniards* ſay, that the Wind is always here between the S. S. W. and W. S. W. The Cape is much like the Brow of an *Alligator* or *Cayman*. At South Cape *Paſſao* appeareth thus.

Cape *PASSAO*. Lat. 1. 30. S.

Tueſday, *Auguſt* the 10th: This Morning the Sky was ſo thick and haſey, that we could not ſee the Highland; though it were juſt before us, and not full Two Leagues diſtant from us. But as ſoon as it cleared up, we ſtood in towards the Land, till we came within a Mile of the ſhoar. Here having ſounded, we found Seven Fathom and a half Water, under which was a light and clayey Ground. The Coaſt all along is very

High-land of Cape L'ASSAO.

Cape St. Laurence. The Land of Cape *Lorenzo* is all white Cliffs; the head of the Cape running N. and S. This Day ſeveral great *Whales* came up to us, and dived under our Ship. One of theſe *Whales* followed our Ship, from two in the Afternoon till dark Night.

They find Captain Cox, whom they had loſt. The next Morning very early, about Six of the Clock, we came under the aforeſaid Iſle of *Plate*, and here unexpectedly, to our great Joy, we found at Anchor the Ship of Captain *Cox*, with his whole Company, whom we had loſt at Sea for the ſpace of a whole Fortnight before, who had arrived there Four Days before us, and were juſt ready to ſail thence. About Seven we came to an Anchor, and then the other Veſſel ſent us a live Tortoiſe, and a Goat, to feaſt upon that Day; telling us withal, of great ſtore of Tortoiſes to be found aſhoar upon the Bays; and of much Fiſh to be caught hereabouts. The Iſland is very ſteep on all ſides; inſomuch, that there is no landing, but only on the N.E. ſide thereof; where is a Gully, near which we Anchored in Twelve Fathom Water. Here at the diſtance of a Furlong, or little more from the ſhoar, is a Croſs ſtill ſtanding, erected at the Firſt Diſcovery of it by the *Spaniards*. No Trees are to be found on the whole Iſland, only low Shrubs, on which the Goats feed, which are here very numerous. The ſhoar is bold and hard, neither is there any Water to be found upon it, ſave only on the S. W. ſide, where it cannot be come at, being ſo inviron'd by the Rocks, and too great a Sea hindring the approach by Boats.

Deſcription of the Iſle of Plate.

Sir Fra. Drake. This Iſland received its Name from Sir *Francis Drake*, and his famous Actions. For 'tis reported that he here made the dividend of that vaſt quaintity of Plate, which he took in the *Armada* of this Sea, diſtributing it to each Man of his Company by whole Bowls full. The *Spaniards* affirm to this Day, that he took at that time Twelve-

Twelveſcore Tuns of Plate, and Sixteen Bowls of coyned Money a Man; his number being then Forty Five Men in all. Inſomuch, that they were forced to heave much of it over board, becauſe his Ship could not carry it all. Hence this Iſland was called by the *Spaniards* the *Iſle of Plate*, from this great Dividend, and by us *Drake's Iſle*.

All along as we ſailed, we found the *Spaniſh* Pilot to be very ignorant of the Coaſts. But they plead in excuſe for their ignorance, that the Merchants either of *Mexico*, *Lima*, *Panama*, or other Parts, who employ them, will not entruſt one Penny worth of Goods on that Man's Veſſel that corks her, for fear ſhe ſhould miſcarry. Here our Priſoners told us likewiſe, that in the time of *Oliver Cromwel*, or the Common-wealth of *England*, a certain Ship was fitted out of *Lima*, with Seventy Braſs Guns, having on board her no leſs than Thirty Millions of Dollars, or Pieces of Eight. All which vaſt Sum of Money was given by the Merchants of *Lima*, and ſent as a Preſent to our gracious King (or rather his Father) who now reigneth, to ſupply him in his Exile and Diſtreſs. But that this great and rich Ship was loſt by keeping along the ſhoar in the Bay of *Manta* above-mentioned, or thereabouts. The truth whereof is much to be queſtioned.

Spaniſh Pilots their Ignorance.

A Ship with Money ſent to King Ch. the 2d.

At this Iſland we took out of Mr. *Cox*'s Ship the old *Moor*, who pretended he would be our Pilot to *Arica*. This was done, leſt we ſhould have the misfortune of loſing the Company of *Cox*'s Veſſel, as we had done before, our Ship being the biggeſt in Burthen, and having the greateſt number of Men. Captain *Peralta* admired oftentimes that we were gotten ſo far to Windward in ſo little ſpace of time; whereas they had been, he ſaid, many times Three or Four Months in reaching to this diſtance from our departure. But their long and tedious Voyages, he added, where occaſioned by their keeping at too great a diſtance from the ſhoar. Moreover, he told us, that had we gone to the Iſlands of *Galapagos*, as we were once determined to do, we had met with many Calms, and Currents, in which many Ships have been loſt, and never heard of more. This Iſland of *Plate* is about Two Leagues in length, and very full of deep and dangerous Bays, as alſo ſuch as we call *Gullies* in theſe Parts. The Circumference and Deſcription of the ſaid Iſland is exactly thus.

Their Pilot removed.

Great number of Tortoises and Goats.

We caught at this Island, and salted good number of Goats and Tortoises. One Man standing here on a little Bay, in one Day turned Seventeen Tortoises; besides which number our *Musquito*-strikers brought us in several more. Capt. *Sharp* our Commander shewed himself very ingenious in striking them, he performing it as well as the Tortoise-strikers themselves. For these creatures here have so little sense of fear, that they offer not to sink from the Fishermen, but lie still till they are struck. But we found that the Tortoises on this side, were not so large nor so sweet to the taste, as those on the North-side of the Island. Of Goats we have taken, killed, and salted, above a Hundred in a Day, and that with ease. While we stayed here, we made a square main top-sail Yard. We cut also Six Foot of our Bolt-sprit, and Three Foot more of our Head. Most of the time we remained here, we had hasey Weather. Only now and then the Sun would happen to break out, and then shine so hot, that it burnt the Skin of the Necks of several of our Men. As for me, my Lips were burnt so that they were not well in a whole Week after.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Captain Sharp *and his Company depart from the Iſle of* Plate, *in proſecution of their Voyage towards* Arica. *They take Two* Spaniſh *Veſſels by the way, and get Intelligence from the Enemy. Eight of their Company deſtroyed at the Iſle of* Gallo. *Tedious neſs of this Voyage, and great hardſhip they endured. Deſcription of the Coaſt all along, and their ſailings.*

HAving taken in Proviſions and other Neceſſaries we could get at the Iſle of *Plate*, we ſet ſail from thence, *Tueſday* the 17th. of *Auguſt*, 1680. in proſecution of our Voyage and Deſigns above-mentioned, to take and plunder the vaſtly rich Town of *Arica*. This Day we ſailed ſo well, as we did likewiſe ſeveral Days after, that we were forced to lie by ſeveral times, beſides reifing our Top-ſails, to keep our other Ship Company, leaſt we ſhould loſe her again. *They depart from the Iſle of Plate.*

Next Morning about break of Day, we found our ſelves at the diſtance of Seven or Eight Leagues to the Weſtward of the Iſland from whence we departed, ſtaning W. by S. with a S. by W. Wind. About Noon that Day we had laid the Land. After Dinner the Wind came at S. S. W. at which time We were ſeveral times forced to ſtay for the other Veſſel belonging to our Company. *They out-ſail the other Veſſel.*

The Day following we continued likewiſe a Weſt courſe all the day long. Sometimes the Wind would change, but then in a quarter of an Hour it would return to S. S. W. again as before. Hereabouts we obſerved great riplings of the Sea.

Auguſt the Twentieth, yeſterday in the Afternoon about Six of Clock, we ſtood in S. E. But all Night and all this Day, we had very ſmall Winds. We found ſtill that we gained very much of the ſmall Ship, which did not a little both perplex and hinder us in our courſe. *They ſtill gain of her.*

The Author maketh Quadrants at Sea.

The next Day likewiſe we ſtood in S. E. by S. though with very little Wind, which ſometimes varyed, as was mentioned above. That day I finiſhed Two Quadrants; each of which were Two Foot and a half *radius*. Here we had in like manner, as hath been mentioned on other Days of our ſailings, very many Dolphins, and other ſorts of Fiſh ſwimming about our Ship.

On the Morning following we ſaw again the Iſland of *Plate* at N. E. giving us this appearance at that diſtance.

Iſle of PLATE.

Solango.

The ſame Day at the diſtance of Six Leagues, or there about, from the ſaid Iſland, we ſaw another Iſland, called *Solango*. This Iſland lies cloſe in by the Main-land. In the Evening we obſerved it to bear E. N. E. from us. Our courſe was S. E. by S. and had the Wind at S. W. by S. This Day likewiſe we found that our leſſer Ship was ſtill a great hindrance to our ſailing, as being forced to lie by, and ſtay for her two or Three Hours every Day. We found likewiſe, that the farther from ſhoar we were, the leſs Wind we had all along; and that under the ſhoar we were always ſure of a freſh Gale, though not ſo favourable to us as we could have wiſhed it. Hitherto we had uſed to ſtand off Forty Leagues, and yet notwithſtanding, in the ſpace of Six Days, we had not got above Ten Leagues on our Voyage, from the Place of our departure.

Great Calms.

Auguſt the 23d. This Day the Wind was S. W. by S. and S. S. W. In the Morning we ſtood off. The Iſland *Solango*, at N. E. by N. appeareth thus:

Iſle

Iſle of SOLANGO.

At S. by W. and about Six Leagues diſtance from us, we deſcryed a long and even Hill. I took it to be an Iſland, and conjectured it might be at leaſt Eight Leagues diſtant from the Continent. But afterwards we found it was a point of Land joyning to the Main, and is called *Point St. Helen*, being continued by a piece of Land which lieth low, and in ſeveral Places is almoſt drowned from the ſight; ſo that it cannot be ſeen at Two Leagues diſtance. In this low-land the *Spaniards* have convenience for making Pitch, Tar, Salt, and ſome other things for which purpoſe they have ſeveral Houſes here, and a Fryar, who ſerveth them as their Chaplain. From the Iſland of *Solángo*, to this Place, are reckoned Eleven Leagues, or thereabout. The Land is hereabouts indifferent high, and is likewiſe full of Bays. We had this Day very little Wind to help us in our Voyage, except now and then a Blaſt. Theſe ſometimes would prove pretty fair to us, and allow us for ſome little while a South courſe. But our chiefeſt courſe was S.E. by S. The point of *St. Helen* at South half Eaſt, and about Sex Leagues diſtance, giveth exactly this appearance as followeth. Point St. Helen.

Punta de Santa HELENA.

Here we found no great current of the Sea to move any way. At the Iſle of *Plata*, afore deſcribed, the Sea ebbs and flows nigh Thirteen Foot perpendicular. About Four Leagues to Leeward of this Point is a deep Bay, having a Key at the mouth of it, which takes up the better part of its wideneſs. In the deepeſt part of the Bay on ſhoar, we ſaw a great ſmoak, which was at a Village belonging

belonging to the Bay; to which Place the People were removed from the Point above-mentioned. This Afternoon we had a ſmall Weſterly Wind, our courſe being S. S. W. Hereabouts it is all along a very bold ſhoar. At Three of the Clock Afternoon, we tack'd about to clear our ſelves of the Point. Being now a little way without the Point, we ſpied a ſail, which we conceived to be a Bark. Hereupon, we hoiſted out our Canoe, and ſent it in purſuit of her, which made directly for the ſhoar. But the ſail proved to be nothing but a pair of *Bark-logs.* Bark-Logs, which arriving on ſhoar, the Men ſpread their Sail on the ſand of the Bay to dry. At the ſame time there came down upon the ſhoar an *Indian* on Horſe-back, who hallowed to our Canoe, which had followed the Logs. But our Men fearing to diſcover who we were, in caſe they went too near the ſhoar, left the Deſign and *No Canoes hereabouts.* returned back to us. In thoſe Parts the *Indians* have no Canoes, nor any Wood fit to make them of. Had we been deſcryed by theſe poor People, they would in all probability have been very fearful of us. But they offered not to ſtir, which gave us to underſtand, they knew us not. We could perceive from the Ship a great Path leading to the Hills. So that we believed this Place to be a *look-out*, or watch-place, for the ſecurity of *Guayaquil.* Between Four and Five we doubled the Point, and then we deſcryed the *Point Chandy*, at the diſtance of Six Leagues S. S. E. from this Point. At firſt ſight it ſeemed like a long Iſland, but withal, lower than that of *St. Helena.*

Cox's *Veſſel taken in a Tow.* *Tueſday, Auguſt* the 24th. at Noon we took the other Ship wherein Captain *Cox* ſailed into a Tow, ſhe being every Day a greater hindrance than other to our Voyage. Thus about Three in the Afternoon we loſt ſight of Land, in ſtanding over for Cape *Blanco.* Here we found a ſtrong current move to the S. W. The Wind was at S. W. by S. our courſe being S. by E. At the upper end of this Gulf, which is framed by the Two Capes aforementioned, ſtands the City of *Guayaquil*, being a very Guaya-quil. rich Place, and the *Embarcadero*, or Sea port to the great City of *Quito.* To this Place likewiſe, many of the Merchants of *Lima* uſually ſend the Money they deſign for *Old Spain*, in Barks, and by that means ſave the Cuſtom that otherwiſe they ſhould pay to the King, by carrying it on board the Fleet. Hither comes much Gold

Gold from *Quito*, and very good and ſtrong Broadcloath, together with Images for the uſe of the Churches, and ſeveral other things of conſiderable value. But more eſpecially *Cacao-nut*, whereof *Chocolate* is made, which is ſuppoſed here to be the beſt in the whole Univerſe. The Town of *Guayaquil* conſiſts of about one Hundred and Fifty great Houſes, and twice as many little ones. This was the Town to which Captain *Sawkins* intended to make his Voyage, as was mentioned above. When Ships of greater Burthen come into this Gulf, they Anchor without *Lapina*, and then put their Lading into leſſer Veſſels to carry it to the Town. Towards the Evening of this Day, a ſmall Breeze ſprung up, varying from Point to Point. After which, about nine of the Clock at Night we tacked about, and ſtood off to Sea, W. by N.

Cacao-nut the beſt ſort.

As ſoon as we had tack'd, we happened to ſpy a Sail N.N.E. from us. Hereupon, we inſtantly caſt off our other Veſſel, which we had in a Tow, and ſtood round about after them. We came very near the Veſſel before they ſaw us, by reaſon of the darkneſs of the Night. As ſoon as they ſpyed us, they immediately clapt on a Wind, and ſailed very well before us; inſomuch, that it was a pretty while before we could come up with them, and within call. We halled them in *Spaniſh*, by means of an *Indian* Priſoner, and commanded them to lower their Top ſails. They anſwered, they would ſoon make us to lower our own. Hereupon, we fired ſeveral Guns at them, and they as thick at us again with their *Harquibuſſes*. Thus they fought us for the ſpace of half an Hour, or more, and would have done it longer, had we not killed the Man at the Helm; after whom, none of the reſt dared to be ſo hardy as to take his Place. With another of our Shot we cut in pieces and diſabled their Main-top-halliards. Hereupon, they cryed out for Quarter, which we gave them, and entred their Ship. Being poſſeſſed of the Veſſel, we found in her Five and Thirty Men: of which number Twenty Four were Natives of *Old Spain*. They had One and Thirty Fire Arms on board the Ship for their defence. They had not fought us, as they declared afterwards, but only out of a *bravado*, having promiſed on ſhoar ſo to do, in caſe they met us at Sea. The Captain of this Veſſel was a Perſon of Quality, and his Brother, ſince the death of

A Prize taken.

Don

Don Jacinto de Barahona, killed by us in the Engagement before *Panama*, was now made Admiral of the Sea *Armada*. With him we took alſo in this Bark, Five or Six other Perſons of Quality. They did us in this Fight, though ſhort, very great damage in our Rigging, by cutting it in pieces. Beſides which, they wounded two of our Men. And a third Man was wounded by the negligence of one of our own Men, occaſioned by a Piſtol which went off unadviſedly. About Eleven of the Clock this Night we ſtood off to the Weſt.

What information they had from the Prize.

The next Morning about break of Day, we hoiſted out our Canoe, and went aboard the Bark which we had taken the Night before. We put on board our own Ship more of the Priſoners taken in the ſaid Veſſel, and began to examine them, to get what intelligence we could from them. The Captain of the Veſſel, who was a very civil and meek Gentleman, ſatisfied our deſires in this point very exactly, ſaying, *Gentlemen, I am now your Priſoner at War by the over-ruling Providence of Fortune; and moreover, am very well ſatisfied that no Money whatſoever can procure my Ranſom, at leaſt for the Preſent, at your hands. Hence I am perſwaded, it is not my intereſt to tell you a Lye; which if I do, I deſire you to puniſh me as ſeverely as you ſhall think fit. We heard of your taking and deſtroying our* Armadilla, *and other Ships at* Panama, *about Six Weeks after that Engagement, by two ſeveral Barks which arrived here from thence. But they could not inform us whether you deſigned to come any farther to the Southward; but rather, deſired we would ſend them ſpeedily all the help by Sea that we could. Hereupon, we ſent the noiſe and rumour of your being in theſe Seas, by land to* Lima, *deſiring they would expedite what ſuccours they could ſend to joyn with ours. We had at that time in our Harbour two or three great Ships, but all of them very unfit to ſail. For this reaſon, at* Lima, *the Vice-Roy of* Peru *preſſed three great Merchant Ships, into the biggeſt of which he put Fourteen Braſs Guns; into the Second, Ten; and in the other Six. Unto theſe he added Two Barks, and put Seven Hundred and Fifty Soldiers on board them all. Of this number of Men they landed Eightſcore at* Point St. Helen; *all the reſt being carried down to* Panama, *with deſign to fight you there. Beſides theſe Forces, Two other Men of War, bigger than the afore-mentioned, are ſtill lying at* Lima, *and fitting out there with all ſpeed*

to

to follow and purſue you. One of theſe Men of War is equipped with Thirty Six Braſs Guns, and the other with Thirty. Theſe Ships, beſide their Complement of Seamen, have Four Hundred Soldiers added to them by the Vice-Roy. Another Man of War belonging to this number, and leſſer than the afore-mentioned, is called the Patache. *This Ship carries Twenty Four Guns, and was ſent to* Arica *to fetch the King's Plate from thence. But the Vice-Roy having received intelligence of your Exploits at* Panama, *ſent for this Ship back from thence with ſuch haſt, that they came away and left the Money behind them. Hence the* Patache *now lies at the Port of* Callao, *ready to ſail on the firſt occaſion, or news of your arrival thereabout: they having for this purpoſe ſent to all Parts very ſtrict Orders to keep a good look-out on all ſides, and all places along the Coaſts. Since this, from* Manta *they ſent us word, that they had ſeen two Ships at Sea paſs by that Place. And from the* Goat-Key *alſo we heard, that the* Indians *had ſeen you, and that they were aſſured, one of your Veſſels was the Ship called* la Trinidad, *which you had taken before* Panama, *as being a Ship very well known in theſe Seas. From hence we concluded, that your deſign was to ply, and make your Voyage thereabouts. Now this Bark wherein you took us Priſoners being bound for* Panama, *the Governour of* Guayaquil *ſent us out before her departure, if poſſible to diſcover you. Which if we did, we were to run the Bark on ſhoar and get away, or elſe to fight you with theſe Soldiers and Fire Arms that you ſee. As ſoon as we heard of your being in theſe Seas, we built two Forts, the one of ſix Guns, and the other of four, for the defence of the Town. At the laſt Muſter taken in the Town of* Guayaquil, *we had there Eight hundred and fifty Men, of all Colours; but when we came out, we left only Two Hundred Men that were actually under Arms.* Thus ended the Relation of that worthy Gentleman. About Noon that Day we unrigged the Bark which we had taken, and after ſo doing ſunk her. Then we ſtood S.S.E. and afterwards S. by W. and S.S.W. That Evening we ſaw *Point St. Helen* at North half Eaſt, at the diſtance of Nine Leagues, or thereabouts.

What Plate they took in the Prize.

The next Day, being *Auguſt* the 26th. in the Morning we ſtood S. That Day we reckoned up all our pillage, and found it amounted to 3276 Pieces of Eight, which was accordingly divided by ſhares amongſt us. We alſo puniſhed a Fryar, who was Chaplain to the Bark

Their cruelty towards a Fryar. Bark afore-mentioned, and ſhot him upon the Deck, caſting him over-board before he was dead. Such cruelties though I abhorred very much in my Heart, yet here was I forced to hold my Tongue and not contradict them, as having not Authority to overſway them. About Ten of the Clock this Morning we ſaw Land again, and the Pilot ſaid we were Sixteen Leagues to Leeward of *Cabo Blanco*. Hereupon we ſtood off and in, cloſe under the ſhoar; which appeared to be all barren Land.

Eight of their Men deſtroyed at Gallo. The Morning following we had very little Wind; ſo that we advanced but ſlowly all that Day. To Windward of us we could perceive the Continent to be all high Land, being whitiſh Clay, full of white Cliffs. This Morning in common diſcourſe, our Priſoners acknowledged they had deſtroyed one of our little Barks, which we loſt in our way to the Iſland of *Cayboa*. They ſtood away, as it appeared by their information, for the *Goat-Key*, thinking to find us there, as having heard Capt. *Sawkins* ſay, that he would go thither. On their way they happened to fall in with the Iſland of *Gallo*, and underſtanding its weakneſs by their *Indian* Pilot, they ventured on ſhoar, and took the Place, carrying away three white Women in their Company. But after a ſmall time of cruiſing, they returned again to the aforeſaid Iſland, where they ſtayed the ſpace of two or three Days: after which they went out to Sea again. Within three or four Days they came to a little Key four Leagues diſtant from this Iſle. But while they had been out and in thus ſeveral times, one of their Priſoners made his eſcape to the Main, and brought off from thence Fifty Men with Fire Arms. Theſe placing themſelves in Ambuſcade, at the firſt volly of their ſhot, killed ſix of the ſeven Men that belonged to the Bark. The other Man that was left took Quarter of the Enemy; and he it was that diſcovered our deſign upon the Town of *Guayaquil*. By an obſervation which was made this Day, we found our ſelves to be in the Latitude of 3 *d.* 50. *S.* At this time our Priſoners told us, there was an Embargo laid on all the *Spaniſh* Ships, commanding them not to ſtir out of the Ports, for fear of falling into our hands.

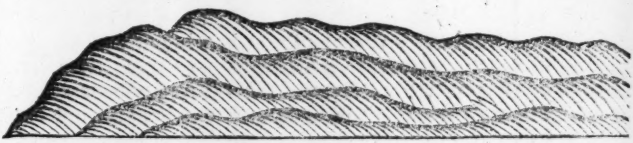
An Embargo laid.

They ſink Captain Cox's *Veſſel.* *Saturday, Auguſt* the 28th. This Morning we took out all the Water, and moſt part of the Flour that was in Captain *Cox's* Veſſel. The Ship's Crew alſo came on board us. Having done this, we made a hole in the Veſſel,

Veſſel, and left her to ſink, with a ſmall old Canoe at her Stern. To Leeward of *Manta*, a League from ſhoar, in Eighteen Fathom Water, there runs a great current outwards. About Eleven in the Forenoon we weighed Anchor, with Wind at W. N. W. turning it out. Our number was now 140 Men, 2 Boys, and 55 Priſoners, all now in one and the ſame Bottom. This Day we got ſix or ſeven Leagues in the Wind's Eye. *Their whole number.*

All the Day following we had a very ſtrong S. S. W. Wind; inſomuch, that we were forced to ſail with two Riffs in our Main-top-ſail, and one alſo in our Fore-top-ſail. Here Capt. *Peralta* told us, that the firſt Place which the *Spaniards* ſettled in theſe Parts, after *Panama*, was *Tumbes*, now to Leeward of us. That there a Prieſt went aſhoar with a Croſs in his hand, while Ten Thouſand *Indians* gazed at him. Being landed, there came two Lyons out of the Woods, and after them two Tygers, on the Backs of whom the Prieſt having gently laid the Croſs, they fell down, and worſhipp'd it, which gave ſuch a Teſtimony to the Truth of the Chriſtian Religion, that the *Indians* ſoon imbraced the ſame. About Four in the Evening we came abreaſt the Cape, which is the higheſt part of all. The Land hereabouts appeareth to be barren and rockey. At Three Leagues diſtance Eaſt from us, the Cape appeareth thus: *The firſt Place ſettled in theſe Seas.* *A ſtrange Story.* Cabo Blanco.

Cape *BLANCO.*



Were it not for a Windward Current which runs under the ſhoar hereabouts, it were totally impoſſible for any Ships to get about this Cape; there being ſuch a great Current to Leeward in the offing. In the laſt Bark which we took, of which we ſpoke in this Chapter, we made Priſoner one *Nicolas Moreno*, a *Spaniard* by birth, and who was eſteemed to be a very good Pilot of the S. Sea. This Man was continually praiſing the ſailing of our

our Ship, which, he ſaid, was eſpecially occaſion'd by the Alterations we had made in her. As we went along, we obſerved many Bays between this Cape and Point *Parina*, of which we ſhall make mention hereafter.

Punta Parina. In the Night the Wind came about to S. S. E. and we had a very ſtiff Gale. So that by break of Day, we found our ſelves about Five Leagues to Windward of the Cape afore-mentioned. The Land hereabouts makes three or four ſeveral Bays, and grows lower and lower, the nearer we come to *Punta Parina*. This Point ſhews it ſelf at firſt ſight like two Iſlands. Between four and five of the Clock that Evening, we were Weſt from the ſaid Point.

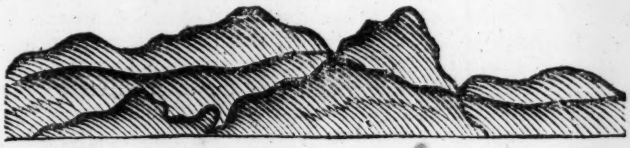
The next Day likewiſe, being the laſt of *Auguſt*, the Wind ſtill continued S. S. E. as it had done the whole Day before. This Day we thought it convenient to ſtand farther out to Sea, for fear of being deſcryed at Paita. *Paita*, which now was not very far diſtant from us. The Morning proved haſey. But about eleven we ſpied a Sail, which ſtood then juſt as we did, E. by S. Coming nearer by degrees we found her to be nothing but a pair of Bark-logs under a ſail. Our Pilot adviſed us not to meddle with, or take any notice of them, for it was very doubtful whether we ſhould be able to come up with them or not; and then by giving chace to them, we ſhould eaſily be deſcryed and known to be the *Engliſh Pirates*, as they called us. *Bark-logs and their uſe.* Theſe Bark-logs ſail excellently well for the moſt part, and ſome of them are ſo big as to carry Two hundred and fifty Packs of Meal from the Valleys to *Panama*, without wetting any of it. This Day by an obſervation made, we found our ſelves in Four Degrees Fifty Five Latitude South. Point *Parina* at N. E. by E. and at the diſtance of Six Leagues, or thereabouts, gives this following appearance.

Punta PARINA.

At

At the ſame time *la Silla de Paita* bore from us S. E. by E. being diſtant only ſeven or eight Leagues. It had the Form of a high Mountain, and appeared thus.

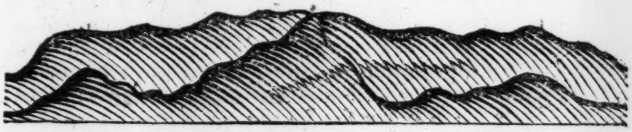
La Silla de PAITA.



The Town of *Paita* it ſelf is ſituated in a deep Bay, about two Leagues to Leeward of this Hill. It ſerves for an *Embarcadero*, or Port Town, to another great Place which is diſtant from thence about Thirteen Leagues higher in the Country, and is called *Piura*, ſeated in a very barren Country. Piura.

On *Wedneſday*, the firſt of *September*, our courſe was S. by W. The midnight before there ſprung up a Land-wind. In the Afternoon *La Silla de Puita*, at the diſtance of Seven Leagues, at E. by N. appears thus.

La Silla de PAITA.



All along hereabouts is nothing but barren Land, as was ſaid before. Hereabouts likewiſe for three or four Days laſt paſt, we obſerved along the Coaſts many *Seols*.

That Night as we ſailed, we ſaw ſomething that appeared to us like a light. And the next Morning we ſpyed a Sail, from whence we judged the light had come. The Veſſel was Six Leagues from us, in the Wind's Eye, and thereupon we gave her chace. She ſtood to Windward as we did. This Day we had an obſervation, which gave us Lat. 5. *D* 30 *S*. At Night we were about four Leagues to Leeward of her; but ſo *A Prize deſcryed.*

great a Miſt fell, that we ſuddainly loſt ſight of her. At this time the Weather was as cold with us as in *England* in *November*. Every time we went about with our Ship, the other did the like. Our Pilot told us, that this Ship ſet forth from *Guayaquil* Eleven Days before they were taken. And that ſhe was laden with Rigging, Woollen, and Cotton Cloath, and other Manufactures made at *Quito*. Moreover, that he had heard that they had ſpent a Maſt, and had put into *Paita* to refit it.

What ſhe was.

The Night following; they ſhewed us ſeveral lights through their negligence, which they ought not to have done, for by that means we ſteered directly after them. The next Morning ſhe was above three Leagues in the Wind's Eye from us. Had they ſuſpected us, it could not be doubted, but they would have made towards the Land; but they ſeemed not to fly nor ſtir for our chace. The Land here all along is level, and not very high. The Weather was haſey, ſo that about Eleven that Morning we loſt ſight of her. At this time we had been a whole Week, at an allowance of only two draughts of Water a Day, ſo ſcarce were Proviſions with us. That Afternoon we ſaw the Veſſel again, and at Night we were not full Two Leagues from her, and not above half a League to Leeward. We made ſhort trips all that Night.

Their ſhortneſs of Proviſions.

On *Saturday*, *September* the 4th. about break of Day, we ſaw the Ship again, at the diſtance of a League, or thereabout, and not above a Mile to Windward of us. They ſtood out aſſoon as they ſpied us, and we ſtood directly after them. Having purſued them for ſeveral Hours, about four in the Afternoon, we came up within half ſhot of our ſmall Arms, to Windward of them. Hereupon, they perceiving who we were, preſently lower'd all their Sails at once, and we caſt Dice among our ſelves for the firſt entrance. The Lot fell to Larboard; ſo that Twenty Men belonging to that Watch, entred her. In the Veſſel were found Fifty Packs of *Cacao-nut*, ſuch as *Chocolate* is made of, many Packs of *Raw ſilk*, *Indian cloth*, and *Thread-ſtockings*; theſe things being the principal part of her *Cargo*. We ſtood out S.W. by S. all the Night following.

The Prize taken.

Next Day we put on board our Ship the chief part of her Lading. In her Hold we found ſome Rigging, as *Nicholas Moreno*, out Pilot, taken in the former Veſſel off of *Guayaquil* told us; but the greateſt part of it

was

was full of Timber. We took out of her alſo ſome Oſenbriggs, of which we made Top-gallant Sails, as ſhall be ſaid hereafter. It was now Nineteen Days, as they told us, ſince they ſet ſail from *Guayaquil*; and then they had only heard there of our Exploits before *Panama*, but did not ſo much as think of our coming ſo far to the Southward, which did not give them the leaſt ſuſpicion of us, though they had ſeen us for the ſpace of two or three Days before at Sea, and always ſteering after them; otherwiſe they had made for the Land, and endeavoured to eſcape our hands.

Next Morning likewiſe we continued to take in the remaining part of what Goods we deſired out of our Prize. When we had done, we ſent moſt of our Priſoners on board the ſaid Veſſel, and left only their Fore-maſt ſtanding, all the reſt being cut down by the board. We gave them a Fore-ſail to ſail withal; all their own Water, and ſome of our Flour to ſerve them for Proviſions; and thus we turned them away, as not caring to be troubled or encumbred with their Company. Notwithſtanding we detained ſtill ſeveral of the chief of our Priſoners. Such were *Don Thomas de Argandona*, who was Commander of the Veſſel taken before *Guayaquil*; *Don Chriſtoval*, and *Don Baltazar*, both Gentlemen of Quality taken with him; Captain *Peralta*, Captain *Juan Moreno*, the Pilot, and Twelve Slaves, of whom we intended to make good uſe, to do the drudgery of our Ship. At this time I reckoned we were about the diſtance of Thirty Five Leagues, or thereabout, from Land. By an obſervation made this Day, we found Lat. 7. *d.* 1. *S.* Our plunder being over, and our Prize turned away, we ſold both Cheſts, Boxes, and ſeveral other things at the Maſt, by the voice of a Cryer. *They turn away many Priſoners.*

The Day following we ſtood S. S. W. and S. W. by S. all Day long. This Day one of our Company died, named *Robert Montgomery*, being the ſame Man that was ſhot by the negligence of one of own our Men with a Piſtol through the Leg, at the taking of the Veſſel before *Guayaquil*, as was mentioned above. We had an obſervation alſo this Day, by which we now found Lat. 7. *d.* 26. *S.* On the ſame Day likewiſe we made a dividend, and ſhared all the Booty taken in the laſt Prize. This being done, we hoiſted into our Ship the Lanch which we had taken in her, as being uſeful to us. For ſeveral *One of their Company dies.* *They make a dividend.*

An obſervation of theſe Seas. days paſt, it was obſerveed, that we had every Morning a dark Cloud in the Sky; which in the North Sea would certainly foretel a Storm; but here it always blew over.

Wedneſday, September the 8th. in the Morning, we threw our dead Man above-mentioned into the Sea, and gave him Three *French* Volleys for his Funeral Ceremony. The Night before, we ſaw a Light belonging to ſome Veſſel at Sea. But we ſtood away from it, as not deſiring to ſee any more Sails to hinder us in our Voyage towards *Arica*, whither now we were deſigned. This Light was undoubtedly from ſome Ship to Leeward of us; but next Morning we ſaw it not. Here I judged we had made a S. W. by S. way from *Paita*, and by an obſervation found 8. *d.* 00. *S.*

They deſcry a Light at Sea.

CHAP. XIII.

A continuation of their long and tedious Voyage to Arica, *with a deſcription of the Coaſts and Sailings thereunto. Great hardſhip for want of Water and other Proviſions. They are deſcryed at* Arica, *and dare not land, the Country being all in Arms before them. They retire from thence, and go to* Puerto de Hilo, *cloſe by* Arica. *Here they land, take the Town with little or no loſs on their ſide; refreſh themſelves with Proviſions; but in the end are cheated by the* Spaniards, *and forced ſhamefully to retreat from thence.*

September the 9th. we continued ſtill to make a S. W. by S. way, as we had done the Day before. By a clear and exact obſervation taken the ſame day, we found now Lat. 8. 12 *S.* All the Twenty Four Hours laſt paſt afforded us but little Wind, ſo that we advanced but little on our Voyage, and were forced to tack about every four or five Hours.

Calms.

Next,

Next Day by another observation taken, we found then Lat. 9. *d.* 00. Now the Weather was much warmer than before; and with this warmth we had small and misty Rains that frequently fell. That Evening a strong Breeze came up at S. E. by E. *Warm Weather again.*

The Night following likewise there fell a very great dew, and a fresh Wind continued to blow. At this time we were all hard at work to make small Sails of the Osenbrigs we had taken in the last Prize, as being much more convenient for its lightness. The next Morning being *Saturday*, *September* the 11th. we lay by to mend our Rigging. These last Twenty Four Hours we had made a S. by W. way. And now we had an observation that gave us Lat. 10. D. 9. S. I supposed this Day that we were West from *Cosmey* about the distance of eighty nine Leagues and an half. *They make Sails at Sea.*

September the 12th. This Day we reckoned a S. S W. way; and that we had made Thirty Four Leagues and Three quarters or thereabouts. Also that all our Westing from *Paita* was eighty four Leagues. We supposed our selves now to be in Lat. 11. D. 40. S. But the Weather being hasey, no observation could be made.

September the 13th. Yesterday in the Afternoon we had a great Eclipse of the Sun, which lasted from One of the Clock till Three after dinner. From this Eclipse I then took the true judgment of our Longitude from the *Canary Islands*, and found my self to be 285. D 35. in Lat. 11. D. 45. S. The Wind was now so fresh, that we took in our Top-sails; making a great way under our Courses and Sprit-sail. *A great Eclipse of the Sun.*

September the 14th. We had a cloudy Morning, which continued so all the first part thereof. About Eight it cleared up, and then we set our Fore-top-sail; and, about Noon, our Main-top-sail likewise. This was observable, that all this great Wind precedent did not make any thing of a great Sea. We reckoned this Day that we had run by a S. W. by W. way, Twenty Six Leagues, and Two thirds. *What followed it.*

The next Day, we had close Weather as we had the Morning before. Our reckoning was Twenty four Leagues and Two thirds, by a S. W. by W. way. But, by observation made, I found my self to be 23 D. Southward of my reckoning, as being in the Lat. of 15. D. 17. S.

On the 16th. We had but ſmall and variable Winds: For the Twenty four Hours laſt paſt we reckoned Twenty four Leagues and Two thirds, by a S. W. by S. way. By obſervation we had Lat. 16. D. 41. That Evening we had a Gale at E. S. E. which forced us to hand our Top ſails.

The 17th. Likewiſe, we had many Guſts of Wind at ſeveral times, forcing us to hand our Top-ſails often. But in the Forenoon, we ſet them with a freſh Gale at E. S. E. My reckoning this Day was Thirty one Leagues by a S. S. W. way. All day long we ſtood by our Top-ſails.

The 18th. We made a S. by W. way. We reckoned our ſelves to be in Lat. 19. D. 32. S. The Weather was haſey; and the Wind began to ceaſe by degrees.

Next day, being the 19th. We had very ſmall Wind. I reckoned Thirteen Leagues and an half, by a S. W. by S. way: And our whole Weſting from *Paita* to be 164. Leagues in Lat. 20. D. 06. S. All the Afternoon we had a Calm, with drizling Rain.

Magellan *Clouds.*

Monday, September the 20th. Laſt Night we ſaw the *Magellan* Clouds, ſo famous among Mariners in the South Seas. The leaſt of theſe Clouds was about the bigneſs of a Man's Hat. After this ſight, the Morning was very clear. We had run at Noon at E. S. E. Thirteen Leagues and an half: and, by an obſervation then made, we found Lat. 20. D. 15. S. This Day the Wind began to freſhen at W. by S. Yet we had a very ſmooth Sea.

Next Morning, the Wind came about to S. W. yet ſlacken'd by degrees. At Four this Morning it came to S. by E. And at Ten the ſame Day, to S. E. by S. We had this Day a clear obſervation, and by it Lat. 20. D. 25 S. We ſtood now E. by N. with the Wind at S. E.

September the 22d. This Morning the Wind was at E. S. E. By a clear obſervation we found Lat. 19. D. 30. S. Likewiſe on a N. E. by E. way,----- and Two Leagues and Two thirds.

September the 23d. We had a freſh Wind, and a high Sea. This Morning early the Wind was at E. and about Ten at E. N. E. From a clear obſervation we found our Latitude to be 20 D. 35. S. The way we made was S. by W. That Morning we happened to ſplit our Sprit-ſail.

Next Morning the Wind was variable and inconſtant, and the Weather but haſey. We reckoned a S. by E. way:

way: This day we bent a new Main-top-ſail, the old one ſerving for a fore top-ſail. In the Afternoon we had but little wind, whereupon we lowered our Top-ſails, having a very ſmooth Sea.

The following day being likewiſe calm and warm, we ſet up our Shrouds both fore and aft. An Obſervation taken this day, afforded us Lat. 21 D. 57. That Evening we bent a Sprit-ſail.

September the 26th. an Obſervation gave us Lat. 22 *d.* 5 S. At Noon we had a breeze at N. N. E. our courſe being E. S. E. In the Afternoon we ſet up a Larboard Top-ſail ſtudden ſail. In the Evening the wind came about at North pretty freſh.

Next day we had a ſmooth Sea, and took in four ſtudden-ſails. For the day before in the Afternoon we had put out, beſides that above-mentioned, another ſtudden-ſail, and two main ſtudden-ſails more. This day we had by Obſervation 22 D. 45 S. having made by an E. S. E. way, Thirty five Leagues and an half. Our whole Merid. differerence was Sixty Eight Leagues and a half.

September the 28th. all the Forenoon we had very little wind, and yet withal a great Southern Sea. By Obſervation we had Lat. 22 D. 40. S.

September the 29th. all the Night paſt we had much wind, with three or four ſmart ſhowers of Rain. This was the firſt that we could call Rain, ever ſince we left *Cape Franciſco* above-mentioned. This day our Allowance was ſhortned, and reduced to three Pints and a half of water, and one Cake of boiled bread to each Man for a day. An Obſervation this day gave us Lat. 21 D. 59 S. by a N. E. by E. way.

Much Rain.

Their Allowance ſhortned again.

September the 30th. we had a cloudy day, and the wind very variable, the Morning being freſh. Our way was N. E. half N. wherein we made Eighteen Leagues.

October the Firſt. All the Night paſt and this Day we had a cloudy Sky, and not much Wind. We made a N. E. by E. way, and by it Seventeen Leagues and Two Miles. This day we begun at two Pints and a half of Water for a day.

Their Allowance ſtill ſhortens.

The Second, we made an E. N. E. way, and by it Twenty ſix Leagues, or thereabouts. Our Obſervation this day gave us Lat. 20 D. 29 S. I reckoned now that we were Ten Leagues and a half to Eaſt of our Meridian,

dian, the Port of *Paita*; ſo that henceforward our departure was Eaſtward. The Wind was this day at S. E. by S.

The Third we had both a cloudy Morning, a high Sea, and drizling Weather. An Obſervation which we had this day, gave us Lat. 19 D. 45 S. In the Afternoon the Wind blew ſo freſh, that we were forced to hand our Top-Sails and Sprit-Sail.

The Fourth likewiſe we had a high Sea, and a cold Wind. At break of Day we ſet our Top-Sails. An Obſervation made, afforded us Lat. 19 D. 8 S. Here we ſuppoſed our ſelves Fifty Nine Leagues D. M.

The Fifth we had ſtill a great Sea, and ſharp and cold Winds, forcing us to our low Sails. By a N. E. by E. way, we reckoned this day Twenty ſix Leagues and an half.

Their Main-Maſt in danger.

But on the Sixth we had great guſts of Wind. Inſomuch, that this Morning our Ring-bolts gave way which held our Main-ſtay, and had like to have brought our Main-Maſt by the board. Hereupon we ran three or four Glaſſes Weſt before the Wind. By an Obſervation we found Lat. 19 D. 4 S.

The Seventh of *October* the Wind was ſomething fallen. We had both a cloudy Day, and variable Winds.

Water-Snakes & Seals.

The Eighth of the ſaid Month we had again a ſmooth Sea, and ſmall whiffling Winds. This Morning we ſaw a huge ſhoal of Fiſh, two or three *Water-Snakes*, and ſeveral *Seals*.

Next day we had likewiſe a very ſmooth Sea, and a cloudy Day. Our Courſe was Eaſt.

Tufts of Sea graſs.

October the Tenth, we had likewiſe a cloudy Day, with ſmall and variable Winds, and, as a conſequent thereof, a ſmooth Sea. Our way was S. by E. This day we ſpied floating upon the Sea, ſeveral Tufts of Sea-graſs, which gave us good hopes that we were not far from ſhoar. In the Afternoon we had a N. E. by E. Wind that ſprang up. The Night was very cold and cloudy.

A Hazy Sky near ſhoar.

The Eleventh we had a freſh Wind at S. E. and E. S. E. together with a cloudy day; ſuch as we had experimented for ſeveral days before. We reckoned this day Thirty two Leagues by a N. E. by E. way. Our Pilot told us, the Sky is always hazy near the ſhoar on theſe Coaſts.

October

October the 12th. we had a clear day, and a North-East way.

The 13th. we had but little Wind. This day we ſaw a Whale, which we took for an Infallible Token that we were not far diſtant from Land, which now we hoped to ſee in a few days. We made an E.S.E. way, and by it we reckoned Nineteen Leagues. All the Evening was very calm. *A Whale ſeen.*

Thurſday, *October* the 14th. we had both a calm, and cloſe day till Afternoon. Then the Weather became very hot and clear. This day we ſaw ſeveral Land-Fowls, being but ſmall Birds. Concerning which our Pilot ſaid, that they uſe to appear about one or two days Sail from the Land. Our Reckoning was Eleven Leagues by an E.S.E. way. In the Evening we thought we had ſeen Land; but it proved to be nothing but a Foggy Bank. *Land-fowls ſeen*

October the 15th. both the Night paſt, and this Day, was very clear. We made an Obſervation this day, which gave us Lat. 18 *d.* 00 South.

The 16th. laſt Night and this Day were contrary to the former, both cloudy. Our way was N.E. by E. whereof we reckoned Thirteen Leagues.

Sunday, *October* the 17th. the Wind blew very freſh, our Courſe being E.N.E. About Five that Morning we ſaw Land; but the weather was ſo hazy, that at firſt we could ſcarce perceive whether it was Land or not. It was diſtant from us about Eight Leagues, and appeared as a high and round Hill, being in form like a Sugar-loaf. We ſaw Land afterwards all along to the S.E. by E. from it. In the Evening, we being then within Five Leagues of the ſhoar, the Land appeared very high and ſteep. *They deſcry Land.*

October the 18th. all the Night laſt paſt we ſtood off to Sea with a freſh wind. This Morning we could juſt ſee Land at N.N.E. We reckoned a S.E. by E. way; and by Obſervation we found Lat. 17. *d.* 17 South.

Tueſday, *October* the 19th. we had very cloudy weather, finding what our Pilot had told us to be very true, concerning the hazineſs of this ſhoar. We ſaw all along as we went very high Land, covered with Clouds; inſomuch, that we could not ſee its top. *Highlands near Arica.*

Wedneſday, *October* the 20th. we had likewiſe cloudy weather, and for the moſt part calm: Which continued ſo the next day.

Friday

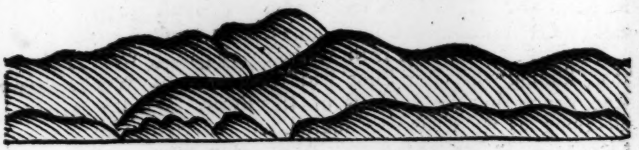
Punta de Hilo. Friday, *October* 22d. this Morning we ſaw the Land plain before us. Our Pilot being asked what Land that was, anſwered, it was the *Point of Hilo.* At N. N. E. and about ſix or ſeven Leagues diſtance, it appeared thus.

Punta de HILO. Lat. 18 *d.* 4. S.

Great want of Water.

¶There is every Morning and Evening a brightneſs over the Point, which laſts for two or three hours, being cauſed by the Reflection of the Sun on the barren Land, as is ſuppoſed. This day we had but little wind, and the great want of water we were now under, occaſioned much diſturbance among our Men. As for my part, I muſt acknowledge I could not ſleep all Night long through the greatneſs of my drought. We could willingly have landed here to ſeek for water; but the fear of being diſcovered, and making our ſelves known, hindred us from ſo doing. Thus we unanimouſly reſolved to endure our Thirſt a little longer. Hereabouts is a ſmall Current that runs under the ſhoar. This Morning we had but little wind at South, our courſe being E. S. E. The *Point* at the diſtance of Five Leagues N. E. looketh on the following ſide, thus:

Punta de HILO.



Our wind continued to blow not above ſix hours day. We reckoned the difference of our Meridian each to be

this day One hundred and eighty Leagues. We were now hard put to it for want of water, having but half a Pint a day to our Allowance. *Half a Pint a day.*

October the 23*d*. This day we were forced to ſpare one meaſure of water, thereby to make it hold out the longer; ſo ſcarce it became with us. At Three this Afternoon the Point looked thus:

Punta de HILO. *Mora de* SAMA.

Here the Point looks like an Iſland. And *Mora de Sama*, to the Southward thereof, gives this appearance:

Mora de SAMA.

About Nine a Clock at Night we had a Land-wind, and with it we ſtood S. E. by S. But all the Night after we had but little wind.

October the 24th. All the Night paſt we had very cloudy and dark weather, with mizling Rain. The Morning being come, it clear'd up; but all the Land appear'd covered with Clouds. Yet notwithſtanding in the Afternoon it gave us again this appearance.

Mora

Mora de SAMA. Lat. 18 *d.* 29 S.

Under the Hill of *Mora de Sama* are eighteen or nineteen white Cliffs, which appear in the form above deſcribed. This day we reſolved 112 Men ſhould go aſhoar. And about Eight this Evening we ſent our Lanch and four Canoes, with 80 Men, to take three or four Fiſhermen at a certain River, cloſe by *Mora de Sama*, called *el Rio de Juan Diaz*, with intent to gain what Intelligence we could how Affairs ſtood at preſent on the Coaſt and Country thereabouts.

They reſolve to Land.

Monday *October* the 25th. Laſt Night, being about the diſtance of one League and an half from ſhoar, we ſounded, and found forty five Fathom water, with an hard ground at the bottom. This Morning our People and Canoes that were ſent to take the Fiſhermen, returned, not being able to find either their Houſes or the River. They reported withal, they had had a very freſh wind all the Night long under ſhoar, whereas we had not one breath of wind all Night on board.

They cannot find the River.

Tueſday *October* the 26th. The Evening before, about Six a Clock, we left the Ship to go to take *Arica*, reſolving to Land about the diſtance of a League to windward of the Town. We were about Six Leagues from the Town when we left our Ship, whereby we were forced to row all Night, that we might reach before Day the place of our Landing. Towards Morning, the Canoes left the Lanch, which they had had all Night in a Tow, and wherein I was; and made all the ſpeed they poſſibly could for the ſhoar, with deſign to Land before the Lanch could arrive. But being come near the Place we deſigned to land at, we found, to our great diſappointment, we were diſcover'd; and that all along the ſhoar, and through the Country, they had certain News of our Arrival. Notwithſtanding we would have landed,

They dare not Land at Arica.

landed, if we could by any means have found a place to do it in. But the Sea ran ſo high, and with ſuch a force againſt the Rocks, that our Boats muſt needs have been ſtaved in a thouſand pieces, and we in great danger of wetting our Arms, if we ſhould venture aſhoar. The Bay all round was poſſeſſed by ſeveral Parties of Horſe; and likewiſe the tops of the Hills, which ſeemed to be gathered there by a general Alarm through the whole Country, and that they waited only for our Landing, with deſign to make a ſtrong Oppoſition againſt us. They fired a Gun at us, but we made them no anſwer, returning to our Ship, till a fairer Opportunity. The Hill of *Arica* is very white, occaſioned by the Dung of the abundance of Fowls that build their Neſts in the hollow thereof. To Leeward of the ſaid Hill lies a ſmall Iſland, at about a Mile from the Shoar. About half a League from that Iſland, we could perceive ſix Ships at Anchor; four of which had their Yards taken taken down from their Maſts, but the other two ſeemed ready to ſail. We asked our Pilot concerning theſe Ships, and he told us, that one of them was mounted with ſix Guns, and the other with only four. Being diſappointed of our expectations at *Arica*, we now reſolved to bear away from thence to the Village of *Hilo*, there to take in Water and other Proviſions; as alſo to learn what Intelligence we could obtain. All that Night we lay under a Calm.

Hill of Arica.

They bear away for Hilo.

October 27. in the Morning, we found our ſelves about a League to windward of *Mora de Sama*. Notwithſtanding, the weather was quite calm, and we only drove with the Current at Leeward. The Land between *Hilo* and *Mora de Sama* forms two ſeveral Bays, and the Coaſt runs along N. W. and S. E. as may appear by the following demonſtration. Over the Land we could ſee from our Ship, as we drove, the coming or riſing of a very high Land, at a great diſtance far up in the Country.

October the 28th. The Night before, we ſent away our four Canoes with Fifty Men in them, to ſeize and plunder the Town of *Hilo*. All this day was very calm, as the day before.

They ſend away men to Land there.

The next Morning about break of day, we had a fair Breeze ſprung up, with which we lay right in with the Port. About One in the Afternoon we anchored, and the Port lies thus:

They arrive at Port the Port.

Port of HILO.

The Town taken.

We caſt Anchor at the diſtance of two Miles from the Village: And then we perceived two Flags, which our Men had put out, having taken the Town, and ſet up our *Engliſh* Colours. The *Spaniards* were retreated to the Hills, and there had done the ſame. Being come to an Anchor, our Commander, Captain *Sharp*, ſent a Canoe on board of us, and ordered that all the Men our Ship could ſpare, ſhould come aſhoar. Withal they told us, that thoſe of our Party that landed the Morning before, were met by ſome Horſemen on the ſhoar, who only exchanged ſome few Vollies of Shot with our Men, but were ſoon put to flight. That hereupon our Forces had marched directly to the Town, where the *Spaniards* expecting we would have landed at firſt, made a Breaſt-work, Thirty Paces long, of Clay and Banks of Sand. Here, in a ſmall Skirmiſh, we happened to kill an *Indian*, who told us before he died, that they had received News of our coming, nine days ago, from *Lima*, and but one day before from *Arica*. Having taken the Town, we found therein great quantity of Pitch, Tar, Oyl, Wine, and Flour, with ſeveral other ſorts of Proviſions. We endeavoured to keep as good a Watch as the *Spaniards* did on the Hills, fearing leſt they ſhould ſuddenly make any attempt to deſtroy us.

They ſearch the Valley.

Next day, being *October* the 30th. we choſe out Three-ſcore of our Men who were fitteſt to march; and ordered them to go up and ſearch the Valley belonging to the Town. We found it very pleaſant, being all over ſet with Fig-trees, Olive-trees, Orange, Limon, and Lime-trees, with many other agreeable Fruits. About four Miles up the Valley, we came to a great Sugar-work, or *Ingenio de azucar*, as it is called by the *Spaniards*, where we found great ſtore of Oyl, and *Moloſſus*. But moſt of the Sugar the Owners had hidden from us in the

Cane

Cane it ſelf. As we marched up the Valley, the *Spaniards* marched along the Hills, and obſerved our motion. From the tops of the Hills they often tumbled down great ſtones upon us, but with great care we endeavoured to eſcape thoſe dangers, and the report of one Gun would make them all to hide their Heads immediately. From this Houſe, I mean the Sugar-work above-mentioned, Mr. *Cox*, my ſelf, and one *Cannis* a *Dutchman* (who was then our Interpreter) went to the *Spaniards* with a Flag of Truce. They met us very civilly, and promiſed to give us Fourſcore Beeves for the Ranſom of the Sugar-work, upon condition that it ſhould not be ſpoil d nor demoliſhed. With them we agreed, that they ſhould be delivered to us at the Port, the next day at Noon. Hereupon Captain *Sharp* in the Evening ſent down to the Port Twenty Men, with ſtrict Orders that our Forces there ſhould offer no violence in the leaſt to thoſe that brought down the Beeves.

They agree with the Spaniards.

Sunday, *October* the 31ſt. This day being employed in caſting up ſome Accounts belonging to our Navigation, I reckoned that *Hilo* was to the Eaſtward of *Paita*, One hundred eighty and ſeven Leagues. This Morning the Captain of the *Spaniards* came to our Commander Captain *Sharp*, with a Flag of Truce; and told him, that ſixteen Beeves were already ſent down to the Port, and that the reſt ſhould certainly be there the next Morning. Hereupon we were ordered to prepare our ſelves to retreat, and march back to the Port, and there embark our ſelves on board our Ship. My Advice was to the contrary, that we ſhould rather leave Twenty Men behind to keep the Houſe of the Sugar-work, and that others ſhould poſſeſs themſelves of the Hills, thereby to clear them of the *Spaniards* and their *look out*. But my Counſel not being regarded, each Man took away what Burthen of Sugar he pleaſed, and thus we returned to our Veſſel. Being come there, we found no Beeves had been brought down at all, which made us ſuſpect ſome Trick in the Enemy.

They begin to find double dealing in the Enemy.

The next Morning, being *November* the firſt, our Captain went to the top of the Hills afore-mentioned, and ſpoke with the *Spaniards* themſelves, concerning the performance of their Agreement. The *Spaniards* made anſwer, that the Cattle would certainly come down this Night. But in caſe it did not, that the Maſter or Owner of

A Parley with the Enemy.

of the Sugar-work was now returned from *Potoſi*, and we might go up and treat with him, and make, if we pleaſed, a new Bargain for the preſervation of his Houſe and Goods; whoſe intereſt it was, more than theirs, to ſave it from being demoliſhed. With this Anſwer our Men returned, and we concluded to waic till the next Day for the delivery of the Beeves.

A Flag of truce. The Day following, about Eight in the Morning, there came in to us a Flag of Truce from the Enemy, telling us, that the Winds were ſo high, that they could not drive the Cattle, otherwiſe they had been delivered before now. But withal, that by Noon we ſhould in no manner fail to have them brought to us. Noon being come, and no Cattle appearing, we now having filled our Water, and finiſhed other concerns, reſolved to be revenged on the Enemy, and do them what miſchief we could; at leaſt, by ſetting Fire on the Sugar-work. *They burn the Sugar-work.* Hereupon, Threeſcore Men of us marched up the Valley and burnt both the Houſe, the Canes, and the Mill, belonging to the *Ingenio*. We broke likewiſe the Coppers, Coggs, and multitudes of great Jars of Oyl that we found in the Houſe. This being done, we brought away more Sugar, and returned to the Port over the Hills or Mountains; the which we found very pleaſant, ſmooth, and level, after once we had aſcended them. It fell out very fortunately to us that we returned back this way we did, for otherwiſe our Men at the Sea-ſide had inevitably been cut off and torn in pieces by the Enemy, they being at that time diſperſed and ſtraggling up and down by two and three in a Party. For *Three hundred Horſe coming againſt them.* from the Hills we ſpied coming from the Northward of the Bay, above Three hundred Horſemen, all riding at full ſpeed towards our Men, who had not as yet deſcryed them, and little thought of any ſuch danger from the Enemy ſo nigh at hand. Being alarmed with this ſight, we threw down what Sugar we had, and ran incontinently to meet them, thereby to give our other Men time to rally, and put themſelves into a poſture of defence. We being in good rank and order, fairly proffered them Battle upon the Bay; but as we advanced to meet them, they retired and rid towards the Mountains to ſurround us, and take the Rocks from us if poſſibly they could. Hereupon, perceiving their intentions, we returned back and poſſeſt our ſelves of the ſaid Rocks, and

and alſo the lower Town; as the *Spaniards* themſelves did of the upper Town (at the diſtance of half a Mile from the lower) the Hills and the Woods adjoyning thereunto. The Horſemen being now in poſſeſſion of theſe Quarters, we could perceive, as far as we could ſee, more and more Men reſort to them, ſo that their Forces encreaſed hourly to conſiderable numbers. We fired one at another as long as we could reach, and the Day would permit. But in the mean while we obſerved, that ſeveral of them rid to the Watch-Hill, and looked out often to the Sea-board, This gave us occaſion to fear, that they had more Strength and Forces coming that way, which they expected every Minute. Hereupon, leaſt we ſhould ſpeed worſe than we had done before, we reſolved to imbark ſilently in the dark of the Night, and go off from that Coaſt where the Enemy was ſo well provided for us. We carried off a great Cheſt of Sugar, whereof we ſhared Seven Pound weight and a half each Man; thirty Jars of Oil, and great plenty of all ſorts of Garden Herbs, Roots, and moſt excellent Fruit.

They are forced to retreat.

What they got at Hilo.

CHAP. XIV.

The Bucaniers *depart from the Port of* Hilo, *and ſail to that of* Coquimbo. *They are deſcryed before their Arrival. Notwithſtanding they land: are encountred by the* Spaniards, *and put them to flight. They take, plunder, and fire the City of* la Serena. *A deſcription thereof. A ſtratagem of the* Spaniards *in endeavouring to fire their Ship, diſcovered and prevented. They are deceived again by the* Spaniards, *and forced to retire from* Coquimbo, *without any Ranſom for the City, or conſiderable pillage. They releaſe ſeveral of their chiefeſt Priſoners.*

THE next Morning (being *Wedneſday*, *November* the 3d. 1680.) about Seven of the Clock we ſet ſail from *Hilo*, ſtanding directly off to Sea, with a ſmall

They depart from Hilo.

A Description of Hilo

Place this at Page 98

Land Wind. Upon the ſhoar we could not diſcover this Morning, above Fifty Men of our Enemies Forces, which cauſed us to ſuſpect the reſt were run away from their Colours, and had deſerted in the dark of the Night. If this were ſo, we were equally afraid of each other, and as we quitted the Land, being jealous of their multitudes, ſo they abandoned their ſtations for fear of our Encounters. All the while we lay in the Port of *Hilo*, we had a freſh Wind, but being come out thence, we found it was almoſt ſtark Calm. All along this Coaſt runs a great Sea, as we experimented at *Arica*; inſomuch, that there is no landing except under the favour of ſome Rock or other.

November the 4th. In the Morning, we ſaw the Port of *Hilo* at E.N.E. at the diſtance of Nine Leagues, or thereabout, from Land. The white Sand gives a bright reflection over the Land; which we could ſee after we had loſt the ſight of the Land it ſelf. *A great reflection.*

The Day following we had an indifferent freſh Wind at S.S.E. We reckoned a S. W. half Weſt way, and by it, that we had made Twenty Leagues. The Day was very fair and ſun-ſhiny, and the Sea very ſmoth.

November the 6th. We had a clear Night the laſt paſt, and the Day proved very fair and clear, like the former. We reckoned by a S. W. by W. way, about Twenty one Leagues. In the Afternoon it was almoſt quite Calm.

The Day following, we had no more than the laſt Twenty four Hours. We were about this time many of us much troubled with the Scurvey. It proceeded, as we judged, from the great hardſhip and want of Proviſions which we had endured for ſeveral Months paſt, as having had only Bread and Water, as was mentioned above. Only at *Hilo* we killed a Mule, which was look'd upon by thoſe that eat of it to be very good Victuals, the *Spaniards* having ſwept away with them all other Proviſions of Fleſh. But we got there as Plunder a ſmall quantity of good Chocolate, which the *Spaniards* have in great eſteem. So that now we had each Morning a Diſh of that pleaſant Liquor, containing almoſt a Pint. *They are troubled with the Scurvey.* *At* Hilo *they eat a Mule.* *Chocolate.*

Next Day likewiſe we had very little Wind, as before. We made an obſervation this Day, and found Lat. 20. D. 05 S.

November the 9th. we had ſtill very little Wind, and that variable. We took almoſt every Hour an ob-

servation, and found our selves to be in the Lat. of 20. D. 18. S.

The 10th we had in like manner but little Wind. We observed an E.S.E. Current, orpretty near it, run hereabouts. This Day we saw the homing of a very high Land, which much surprized us, for at this time I conceived we could not be less than Thirty Five or Forty Leagues from Land. We supposed it to be *Mora Tarapaca*. That Day we set up our Shrouds.

They descry Land.

Upon the 11th. an indifferent Gale of Wind sprang up at S.W. by S. by which we made Twenty Five Leagues, and one third. We had now a great S.S.W. Sea. In the Night the Wind as we experimented, came one or two Points from the Land. This Morning we saw the like homing of Land, whereby we were made sensible it was no Land we had seen the Day before.

They are deceived.

On the 12th. we had several mists of Rain, with windy Weather. We made by a S.S.W. half S. way, Twenty Five Leagues, and one third. We had likewise a great and rowling S.S.W. Sea, as the Day before.

The 13th. we had both cloudy and misty Weather. We made a S.S.W. and one quarter S. way; by which we ran Fifty Leagues.

But the next Day, fair and clear Weather came about again. We had likewise an easie Gale of Wind, by which we made a S.W. way, and advanced Twenty two Leagues and an half.

On the 15th. of *November*, we had also clear Weather, and an indifferent Gale of Wind. Our way was S.W. by W. by which we reckoned Eighteen Leagues. Likewise that our Westing from *Hilo*, from whence we set forth, was 114 Leagues, and one third. Our Latitude by observation we found to be 23 D. 25. S. I took now the Declination-Table used and made by the Cosmographer of *Lima*.

The Table of Lima *used by the Author.*

Tuesday, *November* the 16th. In the Night last past, we had a shower or two of Rain. This Day we made an observation, by which we found Lat. 23 D. 35. S.

The 17th. we made a S.W. by W. half S. way. By observation we found Lat. 23. D. 46. S. with very little Wind.

The 18th. Upon a S.W. by W. way, we made Twenty one Leagues. By observation we found Lat. 24. D. 20. South.

Friday,

Friday, *November* the 19th. 1680. This Morning about an Hour before Day, we obſerved a Comet to appear, a Degree N. from the bright in *Libra*. The Body thereof ſeemed dull; and its Tail extended it ſelf Eighteen or Twenty Degrees in length, being of a pale Colour, and pointing directly N.N.W. Our Priſoners hereupon told us, that the *Spaniards* had ſeen very ſtrange ſights, both at *Lima*, the Capital City of *Peru*, *Guayaquil*, and other Places, much about the time of our coming into the South Seas. I reckoned this Day we had ran Twenty Leagues by a S.W. way. *A Comet ſeen.* *Strange ſights ſeen in the Air.*

The Day following, the appearance of the Comet, we had many ſtorms of Wind at S.S.E. and E.S.E. Our reckoning by a S. W. by W. way, was Twenty two Leagues. *What followed the Comet.*

Sunday, *November* the 21ſt. Likewiſe many guſts of Wind, ſuch as the Day before, with frequent ſhowers of Rain. The Wind varyed to and fro, according as the Clouds drew it here and there. We reckoned a S. S.W. way, and by it Twenty one Leagues and a half. In all, Weſt from *Hilo*, we judged our ſelves to be 178. Leagues and two thirds. We had this Day a great S.W. Sea, and cloudy Weather. I ſuppoſed our Lat. to be 26. D. 53. S.

November the 22d. we had in like manner cloudy Weather, and now but little Wind. We reckoned a S. way, and Fifty one Leagues.

The 23d. we had very little Wind, all the ſtorm, after the appearance of the Comet, being now quite allayed. We reckoned we had made a S.E. by E. way; and found our Latitude, by obſervation, to bear 27. D. 46. S. *Calm weather again.*

Wedneſday, *November* the 24th. For Twenty four Hours paſt, we had a N. W. Wind. Our way was S. E. half S. by which we reckoned Thirty one Leagues and one third.

The 25th. Laſt Night the Wind blew at W. S W, but this Morning it came about again at N.W. as the Day before. Our reckoning this Day was a S. E. and one quarter E. way; Twenty nine Leagues and one third. Our Latitude now, by obſervation made this Day, was 39. D. 57. S. Our difference of Merid. 135⅓.

November the 26th. In the Night the Wind ſtarted to S. S.W. But this Day at Noon we had little better than a Calm. I reckoned an E.S.E. half E. way; and by it Twenty three Leagues.

Saturday the 27th. Yesterday in the Evening the Wind came to S. I reckoned an East, and something Southerly way, and by that 23 Leagues, as the Day before.

November the 28th. For 24 Hours past we had a fresh wind at S. S. E. having a high S.W. Sea. Our reckoning was an E. by N and half N. way; and withal 24 Leagues. By observation, we found Lat. 30. D. 16 S. and Meridian distance 88. Leagues. At Noon the wind came at S. half E.

On the 29th. we had a very great S. W. Sea; and withal cloudy weather. My reckoning was by an E. one third S. way; Twenty Leagues and one third. This Day we happened to see two or three great Fowls flying in the Air, which our Pilot told us, used to appear seventy or eighty Leagues off from the Island, called the Isle of *Juan Fernandez*. The Day before this, Capt. *Peralta*, our Prisoner, was taken very frantick, his Distemper being occasioned, as we thought, through too much hardship and melancholy. Notwithstanding, this Day he was indifferent well again.

Great Fowls.

Captain Peralta *taken frantick.*

The following day we had likewise cloudy weather. We made, according to our account, an E. half N. way, and by it Sixteen Leagues and two thirds. Our Meridian difference Fifty two Leagues.

The 1st. of *December* we had hasey weather, and withal an indifferent good wind at S. yea, sometimes S. by W. Our way was E. by S. by which we reckoned Twenty two Leagues. The Night before, we sailed over white Water like Banks, of a Mile in length, or more. But these Banks, upon examination, we found to be only great shoals of *Anchovas*.

Huge shoals of Anchovas.

December 2d. Very early in the Morniog, we spied Land, which appeared to be very high. About Noon this Day we were at Six Leagues distance from it. All the preceding Night we had so much wind, that we were forced to make use only of a pair of courses. By an observation made this Day, we found Lat. 30. D. 35. S. We went away largely, driving better than Nine Leagues every Watch. With this wind we made all the Sail we possibly could, designing by this means to get into *Coquimbo*, upon which Coast we now were, before Night. But the wind was so high, that sometimes we were forced to lower all our sail, it blowing now a meer fret of wind. Towards Evening it abated by Degrees; insomuch,

They see Land.

Bay of Coquimbo.

much, that at Midnight it was quite Calm again. Then we hoisted out our Lanch and Canoes, and putting into them One hundred Men, we rowed away from the Ship, with design to take by surprizal a considerable City, near the Coast, called by the *Spaniards*, *la Cividad de la Serena.*

They land and take City of la Serena.

Friday, *December* the 3d. 1680. When we departed from the Ship, we had about Two Leagues to row to the shoar. But as it happened, the Lanch (wherein I was) rowed so heavy, in comparison of the Canoes, that we could not keep pace with them. For this reason, it was broad Day before we got to a certain Store-House, situate upon the shoar; the which we found our Men had passed by in the dark of the Night, without perceiving it. They being landed, immediately marched away from their Canoes, towards the City afore-mentioned of *la Serena*. But they had not proceeded far on their march, when they found, to the great sorrow and *chagrin* of us all, that we were timely discovered here also, as we had been at the other two Places before, to wit, *Arica* and *Hilo*. For as they marched in a body together, being but Thirty Five Men all, who were all those that were landed out of the Canoes, they were suddainly encountred and engaged by a whole Troop of an Hundred *Spanish* Horse. We that were behind hearing the noise of the dispute, followed them at their heels, and made all the hast we possibly could to come up to their relief. But before we could reach the place of the Battle, they had already routed the *Spaniards*, and forced them to fly towards the Town.

They rout the Spanish Horse.

Notwithstanding this rout, they rallyed again, at the distance of about a Mile from the place, and seemed as if they waited for us, and would engage us anew. But as soon as all our Forces were come together, which were in all Eighty four, the rest being left behind to guard the Boats, we marched towards them and offered them Battle. As we came near unto them we found plainly they designed no such thing; for they instantly retired and rid away before us, keeping out of the reach of our Guns. We followed them as they rid, being led by them designedly clear out of the Road that went to the Town, that we might not reach nor find it so soon. In this Engagement with the Horse, our Company had killed Three of their chiefest Men, and wounded Four more;

A Stratagem of the Enemy.

killing also Four of their Horses. When we found that we had been led by this Stratagem of the Enemy, out of the way of the Town, we left the Bay, and crossed over the green Fields to find it; wading oftentimes over several branches of Water, which there serve to enclose each plat of Ground. Upon this march we came to several Houses, but found them all empty, and swept clean both of Inhabitants and Provisions. We saw likewise several Horses and other Heads of Cattle in the Fields, as we went along towards the City. This Place

la Serena a considerable City.

of *la Serena*, our Pilot had reported to us to be but a small Town; but being arrived there, we found in it no fewer than Seven great Churches and one Chappel. Four of these Churches were Monasteries or Convents, and each Church had its Organs for the performance of Divine Service. Several of the Houses had their Orchards of Fruit, and Gardens, belonging to them; both Houses and Gardens being as well and as neatly furnished, as those in *England*. In these Gardens we found strawberries as big as Walnuts, and those very delicious to the taste. In a word, every thing in this City of *la Serena*, was most excellent and delicate, and far beyond what we could expect in so remote a Place. The Town was inhabited by all sorts of Tradesmen, and besides them, had its Merchants, some of which were accounted very rich.

Huge Strawberries.

The Inhabitants all fled.

The Inhabitants of *la Serena*, upon our approach, fled, carrying with them the best of their Goods and Jewels; and what they could not carry away that was of Value they buried, having had time enough so to do, from the Advice they received, of our coming, from *Arica* and other Places. Notwithstanding, we took in the Town one Fryar, and two *Chileno's*, or *Spaniards*, Natives of the Kingdom of *Chile*, which adjoyns to that of *Peru*, towards the Streight of *Magellanes*. These Prisoners told us, that the *Spaniards*, when they heard of our coming, had killed most of their *Chilean* Slaves, fearing they should revolt from them to us. Moreover, that we had been descryed from their Coasts Four Days before our landing; all which time they had employed in carrying away their Plate and Goods. To this information they added, that for their defence they had received a supply of Sixty Men from *Arica*. Having taken possession of the Town, that Evening there came a

The Bucaniers timely descryed by the Enemy, and prevented.

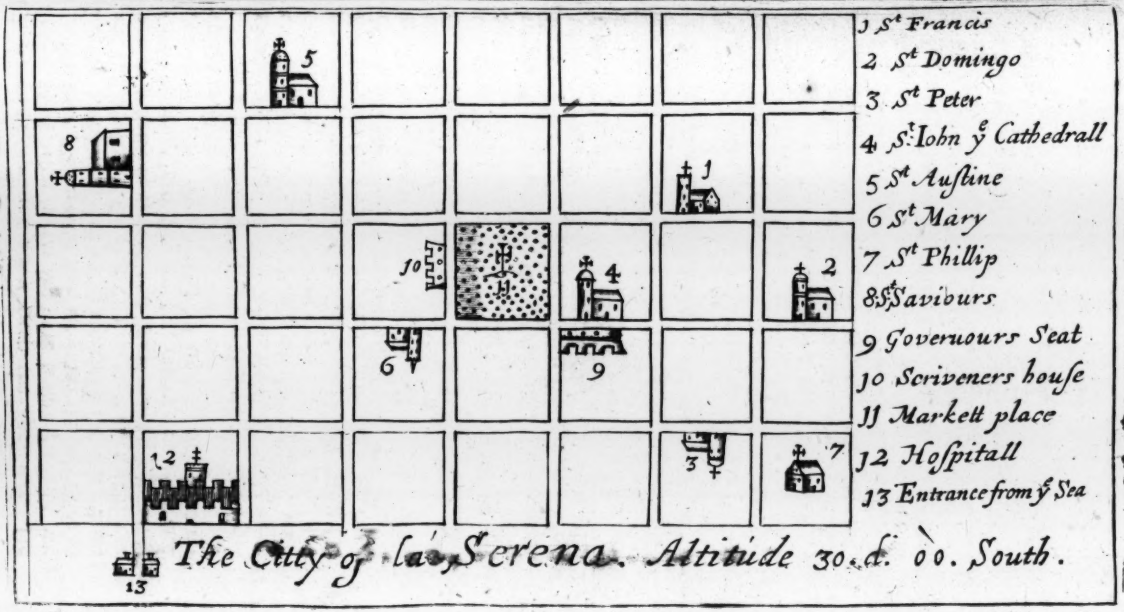
Negro

Negro to us, running away from the *Spaniards*. He informed us, that when we were before *Panama*, we had taken a *Negro*, who was esteemed the best Pilot in all the South-Sea; but more especially for this Place; and the Coasts of *Coquimbo*. And further, that if the *Spaniards* had not sent all the *Negro's* belonging to this City farther up into the Country, out of our reach and communication, they would all undoubtedly have revolted to us.

That Night about Twelve, our Boatswain, accompanied by Forty Men, with a *Chilean* for their Guide, went out of the Town some Miles into the Country, with design to find out the Places where the *Spaniards* lay concealed, and had hid their Goods and Plate. But before they came, the *Spaniards* had got intelligence thereof from some secret spies they had in the Town, and both the Men and their Women were all fled to Places that were more occult and remote. So that by this search, they only found an old *Indian* Woman and three Children; but no Gold nor Plate. This Morning our Ship came to an anchor, by the Store-house above-mentioned, named, *Tortuga*, at the distance of a furlong from shoar, in the depth of Seven Fathom Water. While we were quartered in the Town, I took this following Ground-plat thereof.

They pursue the Inhabitants, but in vain.

Next



The Citty of la, Serena. Altitude 30. d. 00. South.

Next Morning, being Saturday, *December* the 4th. came into the Town a Flag of Truce from the Enemy. Their Meſſage was to proffer a Ranſom for the Town to preſerve it from burning; for now they began to fear we would ſet fire to it, as having found no conſiderable Booty nor Pillage therein. The chief Commanders on both ſides, met about this Point, and agreed betwixt them for the Sum of 95000 Pieces of Eight for the whole Ranſom. In the Afternoon I was ſent down to the Bay of *Coquimbo*, with a Party of Twenty Men, to carry thither ſome Goods we had taken in the Town, as alſo Proviſions for the Ship. It is two Leagues and a half from the Town to the Port; one League on the Bay, the reſt being a very great Road, which leads from the Bay to the City. The *Spaniards* promiſed that the Ranſom ſhould be collected and paid in by the next day. This day alſo there died one of our *Negro* Slaves on board the Ship.

A Flag of Truce from the Enemy.

95000 Pieces of Eight promiſed.

The day following in the Morning, I came back to Town, with the Men I had brought down the day before. Only ſix of them I left behind, to look after our Canoes at the end of the Bay. When I came to the City, I found that the *Spaniards* had broken their Promiſe, and had not brought in the Ranſom they had agreed for; but had begged time till to morrow at Eight in the Forenoon. This Evening another Party of our Men went down to the Ship, to carry ſuch Goods as we had pillaged in the Town. That Night, about Nine of the Clock, happened an Earthquake, the which we were very ſenſible of, as we were all together in the Church of *San Juan*, where our chief Rendezvous and *Corps du garde* was kept. In the Night the *Spaniards* opened a Sluce, and let the water run in ſtreams about the Town, with intent either to overflow it, and thereby force us out of the Place, or at leaſt that they might the eaſier quench the Flame, in caſe we ſhould fire the Town.

The Enemy breaketh his Promiſe.

An Earthquake.

Next Morning we ſet fire to the Town, perceiving it to be overflown, and that the *Spaniards* had not performed, or rather that they never deſigned to perform their Promiſe. We fired, as nigh as we could, every Houſe in the whole Town, to the intent it might be totally reduced into aſhes. Thus we left *la Serena*, carrying with us what Plunder we could find, having ſent two Parties before loaded with Goods to the Ship, as

They fire the Town.

was

was mentioned above. As we marched down to the Bay, we beat up an Ambuſcade of 250 Horſe, which lay hid in the way, with an intent to fall on our Men, in caſe we had ſent down any other Party with Goods to the Ship. When we came to the Sea-ſide, being half way to our Ship, we received Advice that the *Spaniards* had endeavoured, by an unuſual Stratagem, to burn our Ship, and thereby deſtroy us all. The manner was thus: They blew up a Horſe's Hide like a Bladder, and upon this Float a Man ventured to ſwim from ſhoar, and come under the ſtern of our Ship. Being arrived there, he crammed Okeham and Brimſtone, and other combuſtible matter, between the Rudder and the Stern-poſt. Having done this, he fired it with a Match, ſo that in a ſmall time our Rudder was on fire, and all the Ship in a ſmoak. Our Men both alarmed and amazed with this ſmoak, ran up and down the Ship, ſuſpecting the Priſoners to have fired the Veſſel, thereby to get their Liberty and deſtroy us. At laſt they found out where the fire was, and had the good Fortune to quench it, before its going too far. As ſoon as they had put it out, they ſent the Boat aſhoar, and found both the Hide afore-mentioned, and the Match burning at both ends, whereby they diſcovered the whole matter. When we came to the Store-houſe on the ſhoar-ſide, we ſet at Liberty the Fryar our Priſoner, and another Gentleman who was become our Hoſtage for the performance of the Ranſom. And when we came aboard, we likewiſe ſet at Liberty Captain *Peralta*, *Don Thomas de Arganaona*, *Don Baltazar*, *Don Chriſtoval*, Captain *Juan*, the *Pilot's Mate*, the *old Moor*, and ſeveral other of our chief Priſoners. To this Releaſement of our Priſoners we were moved, partly becauſe we knew not well what to do with them, and partly becauſe we feared that by the Example of this Stratagem, they might be able to effect what the other had attempted with ſo much likelihood of Succeſs.

An Ambuſcade of the Enemy.

A Stratagem diſcovered.

They ſet at Liberty their chief Priſoners.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

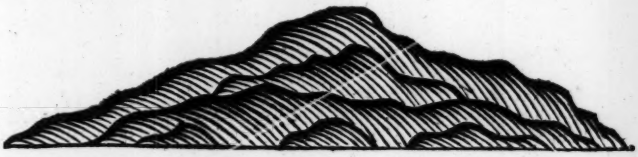
The Bucaniers *ſet Sail from* Coquimbo *for the Iſle of* Juan Fernandez. *An exact Account of this Voyage. Miſery they endure, and great Dangers they eſcape there. They Mutiny among themſelves, and chooſe* VVatling *to be their chief Commander. Deſcription of the Iſland. Three* Spaniſh *Men of War meet with the* Bucaniers *at the ſaid Iſland; with what happened thereupon.*

BEing all embarked again, as was mentioned in the precedent Chapter, the next Morning, which was Tueſday, *December* the 7th. Twenty of us were ſent aſhoar to obſerve the motion of the Enemy. We went to the *look-out*, or watch-hill, but could learn nothing from thence. Hereupon, about Noon we returned on board the Ship, and at Two in the Afternoon we weighed Anchor, and ſet Sail, directing our courſe for the Iſle of *Juan Fernandez*, not far from the Coaſt of *Coquimbo*. At Night we were five Leagues diſtant from thence at N. W. by N. The Southermoſt Iſland of thoſe which are called *de los Paxaros*, or *Iſland of Birds*, was then N. N. W. from us. Before our departure, I took this following Draught of the Bay of *Coquimbo*, and of the City of *la Serena*. *Iſla de los* Paxaros.

December

December the 8th. we had, but very little wind, and a Leeward Current here, which we could perceive heaved us to the Northward. The afore-mentioned Iſland *de los Paxaros*, at Three in the Afternoon, bore N.E. of us. At the diſtance of Three Leagues, or thereabouts, it appeared thus.

Iſla de los PAXAROS.



It is Four Leagues diſtant from the main Continent, and from the next Iſland of the ſame Name, about two. The Main is extream high and mountainous hereabouts. At Evening we were Weſt from the ſaid Iſland Five Leagues. About Eight or Nine Leagues to Windward of *Coquimbo*, are certain white Clifs, which appear from the ſhoar to thoſe that are off at Sea. *White Cliffs.*

December the 9th. we had likewiſe but little Wind, as the day before. I ſuppoſed my ſelf this day to be about Thirteen Leagues Weſt from the Iſland above-mentioned. The weather was cloudy, with miſling Rain, ſo that no Obſervation could be taken. However, this day it was thought convenient to come to an Allowance of Water; for we had taken in little or none at *Coquimbo*. The ſame weather, or very like it, we had the next day, being the 10th. that is to ſay, quite calm and cloudy. *They are put to an allowance of water.*

December the 11th. we had ſome ſmall Rain the fore-part of the day. But in the Afternoon it cleared up, ſo that the weather was very hot. We had ſtill but little wind. *Calms.*

The next day, *December* the 12th. we had very fair Weather, and by clear Obſervation made this day, we found Lat. 30 D. 06 S.

December the 13th. By a W S.W. way, we made Forty two Leagues. By Obſervation we found Lat. 30 D. 45 S. D. M. four Leagues and two thirds.

The

The 14th. in the Morning, we had a handſom ſhower of Rain, which continued for ſome time. Then, about Eight a Clock, there ſprang up a S. S. W. breeze. My reckoning was by an E. S. E. way, Fourteen Leagues. And by Obſervation, we found this day 30 D. 30 S. In the Afternoon died one of our Men, whoſe Name was *William Cammock*. His Diſeaſe was occaſioned by a Surfeit got by too much drinking on ſhoar at *la Serena*, which produced a *Calenture*, or Malignant Fever, and an Hiccough. In the Evening we buryed him in the Sea, according to the uſual Cuſtom of Mariners, giving him three French Vollies for his Funeral.

One of their Company dieth.

The day following we had an indifferent freſh Wind on both tacks. Our way was W. S. W. and by it we reckoned Thirty four Leagues. So likewiſe by an Obſervation we had Lat. 30 D. 42 S. All the Afternoon blew a S. by W. wind very freſh, with a ſhort topping S. W. Sea.

But next day, we had no ſmall breezes, but rather hard guſts of Wind. Theſe grew ſo high, that they forced us to take in our Top-ſails. We made a S. W. half S. way, and Forty five Leagues.

On the 17th. we had likewiſe high Winds, and withal a S. W. Sea. Our way W. by S. By Obſervation taken this day, we found Lat. 30 D. 51 S. In the Afternoon we had a S. S. E. Wind, our courſe being S. W.

December the 18th. This day we had the ſame high winds as before, at S. S. E. We reckoned by a W. S. W. way Forty five Leagues. At Noon the Wind was ſomething fallen, and then we had ſome Rain.

The 19th. we had both cloudy and windy weather. My reckoning was a S. W. by S. way, and hereupon Fifty eight Miles. Yeſterday we were aſſured by our Pilot, that we were now in the Meridian of the Iſland of *Juan Fernandez*, whither our Courſe was directed for the preſent. That which occaſioned him to be ſo poſitive in his Aſſertion, was the ſeeing of thoſe great Birds, of which we made mention in the foregoing Chapter.

Great Birds ſeen again.

On the 20th. we had cloudy weather in the Morning on both tacks. We made a S. W. and half S. way, and by it Fifty two Leagues. By Obſervation we found this day Lat. 32 D. 20 S. Difference of Meridian was now 123 Leagues.

The

The next day likewiſe we had cloudy weather; yet by Obſervation we found a W. way. On the 22 *d.* by Obſervation we found an E. way proved.

Thurſday, *December* the 23 *d.* All the Night paſt we hand a freſh Wind. But in the Morning, from Top-maſt head, we deſcryed a hammock of Land. In the Evening we ſaw it again. We found afterwards that what we had ſeen, was the Weſtermoſt Iſland of *Juan Fernandez*; which is nothing but a meer Rock, there being no riding, nor ſcarce landing near it. *They deſcry land.*

Friday, *December* the 24th. This Morning we could deſcry the Iſland it ſelf, of *Juan Fernandez*, S. by E. it being at Sixteen Leagues diſtance when we ſaw it the day before. At ſeven this Morning the Iſland ſtood E. of the wind being at N. W. by N. At eight the ſame Morning, the Iſland, at the diſtance of about five Leagues, appeared thus. *They ſee the Iſland of* Juan Fernandez.

Iſla de JUAN FERNANDEZ.

Here my Obſervation was, that I could ſee neither Fowl nor Fiſh near this Iſland; both which are uſual about other Iſlands. Having told my Obſervation to our Pilot, he gave me for anſwer, that he had made many Voyages by this Iſland, and yet never ſaw any either Fowl or Fiſh. Our reckoning this day was an E. S. E. way, and hereby Thirty ſix Leagues. Our Latitude by Obſervation was found to be 33 D 30 S. *A particular Obſervation.*

Saturday, *December* the 25th. The 24th. at Three of the Clock, we ſaw the other Iſland, making two or three hammocks of Land. This Morning we were about Eight Leagues from it, the Iſland bearing E. S. E. from us. At Eight the ſame Morning, we were right a-breaſt with it. Here therefore are two Iſlands together, the biggeſt whereof is Three Leagues and an half in length, neareſt N. W. and S. E. The other, and leſſer, is almoſt *Bigneſs of theſe Iſles.*

one League in circumference. At Ten a Clock we ſent off from the Ship one of our Canoes, to ſeek for the beſt Landing and Anchoring for our Veſſel. As we approached, both Iſlands ſeemed to us but one entire heap of Rocks. That which lies more to the North is the higheſt, though we could not now ſee the tops thereof for the Clouds which covered it. In moſt places it is ſo ſteep, that it becomes almoſt perpendicular.

Chriſtmas-day. This day being *Chriſtmas-day*, we gave in the Morning early three Vollies of Shot, for Solemnization of that great Feſtival. I reckoned an E. by S. way. By a clear Obſervation from the middle of the Iſland, I found here Lat. 33 D. 45 S. and M. D. to be Ninety nine Leagues. In the Evening we came to an Anchor at the South end of the Iſland, in a ſtately Bay, but which lies open from the South, to the South-Eaſt winds. We anchored in the depth of Eleven Fathom water, and at the diſtance of only one Furlong from the ſhoar. Here *Many Seols.* we ſaw multitudes of Seols covering the Bay every where, inſomuch, that we were forced to kill them, before we could ſet Foot on ſhoar.

Sunday, *December* the 26th. This day we ſent a Canoe to ſee if we could find any riding ſecure from the Southerly winds; theſe being the moſt conſtant winds that blow on theſe Coaſts. The Canoe being gone, our Commander ſent likewiſe what Men we could ſpare on ſhoar, to drive Goats, whereof there is great plenty in this Iſland. They caught and killed that day to the *They kill Goats.* Number of Threeſcore, or thereabouts. The Canoe returning to the Ship, made report that there was good riding in another Bay, ſituate on the North ſide of the Iſland, in Fourteen Fathom water, and not above one quarter of a Mile from the ſhoar. And that there was much Wood to be had, whereas in the place where we had firſt anchored, not one ſtick of Wood, nor tuft of Graſs was to be found.

The next day, being the 27th. between Two and Four in the Morning, we had a Tempeſt of violent *A great Storm.* Winds, and fierce ſhowers of Rain. The ſame day we *They take in Water.* got in Two Hundred Jars of water, bringing them a full League from the place of our riding. Mean while, others were employed to catch Goats, as they had done the day before.

On

On the 28th. of the ſaid Month, in the Morning I went with Ten more of our Company, and two Canoes, to fetch Water from the Land. Being come thither, and having filled our Jars, we could not get back to the Ship, by reaſon of a Southerly Wind that blew from off the Ocean, and hindred our return. Thus we were forced to lie ſtill in a Water-hole, and wait till the wind was over, for a ſafer Opportunity. While the violence of the wind increaſing, our Ship was forced to get under Sail, and make away, not without danger of being forced aſhoar. Hereupon ſhe ſailed out of the Harbour, to ſeek another Place of Anchoring. At Noon I ventured out, to try if I could follow the Ship, but was forced in again by the Wind and a raging Sea. Thus we lay ſtill for ſome while longer, till the Evening came on. This being come, we ventured out again both Canoes together: But the Winds were then ſo high, that we were forced to throw all our Jars of water overboard to lighten our Boats, otherwiſe we had inevitably periſhed. I ought to bleſs and praiſe God Almighty for this Deliverance; for in all Humane Reaſon, the leaſt wave of that Tempeſt muſt have ſunk us. Notwithſtanding, we came that Night to our Place or Harbour, where we expected to have found our Ship (called *Falſe wild Harbour*) but found her not. Hereupon not knowing what to do, we went aſhoar, and hauled up our Canoes dry. Having done this, we went higher up into the Iſland, along a *Gully*, for the ſpace of half a Mile, there to clear our ſelves of the noiſe and company of the Seals, which were very troubleſome on the ſhoar. Here we kindled a fire, and dryed our Cloaths and reſted our ſelves all Night, though with extream hungry Bellies, as having eaten very little or nothing all the day before. In the ſides of the Hill, under which we lay, we obſerved many holes like Coney holes. Theſe holes are the Neſts and Rooſting places of multitudes of Birds that breed in this Iſland, called by the *Spaniards*, *Pardelas*. One of theſe Birds, as we lay drying and warming our ſelves, fell down into our fire.

The Author in great danger.

Multitudes of Seals.

Pardelas.

The next Morning being come, very early before Sunriſe, we went farther to the Northward, to ſeek for our Ship, which we feared we had loſt. But we were not gone far, when we eſpied her at Sea. Hereupon we paſſed a Point of Land, and entred a certain Bay, which

was about a Mile deep, and not above half a League over. Into this Bay we put, and inſtantly made a fire, thereby to ſhew the Ship whereabouts we were. Here we found good watering and wooding cloſe to the ſhoar. In this Bay alſo we ſaw another ſort of amphibious Animal, the which I imagined to be the ſame, that by ſome Authors is called a *Sea-Lion*. Theſe Animals are ſix times bigger than Seols. Their Heads are like that of a Lion, and they have four Fins, not unlike a Tortoiſe. The hinder parts of theſe Creatures are much like Fins, but are drawn after them, as being uſeleſs upon the ſhoar. They roared as if they had been Lions, and were full of a ſhort thick Hair, of a Mouſe-colour; but that of the young ones was ſomething lighter. The old ones are between twelve and fourteen Foot long, and about eleven or twelve Foot in thickneſs, or circumference. A Seol is very eaſily killed, as we often experimented, but two of our Men with great ſtones could not kill one of theſe Animals.

Deſcription of a Sea-Lion.

That day, in the Afternoon there came a Canoe from on board the Ship with Proviſion for us, they fearing leſt we ſhould be ſtarved. Alſo the Lanch came with Men to cut wood. They told us that the Ship came to an Anchor in the other Bay, but that within half an hour the Cable broke, and they were forced to leave their Anchor behind them, and get out to Sea again. Night being come, we made our Beds of Fern, whereof there is huge plenty upon this Iſland; together with great multitudes of Trees like *Engliſh* Box, the which bore a ſort of green Berries, ſmelling like *Pimento*, or Pepper. All this day the Ship was forced to ply off at Sea, not being able to get in.

The Ship forced to Sea twice or thrice.

December the 30th. The Morning of this day we employed in filling water, and cutting down wood. But in the Afternoon, Eight of us Eleven, went aboard the Ship, all in one and the ſame Canoe, ſending her aſhoar again with Proviſions for the Men that were there. This day in like manner we could not get into the Harbour, for no ſooner came the Ship within Land, but the wind coming out of the Bay, blew us clear out again. Thus we were forced to ply out all that Night, and great part of the following Day.

Next Day, having overcome all difficulties, and many dangers, we came to an Anchor in the Afternoon, in Fifteen Fathom Water, at the distance of a Cable length from shoar. Here it was observable, that we were forced to keep Men ashoar on purpose to beat off the Seols, while our Men filled Water, at high-water mark, because the Seols covet hugely to lie in fresh Water. About this Island fish is so plentiful, that in less than an Hours time, Two Men caught enough for our whole Company. *They get the Ship in again.*

Saturday, January the 1st. 1680. This Day we put up a new Main-top, larger than the old one; and we caught Craw-Fish that were bigger than our *English* Lobsters. *Craw-fish.*

The next day being *January* the 2d. died a chief Man of our Company, whose name was *John Hilliard*. This Man till our weighing Anchor from the Port of *Coquimbo*, had been our Master all the space of this Voyage. But from that time we chose *John Cox* for the Starboard, and *John Fall* for the Larboard watch. He died of the Dropsie. That Evening we buried our dead Companion, and gave him a Volley for his Funeral, according to the usual custom. *The death of the Master of the Ship.*

January the 3d. we had terrible gusts of wind from the shoar every Hour. This day our Pilot told us, that many Years ago a certain Ship was cast away upon this Island, and only one Man saved, who lived alone upon the Island Five Years before any Ship came this way to carry him off. The Island hath excellent Land in many Valleys belonging thereunto. This Day likewise we fetched our Anchor which we left in the other Bay when the Ship broke her Cable. *A Man liveth five years alone.*

Tuesday, January the 4th, 1680. This day we had such terrible flaws of wind, that the Cable of our Ship brake, and we had undoubtedly been on shoar, had not the other held us fast. At last it came home and we drove outward. By the way it caught hold of a Rock, and held some time, but at last we haled it up, and the wind came with so much violence, that the waves flew as high as our Main top, and made all the Water of a foam. *New dangers of the Ship. A great storm.*

January the 5th. Notwithstanding these huge gusts of wind had continued all the Night past, yet this day at Noon it was brave and Calm. But in the Morning the Anchor of our Ship gave way again, and we drove to the Eastward more than half a Mile, till at last we happened *They drive again.*

to fasten again in the depth of Sixty Fathom Water. In this Bay where we rid at Anchor, ran a violent Current, sometimes into, and at other times out of the Bay; so that all was uncertain with us. But our greatest discomfort was, that our Men were all in a Mutiny against each other, and much divided among themselves. Some of them being for going home towards *England*, or our Foreign Plantations, and that round about *America* through the Straights of *Magellanes*, as Capt. *Sawkins* had designed to do; others of them being for staying longer, and searching farther into those Seas, till such time as they had got more Money. This Day at Noon our Anchor drove again; whereupon, to secure our selves from that dangerous place, we sailed into the West Bay, and anchored there in Twenty Five Fathom Water, and moored our Ship a quarter of a Mile from shoar.

The Men begin to mutiny.

They remove to another Bay.

Thursday, *January* the 6th. our dissentions being now grown to a great heighth, the Mutineers made a new Election of a Person to be our chief Captain and Commander, by vertue whereof they deposed Capt. *Sharp*, whom they protested they would obey no longer. They chose therefore one of our Company, whose Name was *John Watling*, to command in chief, he having been an old Privateer, and gained the esteem of being a stout Seaman. The election being made, all the rest were forced to give their assent to it, and Capt. *Sharp* gave over his command, whereupon, they immediately made Articles with *Watling*, and signed them.

The Mutineers make a new Commander.

The Day following being the 7th. we burnt and tallowed the Star-board side of our Ship. In this Bay we found a Cross cut in the Bark of a Tree, and several Letters besides. Hereupon, in another Tree up the Gully, I engraved the two first Letters of my Name, with a Cross over them. This Day likewise *William Cook*, servant to Capt. *Edmund Cook*, confessed that his Master had oft times buggered him in *England*, leaving his Wife and coming to Bed to him. That he had also done the same in *Jamaica*; and once in these Seas before *Pamana*. Searching his Writings, we found a Paper with all our Names in it, which it was suspected he designed to have given to the *Spanish* Prisoners. For these Reasons, this Evening our Captain thought it convenient to put him in Irons, which was accordingly done. *January* the 8th. we finished the other side of our Ship.

Cook put in Irons.

Sunday,

Sunday, January the 9th. This was the first *Sunday* that ever we kept by command and common consent, since the loss and death of our valiant Commander Captain *Sawkins*, who would throw the Dice over board, if he found them in use on that Day. Sunday *ordered to be kept,*

January the 10th. the Weather was very clear and settled again. We caught every Day in this Bay, great plenty of Fish; and I saw this Day a shoal of Fish a Mile and more long. *Great plenty of Fish.*

Next day, being the 11th. We filled our Water, and carried our Wood on board the Ship. Our two Canoes went to the other side of the Island to catch Goats, for on the barren side thereof are found and caught the best; and by Land it is impossible to go from one side of the Island to the other. *Water and Wood taken in.*

Wednesday, January the 12th. This Morning our Canoes returned from catching of Goats, firing of Guns as they came towards us to give us warning. Being come on board, they told us, they had spied Three Sail of Ships, which they conceived to be Men of War coming about the Island. Within half an Hour after this notice given by our Boats, the Ships came in sight to Leeward of the Island. Hereupon, we immediately slipt our Cables, and put to Sea, taking all our Men on board that were ashoar at that time. Only one *William* a *Mosquito Indian*, was then left behind upon the Island, because he could not be found at this our sudden departure Upon the Island of *Juan Fernandez* grow certain Trees called *Bilby trees*. The tops of these Trees we use as we do Cabbage in *England*. Here Fish abounds in such quantity, that on the surface of the Water I have taken Fish with a bare Hook. Abundance of Fish is taken here of 20 Pound weight; the smallest that is taken being almost 2 Pound. Very good Timber for building of Houses and other uses, is likewise found upon this Island. It is distant from the Main Continent the space of Ninety Five Leagues, or thereabouts, being situate in 33. D. 40 S. The plats of the Islands lie N. W. and S. E. *They espy three men of War.* *Cabbage-Trees.*

Being got out of the Bay we stood off to Sea, and kept to Windward as close as we could. The biggest of these *Spanish* Men of War, for such they proved to be, was of the burthen of 800 Tuns, and was called *El Santo Christo*, being mounted with 12 Guns. The second named *San Francisco*, carried 600 Tuns, and 10 Guns. The third *Strength of the Men of War.*

third carried 350 Tuns, whoſe Name I have forgot. As ſoon as they ſaw us, they inſtantly put out their bloody Flags, and we, to ſhew them that we were not as yet daunted, did the ſame with ours. We kept cloſe under the Wind, and were, to confeſs the truth, very unwilling to fight them, by reaſon they kept all in a knot together, and we could not ſingle out any one of them, from the reſt. Eſpecially conſidering, that our preſent Commander *Watling* had ſhewed himſelf at their appearance to be faint hearted. As for the *Spaniards* themſelves, they might have eaſily come to us, by reaſon we lay by ſeveral times: But undoubtedly they were cowardly given, and peradventure as unwilling to engage us, as we were to engage them.

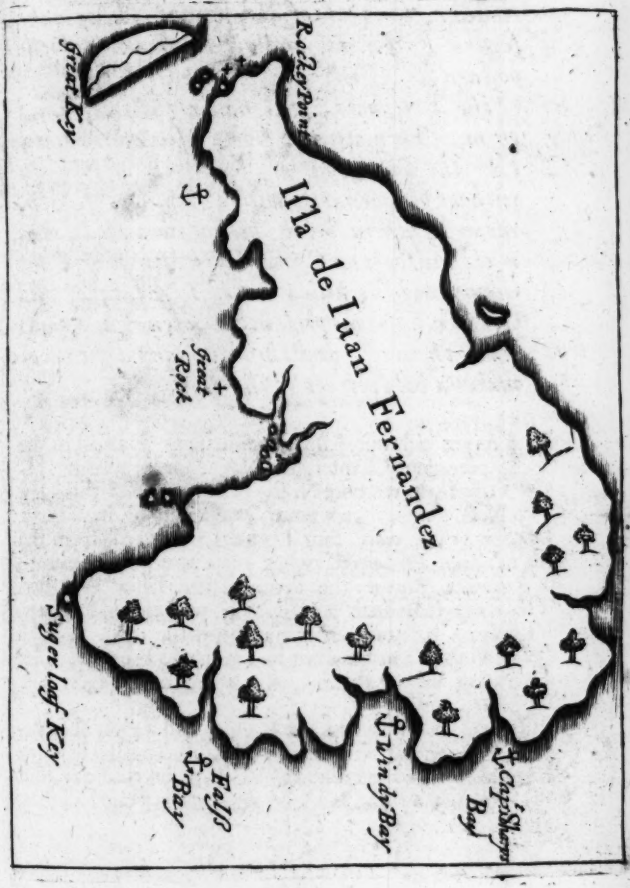
The Day following, being *January* the 13th. in the Morning we could ſee one of the fore-mentioned Men of War, under the Leeward ſide of the Iſland; and we believed that the reſt were at Anchor thereabouts. At W. by S. and at the diſtance of Seven Leagues, the Iſland appeareth thus.

Iſle of Juan Fernandez. Lat. 33. D. 40. S.

They gave them the ſlip.

At Noon that Day we ſtood in towards the Iſland, making as if we intended to be with them. But in the Afternoon our Commander propounded the queſtion to us, whether we were willing now that the Fleet was to Windward, to bear away from them? To this we all agreed with one conſent. And hereupon, Night being come, with a freſh Wind at S. S. E. we ſtood away N. E. by N. and gave them handſomely the ſlip, after having out-braved them that Day, and the Day before.

CHAP.


Rockey Point
Great Key
Isla de Iuan Fernandez.
Great Rock
Suger loaf Key
Falls Bay
Windy Bay
Capt Sharps Bay

CHAP. XVI.

The Bucaniers *depart from the Isle of* Juan Fernandez, *to that of* Yqueque. *They take several Prisoners, and get intelligence of the posture of Affairs at* Arica. *Cruelty to one of the Prisoners, who had rightly informed them. They attempt* Arica *a second time, and take the Town, but are beaten out of it again without plunder, and with a great loss of Men, many of them being killed, wounded, and made Prisoners. Captain* Watling *their chief Commander is killed in this Attacque, and Captain* Sharp, *presently chosen again, who leads them off, and through many difficulties makes a bold retreat to the Ship.*

They leave the Isle of J. Fernandez.

HAving bid our Enemies adieu, as was said in the precedent Chapter, the Next Morning, being *January* the 14th. we bore N. E. We reckoned this Day a N. N. E. one quarter South way, and by it, Thirty Leagues. We were four Leagues Eastward from the Isle of *Juan Fernandez*, when I took our departure.

Saturday, *January* the 15th. we had hasey Weather. This day we made by a N. E. by N. way eleven Leagues. The same hasey Weather continued the 16th. But about ten that Morning we had a perfect calm. Our reckoning was a N. E. by N. way, and Thirty Six Leagues.

On the 17th. we had a soft gale, and a clear observation. We found by it Lat. 28. D. 47. S. Easting Seventy Leagues. The next day we had likewise a clear day, and we reckoned by a N. E. by N. way, thirty one Leagues. By observation Lat. 27. D. 29. S.

They resolve for Arica.

Wednesday, *January* the 19th. we had a clear Day, as before, and reckoned a N. E. by N. way; and thirty five Leagues and two thirds. By observation we took Lat. 25. D. 00. S. This day we put up our Top-gallant Masts

Masts and Sails, which we had taken down at the Island of *Juan Fernandez*, when we thought to have gone directly from thence for the Straights of *Magellan*. But now our resolutions were changed, and our course was bent for *Arica*, that rich Place, the second time, to try what good we could do upon it by another attempt, in order to the making all our Fortunes there. In the Evening we saw Land at a great distance. *They descry Land.*

January the 20th. about Midnight past we had a small Land wind that sprang up and reached us. At break of day we could descry Land again, at the distance of about nine or ten Leagues. This day was very hot and calm, Easting ninety two Leagues.

On the 21st. we had very little Wind, and all along as we went we could descry a barren high-land. We sailed N. by E. and N. N. E. along the Coast of the Continent.

Saturday the 22d. we had very hot Weather. This day we sailed N. and N. by E. and looked out continually for the Island of *Yqueque*, which our Pilot told us was hereabouts. We kept at a just distance from Land, for fear of being descryed by the Enemy. *They look out for* Yqueque.

The Day following, *Sunday* the 23d. we sailed in like manner N. N. E. along the Coast, which seems to be very full of Bays hereabouts. By observation this day, we took Lat. 21. D. 49. S.

Munday, *January* the 24th. This day we had an indifferent gale of Wind, and we stood N. and by E. the Wind being S. S. E. We found Latitude by observation 21. D. 02. S. Our whole Easting I reckoned to be ninety two Leagues and an half. In the Afternoon Capt. *Watling* our Commander, and twenty five Men more departed from the Ship in two Canoes, with design to seek for, and take the Island of *Yqueque*, and there to get intelligence of the posture of Affairs at *Arica*. We were at the distance of Twelve Leagues from shoar, when they went from the Ship. *They send a Canoe to seek the Island.*

The next Day by a clear observation, we found Lat. 20. D. 40. S. At four in the Afternoon, returned one of our Canoes, bringing word that they could not find the Island, though they had searched for it very diligently. At Night came the other, being brought back by a wrong sign given us by the first Canoe. This second Canoe had landed upon the Continent, and there found a track, *They find it not.*

track, the which they followed for ſome little ſpace. Here they found a dead Whale, with whoſe Bones the *Spaniards* had built a Hut, and ſet up a Croſs. There lay alſo many pieces of broken Jars. They obſerved likewiſe, that hereabouts upon the Coaſt were many Bays, good landing, and anchoring for Ships. That Evening about ſeven of the Clock, a freſh gang went from the Ship to ſeek for the ſame Iſland, mean while we lay becalmed all Night, driving about a League to Leeward.

Rich Mines on the Continent.

Wedneſday, January the 26th. we had extream hot Weather. This day the *Spaniſh* Pilot told us, that on the Continent over againſt us, a very little way within the Land, are many rich Mines of Silver, but that the *Spaniards* dared not to open them for fear of an Invaſion from the Enemy. We ſailed North, at the diſtance of about two Leagues from ſhoar. At Noon we had an obſervation, and found Lat. 20. D. 21. S. At four of the Clock we ſaw a ſmoak made by our Men, cloſe by a white Clift, which proved to be the Iſland. Hereupon, we immediately ſent away another Canoe with more Men, to ſupply them in their attempts. But in the mean while the firſt Canoe which left us the Evening before, came aboard, bringing with them four Priſoners, two old white Men, and two *Indians*.

The Iſland is found.

An account of the Iſland.

The other Canoe which ſet out laſt, brought back *Moloſſus*, Fiſh, and two Jars of Wine. To Windward of the ſaid Iſland, is a ſmall Village of Eighteen or Twenty Houſes, having a ſmall Chappel near it, built of ſtone, and for Ornament-ſake, it is ſtuck full of Hides, or Skins of Seals. They found about Fifty People in this Hamlet, but the greateſt part of them made their eſcape at the arrival of the Canoe. To this Iſland Barks frequently come from *Arica* (which is but at a little diſtance) to fetch Clay, of which they have already carryed away a conſiderable quantity. The poor *Indians*, Natives of this Iſland, are forced to bring all the freſh water they uſe, full Eleven Leagues from thence, that is, from a River named *Camarones*, to Leeward of the Iſland. The Barque wherein they uſed to bring it, was then gone for Water, when our Men landed upon the Place. The Surface of this Iſland is all over white, but the Bowels are of a reddiſh ſort of Earth. From the ſhoar is ſeen a great Path leading over the Mountains into the Country. The *Indians* of this

this Iſland love to eat, a ſort of Leaves that are in taſte much like our Bay-leaves in *England*. Inſomuch, that their teeth are died of a green Colour, by the continual uſe thereof. The Inhabitants go ſtark naked, and are very robuſt and ſtrong People; notwithſtanding they live more like beaſts than Men.

Their cruelty towards an old Man.

Thurſday, *January* the 27th. This Morning on board the Ship, we examined one of the old Men, who were taken Priſoners upon the Iſland the Day before. But finding him in many Lyes, as we thought, concerning *Arica*, our Commander ordered him to be ſhot to death, which was accordingly done. Our old Commander Capt. *Sharp* was much troubled in his mind and diſſatisfyed at this cruelty and raſh proceeding; whereupon, he oppoſed it as much as he could. But ſeeing he could not prevail, he took Water and waſhed his Hands, ſaying, *Gentlemen, I am clear of the Blood of this old Man; and I will warrant you a hot day for this piece of cruelty, whenever we come to fight at* Arica. Which fell out accordingly, as you will ſee hereafter.

Sharp troubled at it.

Another Priſoner examined.

The other old Man being under examination, informed us, that the Iſland of *Yqueqae* aformentioned, belonged to the Governour of *Arica*, who was Proprietor thereof; and that he allowed theſe Men a little Wine, and other Neceſſaries, to live upon for their ſuſtenance. That he himſelf had the ſuperintendance of forty or fifty of the Governour's Slaves, who caught fiſh and dryed it, for the profit of the ſaid Governour; and he ſold it afterwards to the inland Towns, and reaped a conſiderable benefit thereby. That by a Letter received from *Arica*, eight days ago, they underſtood there was then in the Harbour of *Arica*, three Ships from *Chile*, and one Bark. That they had raiſed there a Fortification mounted with Twelve Copper Guns. But that when we were there before, they had conveyed out of the Town to the neighbouring Stantions, all their Plate, Gold, and Jewels burying it in the Ground, and otherways concealing it. Which whether it were now brought again or not, he could not tell. That there were two great Places, the one at ten, the other at twenty five Leagues diſtance from *Arica*, where lay all their Strength and Treaſure. That the day before had paſſed a Poſt to declare our having been at *Coquimbo*. That the Embargo laid on all Veſſels going to the Northwrad, was now taken off; ſo

that

that a free paſſage was allowed them. That by Land it was impoſſible to go from hence to *Arica* in leſs than four or five days, for as much as they muſt carry Water for themſelves and Horſes for the whole Journey. Laſtly, That thoſe Arms that were brought from *Lima* to *Arica*, as was mentioned above, were now carryed from thence to *Buenos Ayres*. All theſe things pleaſed us mighty well. But however, Captain *Sharp* was ſtill much diſſatisfied at our ſhooting the Old Man. For he had given us a very true Information, namely, that *Arica* was very well fortified, and much better than before; but our misfortune was, that we look'd upon his Information as a Trick only.

The Leaves, of which we made mention above, are brought down to this Iſland in whole Bales, and then diſtributed to the *Indians*, by a ſhort Allowance given to each Man. This day we had very hot weather, and a S.W. Sea. By Obſervation we found Lat. 20*d.* 13 South. Beſides the things above-mentioned, our Priſoners informed us, that at *Arica* the *Spaniards* had built a Breaſt-work round about the Town; and one alſo in every Street, that in caſe one end of the Town were taken, they might be able to defend the other.

They take the Bark of the Iſland. We ſtood off and in for the greateſt part of the day. In the Afternoon we were Eight Leagues and an half from ſhoar, with a freſh wind. That Morning we took the Barque that was at the River of *Camarones*, to fill water for the Iſland.

They embark in the Boats of Arica. Friday, *January* the 28. laſt Night about midnight we left the Ship, and put our ſelves aboard the Barque afore-mentioned, the Lanch, and four Canoes, with deſign to take *Arica* by ſurprizal. We rowed and ſailed all Night, making in for the ſhoar.

They lie hidden by day. Saturday, *January* the 29th. about break of day we got under ſhoar, and there hid our ſelves among the Rocks all day, fearing leſt we ſhould be deſcryed by the Enemy, before we came to *Arica*. At this time we were about five Leagues to Southward of it, near *Quebrada de San Vitor*. Night being come, we rowed away from thence.

They land and attack the Town. Sunday, *January* the 30th. 1680. This day (Sacred to the Memory of K. *Charles* the Martyr) in the Morning about Sun-riſe, we landed amongſt ſome Rocks, at the diſtance of four Miles, or thereabout, to the Southward

ward from *Arica*. We put on ſhoar in all 92 Men, the reſt remaining in the Boats, to keep and defend them from being ſurprized by the Enemy, to the intent we might leave behind us a ſafe Retreat, in caſe of neceſſity. With theſe Men we left ſtrict Orders, that if we made one ſmoak from the Town, or adjoyning Fields, they ſhould come after us towards the Harbour of *Arica* with one Canoe; but in caſe we made two, that they ſhould bring all away, leaving only fifteen Men in the Boats. As we marched from our Landing-place towards the Town, we mounted a very ſteep Hill, and ſaw from thence no Men, nor Forces of the Enemy; which cauſed us to hope we were not as yet deſcryed, and that we ſhould wholly ſurprize them. But when we were come about half way to the Town, we ſpied three Horſemen, who mounted the *Look-out* Hill; and ſeeing us upon our march, they rid down full ſpeed to the City, to give notice of our approach. Our Commander, *Watling*, choſe out Forty of our number, to attack the Fort, and ſent us away firſt thitherwards, the reſt being deſigned for the Town. We that were appointed for the Fort, had Ten Hand-Granadoes among us, when we gave the Aſſault, and with them, as well as with our other Arms, we attacked the Caſtle, and exchanged ſeveral ſhot with our Enemies. But at laſt, ſeeing our Main Body in danger of being over-born with the Number of our Enemies, we gave over that Attempt on the Fort, and ran down in all haſt to the Valley, to help and aſſiſt them in the Fight. Here the Battel was very deſperate, and they killed three, and wounded two more of our Men from their Out-works, before we could gain upon them. But our Rage increaſing with our Wounds, we ſtill advanced, and at laſt beat the Enemy out of all, and filled every Street in the City with dead Bodies. The Enemy made ſeveral Retreats to ſeveral Places, from one Breaſt-work to another; and we had not a ſufficient number of Men wherewith to Man all Places taken. Inſomuch, that we had no ſooner beat them out of one Place, but they came another way, and man'd it again with new Forces, and freſh Men.

They aſſault the Fort.

The Town taken.

We took in every place where we vanquiſhed the Enemy, great number of Priſoners, more indeed, than peradventure we ought to have done, or we knew well what

Many Priſoners.

what to do withal; they being too many for such a small Body as ours was to manage. These Prisoners informed us, that we had been descryed no less than three days before, from the Island of *Iqueque*, whereby they were in expectation of our Arrival every hour, knowing we had still a Design to make a second Attempt upon that Place. That into the City were come Four Hundred Soldiers from *Lima*, the which, besides their own, had brought Seven Hundred Arms for the use of the Country-people; and that in the Town they had Six Hundred armed Men, and in the Fort Three Hundred.

The Fort standeth out.

Being now in Possession of the City, or the greatest part thereof, we sent to the Fort, commanding them to surrender. But they would not send us any answer. Hereupon we advanced towards it, and gave it a second Attaque, wherein we persisted very vigorously for a long time. Being not able to carry it, we got upon the top of a House that stood near it, and from thence fired down into the Fort, killing many of their Men, and wounding them at our ease and pleasure. But while we were busied in this Attaque, the rest of the Enemy's Forces had taken again several Posts of the Town, and began to surround us in great numbers, with design to cut us off. Hereupon we were constrained to desist the second time, as before, from assaulting the Fort, and make Head against them. This we had no sooner done, but their numbers and vigour increasing every moment, we found our selves to be over-powered, and consequently we thought it convenient to retreat to the place where our wounded Men were, under the hands of our Surgeons, that is to say, our Hospital. At this time, our new Commander, Captain *Watling*, both our Quarter-Masters, and a great many other of our Men were killed, besides those that were wounded and disabled to fight. So that now the Enemy rallying against us, and beating us from place to place, we were in a very distracted condition, and in more likelihood to perish every Man, than escape the bloodiness of that day. Now we found the words of Captain *Sharp* true, being all very sensible, that we had had a day too hot for us, after that cruel heat in killing and murdering in cold Blood, the old *Mestizo Indian*, whom we had taken Prisoner at *Iqueque*, as we mentioned before.

The Spaniards *rally against them.*

Watling *killed, and many others.*

Being

Being ſurrounded with difficulties on all ſides, and in great diſorder, as having no body to give Orders what was to be done, we were glad to caſt our Eyes upon our good old Commander, Cap. *Bartholomew Sharp*, and beg of him very earneſtly to commiſerate our condition, and carry us off. It was a great while before he would take any notice of our Requeſt; ſo much was he diſpleaſed with the former Mutiny of our People againſt him, all which had been occaſioned by the Inſtigation of Mr. *Cook*. But *Sharp* is a Man of an undaunted Courage, and of an excellent Conduct, not fearing in the leaſt to look an Inſulting Enemy in the Face, and a Perſon that knows both the Theorick and practick parts of Navigation, as well as moſt do. Hereupon, at our Requeſt and earneſt Petition, he took upon him the Command in Chief again, and began to diſtribute his Orders for our Safety. He would have brought off our Surgeons, but they having been Drinking while we aſſaulted the Fort, would not come with us when they were called. They killed and took of our number Twenty Eight Men, beſides Eighteen that we brought off, who were deſperately wounded. At this time we were all extream faint for want of Water and Victuals, whereof we had had none all that day. We were likewiſe almoſt choaked with the Duſt of the Town, being ſo much raiſed by the work that their Guns had made, that we could ſcarcely ſee each other. They beat us out of the Town, and then followed us into the *Savanas*, or open Fields, ſtill charging us as faſt as they could. But when they ſaw that we rallyed again, reſolving to die one by another, then they ran from us into the Town, and ſheltered themſelves under their Breaſt-works. Thus we retreated in as good Order as we could poſſibly obſerve in that Confuſion. But their Horſemen followed us as we retired, and fired at us all the way, though they would not come within reach of our Guns; for theirs reached farther than ours, and out-ſhot us above one third. We took the Sea-ſide for our greater ſecurity; which when the Enemy ſaw, they betook themſelves to the Hills, rowling down great Stones, and whole Rocks to deſtroy us. Mean while thoſe of the Town examined our Surgeons, and other Men whom they had made Priſoners. Theſe gave them our ſigns that we had left to our Boats that were behind us, ſo

Sharp chooſen anew.

They treat with great difficulty.

that they immediately blew up two ſmoaks, which were perceived by the Canoes. This was the greateſt of our dangers. For had we not come at that inſtant that we did, to the Sea-ſide, our Boats had been gone, they being already under Sail, and we had inevitably periſhed every Man. Thus we put off from the ſhoar, and got on board about Ten at Night, having been involved in a Bloody Fight with the Enemy all that day.

CHAP. XVII.

A Deſcription of the Bay of Arica. *They Sail from hence to the Port of* Guaſco, *where they get Proviſions. A Draught of the ſaid Port. They Land again at* Hilo *to revenge the former Affronts, and took what they could find.*

They depart from Arica.

OUR Attempt at *Arica* being over, *January ult.* we plyed to and fro in ſight of the Port, to ſee if they would ſend out the three Ships we had ſeen in the Harbour to fight us. For upon them we hoped to revenge the defeat and diſappointment we had received at the Town the day before. But our Expectations in this Point alſo were fruſtrated, for not one of thoſe Veſſels offered to ſtir.

An Account of Arica.

The Houſes of this Town of *Arica* are not above Eleven Foot high, as being built of Earth, and not of Brick or Timber. The Town it ſelf is fourſquare, and at one corner ſtands the Caſtle, which may eaſily be commanded even with ſmall Arms, from the Hill which lies cloſe to it. This Place is the *Embarcadero*, or Port-Town of all the Mineral Towns that lie hereabouts, and hence is fetched all the Plate that is carryed to *Lima*, the head-City of *Perû*. I took the Bay of *Arica* as it appeared to me thus.

On

A description of Arica
Rio de Arica
Rio de Juandiaz
Arica town
Fort
Here wee Landed
Rocks,
Island
Arica moorings

They make a small dividend.

On Tuesday, *February* the first, we had a clear Observation, and by it we found Lat. 19 *d.* 06 S. This day we shared the old remains of our Plate, taken in some of our former Booties. Our shares amounted only to Thirty seven Pieces of Eight each Man.

N. B. *Here I would have my Reader to take notice, that from this day forwards, I kept no constant* Diary *or* Journal, *as I had done before, at least for some considerable space of time, as you shall see hereafter; my Disease and Sickness at Sea being the occasion of intermitting what I had never failed to do in all the course of this Voyage till now. Only some few* Memorandums, *as my weakness gave leave, I now and then committed to Paper, the which I shall give you as I find them, towards a continuance of this History. Thus:*

Captain Cook's *Man dieth.*

Monday, *February* the 14th. this Night between Eleven and Twelve of the Clock, *William Cook* died on board our Ship, who was Servant to Captain *Edmund Cook*, of whom mention hath been made in this Journal. He desisted not, even at his last, to accuse his Master of Buggering him, as before was related. Moreover, that his Master should say, *It was no sin to steal from us, who thought it none to rob the* Spaniards.

Several Calms.

February the 16th. 1680. this day we found our selves in Lat. 27 *d.* 30 South. We had a constant breeze at S. E. and S. S. E. till we got about 200 Leagues from Land. Then at the Eclipse of the Moon, we had a Calm for two or three days, and then a breeze at North for two days; after which, we had a Calm again for two or three days more.

Dirty Weather.

March the first we found Latitude by Observation 34 *d.* 01 South. At this time begins the dirty Weather in these Seas. We lay under a pair of courses, the Wind being at S. E. and E. S. E. with a very great Sea at S. S. E.

They resolve to go home over Land.

March the third, all hands were called up, and a Council held; wherein, considering it was now dirty Weather, and late in the Year, we bore up the Helm, and resolved to go to the Main for Water, and thence to Leeward, and so march over Land towards home, or at least to the North Sea. But God diverted us from following this Resolution, as you shall hear hereafter. We being thus determined that day, we stood N. E. with a strong Wind at S. E. and E. S. E.

March the 5th. died our *Coquimbo Indian.* The seventh we had a West Wind, our course being E. by N. The

Eighth

Eighth of the ſaid Month we were put to an Allowance, having only one Cake of Bread a day. *March* the 10th. we had a ſtrong South Wind. *Are put to an Allowance.*

March the 12th. we fell in with the Main Land, ſomething to Leeward of *Coquimbo*. Within the Iſland of *Paxaros* are double Lands, in whoſe Valleys are fires for the melting of Copper, with which Metal theſe Hills abound. Off to Sea-board is a Rocky Land, and within ſandy. About the diſtance of Eight Leagues to Leeward is a Rocky Point, with ſeveral Keys or Rocks about it. About half a Mile to Leeward of this Point turns in the Port of *Guaſco*. Right againſt the Anchoring are three Rocks, cloſe under the ſhoar. *They deſcry land.* *Furnaces of Copper.* *Port of* Guaſco.

Being arrived here, we landed Threeſcore Men of our Company, with deſign to get Proviſions, or any thing we could purchaſe. The People of the Country ran all away as ſoon as they ſaw us. There was building on the ſhoar in this Port, a Fire-Barque of ſixteen or eighteen Tuns burthen, with a Cock-boat belonging to it. We took one *Indian* Priſoner, and with him went up the ſpace of ſix or ſeven Miles into the Country, to an *Indian* Town of three or Fourſcore Houſes. From thence we came back to the Church, which is about four Miles from the Sea-ſide, and lodged there all Night. Here are multitudes of good Sheep and Goats in the Country adjoyning to this Port, and it is watered with an excellent freſh-water River; but the getting of water is very difficult, the Banks being very high, or otherwiſe inacceſſible. However, we made a ſhift to get in Five Hundred Jars of water. Furthermore, we brought away One Hundred and Twenty Sheep, and Fourſcore Goats, with which ſtock we victualled our Veſſel for a while. As for Oxen, they had driven them away farther up into the Country. The Juriſdiction of *Guaſco* it ſelf is governed by a *Teniente*, or *Deputy-Governour*, and a *Fryar*, and is in Subjection to the City of *la Serena* above-mentioned, as having a dependance thereupon. Here grows both Corn, Peaſe, Beans, and ſeveral other ſorts of Grain; and for Fruits, this Place is not inferiour to *Coquimbo*. Here we found likewiſe a Mill to grind Corn, and about Two Hundred Buſhels thereof ready ground; the which we conveyed on board our Ship. Every Houſe of any Account hath branches of Water running through their Yards or Courts. The *They land.* *And get Proviſions.* *An Account of* Guaſco.

Inhabitants had hid their Wine, and the beſt of their Goods, as Plate and Jewels, having deſcryed us at Sea before our Landing: So that our Booty here, beſides Proviſions, was inconſiderable. However, we caught ſome few Fowls, and eat five or ſix Sheep, and likewiſe a great Hog, which taſted very like our *Engliſh* Pork. The Hills are all barren, ſo that the Country that beareth Fruit, is only an excellent Valley, being four times as broad as that of *Hilo* above-mentioned. Theſe People of *Guaſco* ſerve the Town of *Coquimbo* with many ſorts of Proviſions. We gave the *Indian*, whom we had taken, his Liberty, and I took the Port of *Guaſco* thus.

They were deſcryed before Landing.

Tueſday,

A Description of Guasco

They depart from Guaſco. Tueſday, *March* the 15th. 1680. This Morning we departed from the Port of *Guaſco* afore-mentioned, with very little Wind, having done nothing conſiderable there, except only the taking in the few Proviſions above related. We were bent therefore to ſeek greater matters, having met with ill ſucceſs in moſt of our Attempts hitherto. *March* the 20th. *Moro de Horſe*, being high doubled Land, and at E. by N. appeared thus to us, in Lat. 24 *d.* South.

Moro de Horſe. Lat. 24 *d.* S.

At North, and at the diſtance of Ten Leagues, or thereabout, we ſaw the great high Hill of *Morro Moreno*, ſo called from its colour. It is a dark Hill, much higher and bigger than the other afore-mentioned, and appears like an Iſland, thus.

Morro Moreno. Lat. 23 *d.* 30 S.

We had now very dark Weather all along the Coaſt.

Bay of Mexillones. *March* the 21ſt. we were Weſt from the Bay of *Mexillones*. The Point of this Bay one League upwards, repreſents a Sugar-loaf exactly.

They ſeek for the River Loa. But cannot find it. *March* the 22. This day our Boat and Canoes went from the Ship, being well man'd, to find the River *Loa*. They went alſo about two Leagues to Leeward of it, to a Fiſhing Village, but could find no Place fit for Landing; whereupon they returned without doing any thing. The next day another Canoe of our Company went out upon

upon the ſame Exploit, but found the ſame Succeſs. Notwithſtanding, here Sir *Francis Drake* watered, and built a Church, as we were told by our Pilot. This Church is now ſtanding on the Sea-ſide by the River, whoſe Mouth is now dry. There are ſeveral Huts to windward of it; and from the ſaid Church or Chappel goes a great Path up the Hills, which lead to *Pica*.

Thurſday, *March* the 24th. we found Latitude by Obſervation, 20 *d.* 10 South. This day alſo we ſaw Land, at about Eighteen Leagues diſtance.

Sunday, *March* the 27th. we ſaw *Mora de Sama*, and *La Cumba* at ſome diſtance. The ſame day we had an Obſervation, and found by it Lat. 18 *d.* 17 South. That Evening we parted from the Ship with our Boats and Canoes, towards the Coaſt of *Hilo*, upon which we now were. We landed and took the Village of *Hilo* undeſcryed, they ſcarce ſuſpecting we could have any Deſign upon that Place a ſecond time. We caught the Fryar, who was Chaplain to the Town, and moſt of the Inhabitants aſleep, making them Priſoners of War. Here we heard a flying report, as if Five Thouſand *Engliſh* had taken *Panama* a ſecond time, and were in Poſſeſſion of it. But this rumour, as it ſhould ſeem, proved to be a falſity. At this time the River came out, and was overflown, it being near the time of the freſhes. Here the Priſoners told us, that in *Arica* ten of our Men were ſtill alive, whereof three were Surgeons, all the reſt being dead of their Wounds. The *Spaniards* ſent word to *Hilo*, that we had killed them Seventy Men, and wounded three times as many of their Forces. But here the Inhabitants ſaid, that of Forty five Men ſent to the Relief of *Arica* from hence, there came home only two alive. We filled what Water we pleaſed here; but a ſmall Boat that we brought from *Guaſco*, broke looſe from us, and was ſtaved to pieces on the Rocks. Here we took eighteen Jars of Wine, and good ſtore of new Figs. On Tueſday following we went up to the Sugar-work, mentioned in our former Expedition againſt *Hilo*, and found all Fruits juſt ripe, and fit for eating. There we laded ſeven Mules downwards with *Moloſſus* and Sugar. The Inhabitants told us further, that thoſe Men who came to fight us when we were here the firſt time, were moſt of them Boys, and had only Fifty Fire-Arms amongſt them. They being commanded by an *Engliſh* Gentleman, who

They ſurprize Hilo.

They hear of their Surgeons at Arica.

who is married at *Arequipa*. Likewiſe that the owner of the Sugar-work afore-mentioned was now engaged in a Suit at Law againſt the Town of *Hilo*, pretending it was not the *Engliſh* who robbed him, and ſpoilt his *Ingenio*, when we were there before, but the Townſmen themſelves. This Day in the Evening we ſailed from *Hilo* with dark Weather, and little Wind, which continued for ſeveral Days afterwards.

CHAP. XVIII.

They depart from the Port of Hilo, *to the Gulf of* Nicoya, *where they take down their Decks, and mend the ſailing of their Ship. Forty ſeven of their Companions leave them, and go home over Land. A Deſcription of the Gulf of* Nicoya. *They take two Barks and ſome Priſoners there. Several other remarques belonging to this Voyage.*

They leave Hilo. FRom the time that we ſet ſail from the Port of *Hilo*, till *Sunday*, *April* the 10th. 1681. nothing happened to us that might be accounted remarkable; neither did I take any notes all this while, by reaſon of my indiſpoſition afore-mentioned. This day we could hear diſtinctly the breaking of the Seas on the ſhoar, but could ſee no Land, the weather being extream dark and haſey. Notwithſtanding about Noon it cleared up, and we found our ſelves to be in the Bay called *de Malabrigo*. The Land in this Bay runs due Eaſt and Weſt. By an obſervation made, we found this day 6. D. 35. South. We ſaw from hence the Leeward Iſland of *Lobos*, or *Seols*, being nothing but a rocky ſcraggy Place. On the S. W. ſide thereof is a red Hill, much frequented by the *Indian* Fiſhermen. It is ſituate in Lat. 6. D. 15. S. This day likewiſe in the Evening we ſaw the Point called *Aguja*.

Iſle of Plate. On *Saturday*, *April* the 16th. we came within a League diſtance of the weſt-end of the Iſland of *Plate*, above deſcribed. The next day, being *Sunday*, *April* the 17th. 1681.

Our

our Mutineers broke out again into an open diſſention, they having been much diſſatisfyed all along this Voyage, but more eſpecially ſince our unfortunate Fight at *America*, and never entirely reconciled to us ſince they choſe Capt. *Watling*, and depoſed *Sharp* at the Iſle of *Juan Fernandez*, as was related above. Nothing now could appeaſe them, nor ſerve their turn, but a ſeparation from the reſt of the Company, and leaving us. Hereupon, this day they left the Ship, to the number of forty ſeven Men, all in Company together, with deſign to go over Land by the ſame way they came into thoſe Seas. The reſt who remained behind, did fully reſolve, and faithfully promiſe to each other, they would ſtick cloſe together. They took five Slaves in their Company, to guide and do them other ſervice in that Journey. This day we had 1. D. 30. minutes Southern Latitude. We ſailed N. N. W. before the wind.

They mutiny again among themſelves.

Forty ſeven return home.

Next day after their departure, *April* the 18th. we began to work about taking down one of our upper Decks, thereby to cauſe our Ship ſtill to mend her ſailing. We now made a N. W. by N. way; and had Lat. by obſervation 25 North, the wind being at S. W.

They begin to take down the Decks.

April the 19th. we made a N. W. by N. way. This day our obſervation was Lat. 2. D. 45. North. In the Afternoon we had cloudy weather. The following day likewiſe we made the ſame way, and by it ſeventy miles, according to my reckoning.

The 21ſt. In the Morning we had ſome ſmall ſhowers of Rain, and but little wind. We ſaw ſome *Turtle* upon the ſurface of the water, and great quantity of Fiſh. We caught twenty ſix ſmall *Dolphins*. By a N. W. by N. way; we reckoned this day forty Miles.

April the 22d. This day we caught ſeven large *Dolphins*, and one *Bonito*. We ſaw likewiſe whole multitudes of *Turtle* ſwimming upon the water, and took five of them. We had an obſervation that gave us Lat. 5 D. 28 North. Hereabout runs a great ſtrong Current. This day we lowered the quarter Deck of our Ship, and made it even with the upper Deck.

Dolphins caught.

The day following we had but ſmall wind, and yet great ſhowers of Rain. Hereupon, every Man ſaved water for himſelf, and a great quantity was ſaved for the whole Company. In the Morning we caught eight *Bonito's*, and in the Evening ten more.

They ſave Water from the Rain that fell.

April

April the 24th. we had both cloudy and rainy Weather. By an obſervation we had Lat. 7 D. 37 N. Meridian difference was ninety two Leagues. This Morning we caught forty *Bonito's*, and in the Evening thirty more. In the Afternoon we ſtood North, the Wind being at S. W. by S.

Iſla del Cano.

Munday, *April* the 25th. all the Night before we had huge guſts of Wind and Rain. At break of day we were cloſe in with Land, which upon examination proved to be the Iſland of *Cano*. To Weſtward thereof is very high Land. About Noon this day it cleared up, and we had Lat. 8 D. 34 N. In the Evening we ſent a Canoe to ſearch the Iſland. In it they found good Water, and even Ground, but withal, an open Road. At Night we ſtood off the firſt watch, and the laſt we had a Land wind.

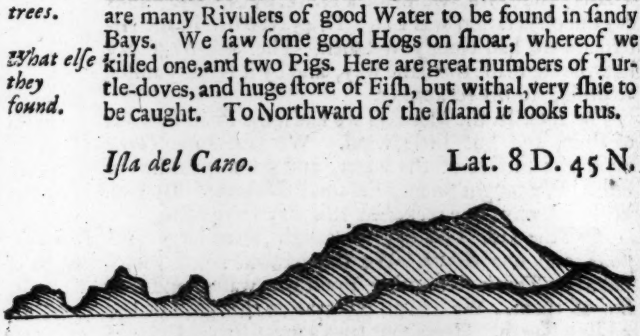
They Anchor here.

The day following, at day light we ſtood in, and about Noon we came to an Anchor at the Eaſt-ſide of the Iſland afore-mentioned, which is not above one League over. In the Afternoon we removed from our former anchoring place, and anchored again within ſhot of the N.E. point of the Iſland. All over this Iſle grow abundance of *Cacao* Trees. On the North ſide thereof are many Rivulets of good Water to be found in ſandy Bays. We ſaw ſome good Hogs on ſhoar, whereof we killed one, and two Pigs. Here are great numbers of Turtle-doves, and huge ſtore of Fiſh, but withal, very ſhie to be caught. To Northward of the Iſland it looks thus.

Caaco-trees.

What elſe they found.

Iſla del Cano. Lat. 8 D. 45 N.



They depart from the Iſle of Cano.

April the 27th. we had ſome Rain and Wind the forepart of the day; but the Afternoon was fair. The next day in like manner we had great quantity of Rain. On *Saturday* the 30th. about ſeven of the Clock in the Morning we weighed from the aforeſaid Iſland with little Wind, and ſtood N. W. That day fell much Rain with great Thunder and Lightning.

Munday,

Munday, *May* the 2d. This day we obſerved and found Lat. 9 D. N. The Coaſt all along appeared to us very high and mountainous, and ſcarce ſix Hours did paſs, but we had Thunder, Lightning, and Rain. The like continued for the two days following, wherein we had nothing but almoſt continual Thunder and Rain. *Much Thunder and Rain.*

May the 5th. we had an indifferent fair day. And that Evening we were right off of the Gulf of *Nicoya*. *Gulf of Nicoya.*

Friday, *May* the 6th. This Morning we ſaw the Cape very plain before us. N. by E. from it, are certain Keys at eight Leagues diſtance, cloſe under the Main. We ſteered N.N.W. towards the biggeſt of them; at whoſe E. S. E. ſide are two or three ſmall Rocks. The Main Eaſtward is fine *Savana*, or plain and even Land, through which goes a very great Road, which is to be ſeen off at Sea. At Noon the Port of *Caldero*, commonly called *Puerto Caldero*, bore N. from us. At which time the Ebb forced us to ſound in the middle of the Gulf, where we found fourteen Fathom Water. After this we anchored nearer the Eaſtern Keys, in the depth of nineteen Fathom, where we had ooſey Ground. Puerto Caldero.

Saturday, *May* the 7th. The Night before was very fair all Night long. In the Morning we went in a Conoe, being ſeveral in Company, to ſeek for a Place to lay our Ship in. Amongſt the Iſlands along the ſhoar, we found many brave Holes, but little or no Water in them, and therefore not for our purpoſe. On one of the ſaid Iſlands we found a Hat, and many empty Jars of Water, by which we knew that People had been lately there. About eight in the Evening our Ship weighed Anchor at young flood, and about three Afternoon we anchored again in ſix Fathom Water.

Sunday, *May* the 8th. 1681. The Night before we had much Rain with Thunder and Lightning. The Morning being come, our Commander Capt. *Sharp* left the Ship in two Canoes, with 22 Men in his Company, out of deſign to ſurprize any Veſſels or People they could meet hereabouts. Mean while, i'th' Evening we drove up with the Tide (there being no Wind) in the Ship, two or three Leagues higher, till we found but three Fathom high Water. Here we back't a Stern. This time we ſaw one of our Canoes coming off from the Iſland, that was at head of us (which was named *Chira*) calling for more Men and Arms, ſaying there were two ſail of *They take ſome Priſoners, and two Barks.*

of ſhips higher up the Gulf. Hereupon, eight of us went with them aſhoor, whereof two joyned the party aforementioned, and the ſix remaining, were appointed to guard the Priſoners they had taken. To theſe we ſhewed our ſelves very kind, as finding they were ſenſible of the cruelties of the *Spaniards* towards them and their whole Nation. Here we found to the number of eight or nine Houſes, and a ſmall Chappel ſtanding. Theſe People have been in former times a conſiderable and great Nation, but are now almoſt deſtroyed and extinguiſhed by the *Spaniards*. We aſcended a League up a Creek of the Sea, or thereabouts, and took by ſurpriſal two Barks, which were the two ſail they had told us of before. One of theſe Barks was the ſame we had taken before at *Panama*, of which I made mention at the beginning of this Hiſtory.

They learn intelligence, and get ſome Spaniſh Carpenters.

The *Munday* following, we weighed Anchor with our Barks, and drove down the Creek, with the Tide at ebb, towards our Ship. The Priſoners we had taken here, informed us, that when we were to Weſtward in theſe Seas before, there lay 100 Men at the Port of *Santa Maria*. That our Men who left us at the Iſland of *Cayboa*, as was mentioned above, met the other Bark that we loſt at Sea, as we were ſailing thither, and ſo went all over Land together. That in the North Seas, near *Puerto Velo*, they had taken a good Ship, to be revenged of the *Spaniards*, who ſtop up the Mouth of the River of *Santa Maria*, with deſign to hinder others from paſing that way.. At Night our Captain with twenty four Men, went from the Ship into another Creek, and there took ſeveral Priſoners, among whom was a Shipwright and his Men, who were judged able to do us good ſervice in the altering our Ship; thoſe Carpenters being there actually building two great Ships for the *Spaniards*. Having taken theſe Men, they made a float of Timber to bring down the Tools and Inſtruments they were working withal. They alſo put ſeveral Tools, and a conſiderable quantity of Iron-work into a Doree to be convey'd down the River, which ſunk by the way, as being over laden with Iron; and one of our Company, named *John Alexander* a Scotch-man, was unfortunately drowned in her.

A Scotchman drowned.

Thurſday following, *May* the 12th. we ſent a Canoe from the Ship, and found the Doree that was drowned.

That

That Evening likewiſe drove down the Body of our drowned Man afore-mentioned. Hereupon, we took him up, and on *Friday* Morning following threw him over-board, giving him three French Volleys for his cuſtomary Ceremony. Both this day and the day before, we fetched Water from a Point near the Houſes, on the Iſland of *Chira* afore-mentioned. From the Ship alſo we ſent away a *Spaniſh* Merchant, whom we had taken among the Priſoners, to fetch a certain number of Beeves, that might ſerve for a Ranſom of the New Bark taken here. This day the Weather was fair; but on *Sunday* following it rained from Morning till Night. *He is found and buried.* *A Merchant ſent to ſeek a ranſom.*

Munday, *May* the 16th. we began to work all together on our Ship. *Tueſday* an *Indian* Boy, named *Peter*, ran away from us. He belonged to Capt. *Sawkins*, and waited upon him as his Servant. *Wedneſday* died an *Indian* Slave, whoſe name was *Salvador*. *Thurſday* we heard thirty or forty Guns fired on the Main, which made us think theſe would alſo turn to *Hilo* Beeves. *Friday* we caught Cockles, which were as large as both our Fiſts. At Night there fell ſuch dreadful Rain, with Thunder, Lightning, and Wind, that for the ſpace of two Hours the Air was as light as day; the Thunder not ceaſing all the while. *Saturday* Night we had more Thunder, Lightning, and Rain. *Sunday* we continued our work. *A Boy runneth away.* *A Slave dieth.* *Much Thunder and Rain.*

Wedneſday, *May* the 25th. This day we finiſhed our great piece of work, *viz.* the taking down the Deck of our Ship. Beſides which, the length of every Maſt was ſhortned, and all our work finiſhed. Inſomuch, that it would ſeem incredible ſhould I here give an Account how much work we did in a Fortnight or leſs. The ſame day likewiſe we ſet at liberty our *Spaniſh* Carpenters, who had been very ſerviceable to us all this while; the old Pilot; the old *Spaniard* taken at the Iſle of *Tyueque*; and ſeveral other of our *Spaniſh* Priſoners and Slaves. To theſe People, but chiefly to the *Spaniſh* Carpenters as a reward of their good Service, we gave the New Bark, which we had taken at this Place. But the Old Bark we thought fit to keep, and ſail her in our Company, as we did, putting into her for this purpoſe ſix of our own Men and two Slaves. The next Day we fell down as low as *Vanero*, a Place ſo called hereabouts, and would have ſailed away again that very Evening; but that our tackle *They finiſh their work.* *They ſet at liberty ſeveral Priſoners.* *They put Men into the other Bark.* *Vanero.*

tackle gave way in hoiſting our Anchor, which made us lie ſtill. In the Gulf of *Nicoya* we had commonly a freſh Breeze, and at Night a Land wind.

Their Interpreter runs away.

Friday, May the 27th. This day likewiſe we drove down with the Tide as low as *Cavallo*, another Place in the Gulf. Here we ſtayed and watered that day; and one *Cannis Marcy* our Interpreter, ran away from us.

May the 28th. in the Morning we ſailed from thence, and came within twenty nine Leagues of that rich and rocky Shoar. Yet notwithſtanding we had but ſeven Fathom Water. Here I ſaw a white *Porpus*. Behind this Iſland is a Town called *New Cape Blanco*. At *Puerto Caldero* above-mentioned is but one Store-houſe. We came to an Anchor in the depth of ſeven Fathom Water, at the diſtance of a League from ſhoar, and caught five Turtle.

A white Porpus.

May the 29th. This day we ſaw *Cape Blanco*. Both this day and the day following we continued turning it out of the Gulf, againſt a South Wind. Here I took the enſuing draught of the *Gulf of Nicoya*, which, for the uſe of the Reader, I have hereunto annexed.

CHAP. XIX.

They go from Nicoya, *to* Golfo Dulce, *where they careen their Veſſel. An Account of their ſailings along the Coaſt. Alſo a Deſcription of* Golfo Dulce. *The* Spaniards *force the* Indians *of* Darien *to a Peace, by a Stratagem contrived in the Name of the* Engliſh.

They leave the Gulf.

Wedneſday, June the 1ſt. 1681. This Day we had very fair Weather, yet but little Wind. Hereupon the Tide, or Current, drove us to the Weſtward of *Cabo Blanco*. Off of this Cape, and at the diſtance of two Miles within the Sea, is ſituate a very bare Key. At E. by N. and at four Leagues diſtance, *Cape Blanco* gave us this appearance.

Cabo

Cabo BLANCO. Lat. 9 D. 30 N.

The Coaſt here along runs N. W. half W. and grows lower and lower towards Cape *Guyones*. This Cape now mentioned, at ſeven Leagues diſtance, and at N. W. by N. appeared thus.

Cabo de Guyones. Lat. 10 D. 00 N.

At firſt ſight the Cape appeared very like two Iſlands. The latter part of this day was cloudy, which hindred our proſpect.

June the 2d. This Morning we ſaw Land, which appeared like ſeveral Keys at N. W. by N. and at ſeven Leagues diſtance. It was the Land of *Puerto de Velas*, and appeared thus.

Puerto de VELAS.

This Evening our Capt. called us together, and asked our opinions of the courſe we ſhould ſteer. Having diſcuſſed the points by him propoſed amongſt us, we all reſolved to bear up for *Golfo Dulce*, and there to careen our cruize.

They reſolve to careen, and then

our Veſſels. This being done, we concluded to go from thence to the Cape, and cruize thereabouts under the *Equinoctial*. We obſerved this day that our Bark taken at the Gulf of *Nicoya*; ſailed much better than our Ship.

Friday, *June* the 3d. The night before was very fair, and we had a freſh Wind, our courſe being S. E. This Morning we ſaw no Land. In the Evening the Wind came about at S. S. W. and S. W. by S.

June the 4th. This Day we ſtood E. and E. by N. the Wind being W. and W. by N. In the Evening we ſtood N. E. and deſcryed Land at the diſtance of about twenty four Leagues from *Cabo Blanco*.

Sunday, *June* the 5th. Laſt Night we lay by the greateſt part thereof. This Morning we ſaw the Iſland of *Cano* above deſcribed, which bore E. S. E. from us. We ſaw likewiſe multitudes of Fiſh, but they would not bite. Alſo Water-ſnakes of divers Colours.

June the 6th. All the Night paſt we had Rain, with little Wind, ſcarce enough to carry us clear off from the Iſland afore-mentioned. Towards Morning we had a freſh Wind at N. N. W. So we ſtood out S. till Morning, and then we ſtood N. E. by E. The Land runs from *Punta Mala* to *Golfo Dulce*, and *Punta Borrica*, E. S. E, half S. At Nine Leagues diſtance we laid the Iſland of *Cano*. And *Punta Borrica* at about the ſame diſtance, looks thus.

Punta Borrica. Lat. 8. D. 00 N.

The Weſt-end of *Golfo Dulce* is very high Land, and a high Rock lies cloſe off it. Beſides which, two other Rocks lie farther out; the outermoſt of which is a Mile diſtant from the ſhoar. The Eaſt-ſide is alſo high, but breaks into ſmall Points and Bays, growing lower and lower to *Punta Borrica*. We came about a Mile within the Mouth of the Gulf. Then we anchored in eight Fathom and a half Water. The Mouth of the Gulf is almoſt three Leagues over.

They Ancohr.

The

The Next Day, being *June* the 7th. we weighed Anchor again at young Flood, and got about Two Leagues higher. At Evening we came again to an Anchor in the depth of ſeven Fathom and a half Water. It rained ſo hard this day till eight of the Clock, that the drops could not be diſtinguiſh'd one from another. *Much Rain.*

Wedneſday, *June* the 8th. at day break we weighed Anchor again, with a freſh Sea-breeze. The higher up we went, the deeper we found the Gulf, and at laſt no Ground even with thirty Fathom of Line. This day we ſent our Canoe away to ſeek Water and a good Place to lay our Ship in. Having landed, they found one *Indian* and two Boys, all which they made Priſoners and brought abroad. We uſed them very kindly, giving them Victuals and Cloaths, for they had nothing but the Bark of a Tree to cover their nakeneſs withal. Being examined, they informed us that a *Spaniſh* Prieſt had been amongſt them, and had made Peace with their Nation, ordering them ſtrictly not to come near any Ship nor Veſſel that had red Colours; for they were *Engliſh*-men, and would certainly kill them. Being asked where the Prieſt was? they anſwered he was gone to a great *Spaniſh* Town, four ſleeps up in the Country. After this, the *Indian* left the two Boys, his Children, with us, and went to fetch more *Indians* to us, from a Plantane-walk or Grove, ſituate by a River about a League off. We came to an Anchor in a Bay cloſe by one of the *Indian* Keys, where two freſh Rivers were within a ſtones throw of each other, in twenty ſeven Fathom and a half Water, and at a Cables length from the mark of low Water. The *Indians* whom our Priſoner went to ſeek, came to us ſeveral times, ſelling us Honey, Plantanes, and other neceſſaries that we uſually bought of them, or truckt for with other things. We alſo made uſe of their Bark-logs in tallowing our Ship, in which caſe they did us good ſervice. Their Darts are headed with Iron as ſharp as any Razor. *They take three Priſoners.*

Here one of the Priſoners which we took at the Gulf of *Nicoya*, informed us, by what means, or rather Stratagem of War the *Spaniards* had forced a Peace upon the *Indians* of the Province of *Darien*, ſince our departure from thence. The manner was as follows. A certain *Frenchman*, who ran from us at the Iſland of *Taboga* to the *Spaniards*, was ſent by them in a Ship to *A Peace forced upon the Indians of Darien.*

the River's Mouth, which emptieth it ſelf from that Province into the South Sea. Being arrived there, he went aſhoar by himſelf in a Canoe, and told the *Indians*, that the *Engliſh*, who had paſſed that way, were come back from their Adventures in the South Sea. Withal, he asked them, if they would not be ſo kind and friendly to the *Engliſhmen*, as to come aboard and conduct them on ſhoar? The poor deceived *Indians* were very joyful to underſtand this good News; and thus Forty of the chiefeſt of them went on board the *Spaniſh* Veſſel, and were immediately carryed Priſoners of War to *Panama*. Here they were forced to conclude a Peace, though upon terms very diſadvantageous to them, before they could obtain their Liberty.

They careen their Veſſel.

Theſe poor and miſerable *Indians* of *Golfo dulce*, would come every day into our Company, and eat and drink very familiarly with us all the time we were there. We laid our Ship on Ground, but the Water did not ebb low enough to ſee her Keel. While we were careening our Veſſel, we built a Houſe upon the ſhoar, both to lodge and eat in; and every day we caught plenty of good Fiſh.

A ſtrange Accident.

Sunday, *June* the 12th. the work of Careening our Ship going on in due Order, we came to cleanſe our Hold, and here on a ſudden, both my ſelf and ſeveral others were ſtruck quite blind with the filth and naſtineſs of it. Yet ſoon after we recovered our ſight again, without any other help than the benefit of the freſh Air.

A great danger.

June the 14th. we had a great and fierce *Tornado*, with which our Cable broke, and had it not then happened to be high water at that inſtant, we had been loſt inevitably. However, we had the good Fortune to ſhoar her up again, and by that means ſecure our ſelves from farther danger. *June* the 21. we weighed Anchor again, and went a League higher than the former Place. Here we watered, and in the mean while left Men below to cut Wood.

Two Negro's make their Eſcape.

Thurſday, *June* the 23*d*. This day ran away from us two *Negroes*; the Name of one of them was *Hernando*, who was taken with *Don Thomas de Argandona*, upon the Coaſt of *Guayaquil*, as was mentioned above. The other was named *Silveſtre*, taken at the Town of *Hilo*. Following the Example of thoſe afore-mentioned.

Monday, *June* 27th. that is, four days after, two more of

of our Priſoners endeavoured to make their eſcape, both of them Slaves. One of theſe was named *Franciſco*, who was a *Negro*, and had been taken in the *Cacao*-Ship mentioned before. The Name of the other was alſo *Franciſco*, an *Indian* born, taken before *Panama*. Their Attempts to eſcape ſucceeded not, for we caught them both again, before they got on ſhoar. *Others endeavour it, but are taken.*

Tueſday following I went to Sail up and down the Gulf, in the little Bark belonging to our Ship; and having viewed all places, took this Deſcription of *Golfo Dulce* here inſerted. Our Captain gave this Gulf the Name of *King CHARLES his Harbour.*

CHAP. XX.

They depart from Golfo Dulce, *to go and Cruiſe under the Æquinoctial. Here they take a Rich* Spaniſh *Veſſel with* 37000 *Pieces of Eight, beſides Plate and other Goods. They take alſo a Pacquet-Boat bound from* Panama *to* Lima. *An Account of their Sailings and the Coaſts along.*

OUR Veſſel being now careened, and all things in a readineſs for our departure, Tueſday, *June* 28. in the Afternoon, we weighed Anchor to go to Sea again, turning out towards the Mouth of *Golfo Dulce*. Our Deſign was to cruiſe under the Æquinoctial, as had been concluded upon before, thereby to get what Purchaſe we could by Sea, ſeeing the greateſt part of our Attempts upon Land had proved hitherto very unſucceſsful to us. *They reſolve to go and cruiſe.*

Wedneſday, *June* the 29th. both the Night laſt paſt and this day we had rainy Weather. About Three in the Afternoon a freſh gale ſprang up at S. W. and S.S.W. our courſe being S. E. and S. E. by S. At Five this Evening the Gulf bore N. W. by W. being ſeven Leagues diſtant; and *Punta Borrica* three Leagues and an half diſtant.

The Bark out-ſails the Ship. Thurſday, *June* the 30th. all Night paſt we enjoyed a freſh gale at S. S. W. We ſailed in the Barque (where I was) better than the Man of War; for ſo we called the *Trinity* Veſſel; notwithſtanding ſhe was newly cleanſed and tallowed. This day we had hazy Weather, and I reckoned my ſelf from *Punta Borrica* S. S. E. Eighteen Leagues and an half.

Tornados. *July* the firſt, 1681. laſt Night we had two or three *Tornados*. I reckoned this day a S. S. E. way, and by a clear Obſervation, found Lat. 6 *d.* 10 North. We ſaw great quantities of Fiſh as we ſailed this day.

July 2*d.* we made a S. Eaſt way, and our reckoning was 64 by it. By Obſervation I found Lat. 5 *d.* 20 North. At Noon the ſame day we had a freſh gale at S. W. with ſome Rain.

July 3*d.* we had hazy Weather. We made a S. E. by S. way, and 37.

Monday, *July* 4th. the Night paſt was windy with Rain, which forced us to hand our Top-Sails. Our reckoning this day was a S. E. way, and an Hundred Miles.

July 5th. we had a clear Night the laſt paſt, and withal, a freſh gale. By this we made a S. E. way. Our Latitude this day gave us 2 *d.* 20 N. This Morning we ſaw Land Southward of us, lying in low hammocks. It was the *Point* of *Manglares*.

Wedneſday, *July* 6th. we turned up along ſhoar, and by Obſervation took this day, Lat. 2 *d.* 02 N. Hereabouts every New Moon is a windward Current. In the Evening we were cloſe in with low land. We had windy Weather, and a great Sea.

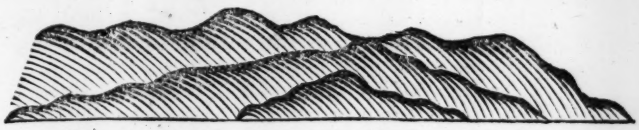
Thurſday, *July* 7th. This day by Obſervation taken, we found Lat. 01 *d.* 48 North. In the Evening we loſt ſight of the ſaid Ship.

July 8th. we ſaw the Ship again, for the loſs whereof we began to be in ſome doubt. This day we made very high Land all along as we went. And the Port, or rather Bay, of *San Mateo*, or *St. Matthews*, appeared like ſeveral Iſlands.

Saturday, *July* 9th. This Morning we ſtood fair in with the Port of *Tucames*. Off of the higheſt part of the Land there ſeems to be a Key. At the North-Eaſt Point of the Port it appears exactly thus.

Puerto

Puerto de Tucames



This day at Noon we had a clear Obſervation, which gave us Lat. 01 *d.* 22 North.

Sunday, *July* the 10th. laſt Night we ſtood off to Sea, thereby to keep clear of the ſhoar. This day's Obſervation ſhewed us Lat. 01 *d.* 31 North. About Noon the ſame day we happened to eſpy a Sail, which we immediately gave chace to. We bore up one Point of the Compaſs, thereby to hinder her lasking away; notwithſtanding, in the Evening we loſt ſight of her. However, our great Ship got up with her, and about Eight of the Clock at Night made her Prize. She proved to be the Ship named *San Pedro*, which we had taken the laſt Year, being then bound from *Truxillo* to *Panama*, and laden with Wine, Gunpowder, and Pieces of Eight, whereof mention was made before. We took her twice in leſs than fourteen Months. She had on board her now 21000 Pieces of Eight, in eight Cheſts, and in Bags 16000 more, beſides Plate. *They eſpy a Sail.*

Monday and Tueſday, the 11th. and 12th. of *July*, we made in for the ſhoar. Our Prize was ſo hard laden, that ſhe ſeemed quite buried in the Water. She had Forty Men on board her, beſides ſome Merchants and Fryars. On Tueſday an Obſervation gave us Lat. 1 *d.* 20 N.

Wedneſday, *July* the 13th. This day we dared not adventure into the Bay of *San Mateo*, becauſe we ſaw ſome *Indians*, who had made a great fire on ſhoar, which, as we judged, was deſignedly done to give Intelligence of our Arrival. Hereupon we bore away for the River of *San Tiago*, about ſix Leagues North-Eaſt from the Bay afore-mentioned. Thurſday, Friday, and Saturday following, we ſpent in taking out of our Prize what Parcels of *Cacao-nut* we thought fit, ſhe being chiefly laden with that Commodity. This being done, we cut down the Main-maſt by the board, and gave *They romage the Prize.*

And turn her away. them only their Main-ſail, and thus turning the Ship looſe, ſent away in her all our old Slaves, for the good Service they had done us, taking new ones from the Prize in their room. One only we ſtill detained, who was *Franciſco* the *Negro*, that attempted to run away by ſwimming aſhoar, as was mentioned above.

River of San Tiago. Sunday, *July* the 17th. This day we went from the Ship, and found the River of *San Tiago* afore-mentioned. At the Mouth of this River we ſtay'd Monday and Tueſday following to take in water, which we now much wanted. On the ſides of the River we found good ſtore of Plantans. Our freſh water we fetched four Miles up the River. We ſaw ſeveral *Indians*, but could not ſpeak with them, they were ſo ſhy of us, being forewarned by the *Spaniards* not to come near us.

They make a dividend. Wedneſday, *July* the 20th. we ſhared our Plunder, or rather made part of the Dividend of what we had taken, the reſt being reſerved to another day. Our Priſoners being examined, informed us, that the *Spaniards* had taken up our Anchors and Cables, which we left behind us at the Iſle of *Juan Fernandez*. Alſo that they had ſurprized the *Moſquito Indian* that we left behind us there on ſhoar, by the light of a Fire which he made in the Night upon the Iſle.

They ſhare the reſt of the Goods. Tueſday, *July* the 21ſt. all the four and twenty hours laſt paſt, we ſtood off and in. The next day we ſhared the reſt of our things taken in the Prize; as alſo the Money that was in the Bags; the reſt we laid up to divide upon another occaſion: Eſpecially when we were got through the Straights of *Magellan*. Our Dividend amounted to the Sum of 234 Pieces of Eight a Man. Our Priſoners informed us this day, that a new Vice-roy of *Peru* was arrived at *Panama*, and that he dared not adventure up to *Lima* in a Ship of Twenty five Guns, that was at *Panama*, for fear of meeting with us at Sea, but had choſe rather to ſtay till the *Armada* came down from *Lima* to conduct him thither.

July the 23d. we had a freſh breeze at S. W. And the next day a clear Obſervation, which gave us only Latitude 14 m. North. This day Cape *San Franciſco* at N. E. appeared thus.

Cabo

Cabo de San Franciſco.

Monday, *July* the 25th. this day we obſerved Latitude 01 *d.* 20 S. And we had a South-Weſt wind. *July* the 26th. this Morning we had a very great Dew fallen in the Night laſt paſt. The weather in like manner was very cloſe. On Wedneſday, *July* the 27th. *Cape Paſſao*, at S. S. W. and at ſix Leagues diſtance, appeared thus.

Cabo Paſſao.

The ſame Morning about ſeven of the Clock we ſpied a Sail E. S. E. from us, under ſhoar. We preſently gave her cloſe chace, and about Noon came up with her. But ſeveral of her Crew were got aſhoar, and made their eſcape, *viz.* a Fryar, who was either a Paſſenger, or Chaplain to the Veſſel, and five *Negroes*. She proved to be a *Barco de Aviſo*, or *Pacquet-boat*, that was going with Letters from *Panama* to *Lima*. In this Barque we took, among other Priſoners, two white Women, who were Paſſengers to the ſame Place. Theſe and the reſt of the Priſoners told us, they had heard at *Panama*, that we were all gone out of theſe Seas homewards over Land, and that made them adventure now up towards *Lima*, otherwiſe they had not come. This day and Thurſday following, we ſpent in romaging the *Pacquet-boat*, in which we could find nothing of value, they having ſcarce brought any thing with them but the Pacquet. They told us moreover, that the new Vice-roy of *Peru*, of whom we made mention above, was ſetting forth from *Panama*, under the Conduct of three ſail of Ships; one of ſixteen, another of eight, and a third

They eſpy another Sail at Sea.

Which is taken.

third of six Guns. That a General Peace was all over *Europe*, except only that the *English* had Wars with the *Algerines* by Sea, and the *Spaniards* by Land. Having got what we could out of the Prisoners and the Vessel, we gave them their Liberty, and sent them away in the same Barque, as being desirous not to encumber our selves with more than we could well manage. That Night we stood out to Sea all Night long, most of our Men being fudled.

CHAP. XXI.

They take another Spanish *Ship richly laden under the Æquinoctial. They make several Dividends of their Booty among themselves. They arrive at the Isle of* Plate, *where they are in danger of being all Massacred by their Slaves and Prisoners. Their departure from thence for the Port of* Paita, *with design to Plunder the said Place.*

They meet with another Prize.

NExt Morning after we had turned away the Pacquet-Boat afore-mentioned, the weather being very close, we spied another Sail creeping close under our Lee. This Vessel looked mighty big; so that we thought she had been one of their chiefest Men of War, who was sent to surprize or destroy us. Notwithstanding, our brave Commander, Captain *Sharp*, resolved to fight, and either take her, though never so big, or she us. In order thereto, coming nearer her, we easily perceived she was a Merchant Ship of great bulk, as most *Spanish* Vessels are, and withal, very deeply laden. Being up with them, they fired three or four Guns at us first, thinking to make their Party good against us. But we answered them briskly with a continual Volley of small Arms, so that they soon ran down into the Hold, and surrendred, crying aloud for Quarter. We killed in that Volley their Captain, and one Seaman, and also wounded their Boatswain. The loss of their Com-

And take her.

mander

mander ſo daunted them, he being a Man of good repute in thoſe Seas, that they ſurrender'd immediately. Capt. *Sharp*, with twelve more of our Company, entered her firſt. In this Veſſel I ſaw the beautifulleſt Woman that ever I ſaw in the South Sea. The Name of the Capt. of this Veſſel was *Don Diego Lopez*, and the Ship was called *el Santo Roſario*, or the *Holy Roſary*. The Men we found on board her, were about forty.

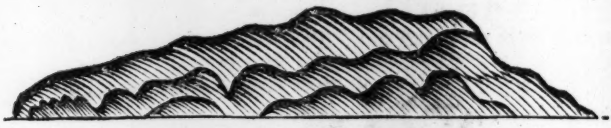
Having examined our Priſoners, they informed us, that the day before they ſet ſail from *el Callao* (from which Port they were going towards *Panama*) our Men whom they had taken Priſoners at *Arica*, were brought in to that Place. And that they had been very civilly entertained there by all ſorts of People, but more eſpecially by the Women. That one of our Surgeons, whom we ſuſpected to be Mr. *Bullock*, was left behind and remained ſtill at *Arica*. *They hear of their Surgeons.*

We lay at Anchor from *Friday*, *July* the 29th. which was the day we took this Prize, till *Wedneſday* following under Cape *Paſſao*, the Place we anchored at before. Here we ſunk the Bark we had taken at the Gulf of *Nicoya*, being willing to make uſe of what rigging ſhe had, and alſo to contract our number of Men. In the mean while we took a great deal of Plate out of the Prize, and ſome Money ready coyned, beſides ſix hundred and twenty Jarrs of Wine and Brandy, and other things. Thus, leaving only the Fore-maſt ſtanding in the Veſſel, we turned her away, as we had done the others before, together with all the Priſoners in her, giving them their liberty, not being willing to be encumbred with them; and withal, being deſirous to ſpare our Proviſions as much as we could. We detained only one Man, named *Franciſco*, who was a *Biſcainer*, becauſe he told us himſelf he was the beſt Pilot in thoſe Seas. This being done, we ſhared all the Plate and Linen taken in her, and weighed from thence, ſtanding S. S. E. with a freſh Wind. *They rummage the Prize.* *They ſink their Bark.*

Friday, *Auguſt* the 4th. This day we ſhared the ready Money taken in the *Roſario*, our laſt Prize. Our dividend came to ninety four Pieces of Eight a Man. Cape *Paſſao*, under which all theſe Prizes were taken, at N.E. appears thus. *Another dividend made.*

Cabo

Cabo Paſſao.



The Land runs S. E. and is for Five Leagues together to Windward of this Cape, all mountainous and high Land.

They compleat their dividends. Next Day, being *Auguſt* the 5th. We compleated our dividends, ſharing this Day all our odd Money ready coined, and Plate, with ſome other things.

Letters peruſed. *Saturday*, *Auguſt* the 6th. This Day peruſing ſome Letters taken in the laſt Prize, I underſtood by them that the *Spaniards* had taken Priſoner one of the laſt party of our Men that left us. Alſo, that they were forced to fight all their way over Land as they went, both againſt the *Spaniards* and the *Indians*; theſe having made Peace with the *Spaniards* ſince our departure, as was mentioned above. That our *Engliſh*-men had killed, amongſt other *Spaniards*, the Brother of Captain *Aſſientos*, and Captain *Alonſo*, an Officer ſo named. Moreover, that ten ſail of Privateers were coming out of the North Sea, with intent to march over-land into the South Sea, as we had done before, but that they were prevented, being forced back by the great Rains that fell near the Iſlands called *Zamblas*.

A ſtrong Current. *Auguſt* the 7th. we had very fair Weather, and notwithſtanding ſometimes ſtrong Winds from Shoar, and a ſtrong Current to Leeward. This ran ſo fierce againſt us the next Day, *Auguſt* the 8th. that in four and twenty Hours, we loſt three Leagues.

Manta. *Tueſday*, *Auguſt* the 9th. we ſaw the Port and Town of *Manta*; being only ſixteen or ſeventeen ſtragling Houſes, with a large and high Brick Church belonging to it. What we got in the Day by the help of the Wind, we loſt in the Night by the Current. The ſame fortune we had the next Day, for we ſtill gained no way all this while.

Thurſday, *Auguſt* the 11th. All the Night paſt we had but little Wind; this Day we had a violent Current

to

to Windward, as before, with ſome guſts of Wind. However, by the help of theſe we made ſhift to get to Windward of the Iſle of *Plate*.

Auguſt the 12th. In the Morning, we came to an Anchor at the aforeſaid Iſle. We ſent our Boat aſhoar with Men, as we had done formerly to kill Goats, but we found them extream ſhy to what they were the laſt Year. Here it was that our Quarter-Maſter *James Chappel* and my ſelf fought a Duel on ſhoar. In the Evening our Slaves agreed among themſelves, and plotted to cut us all in pieces, when we were aſleep, not giving quarter to any. They conceived this Night afforded them the fitteſt opportunity, by reaſon we were all in Drink. But they were diſcovered to our Commander by one of their own Companions. And one of them named *San Tiago*, whom we brought from *Tqueque*, leapt over-board; who notwithſtanding was ſhot in the Water by our Captain, and thus puniſhed for his Treaſon. The reſt laid the fault on that Slave, and ſo it paſſed, we being not willing to enquire any farther into the Matter, having terrifyed them with the Death of their Companion. We lay at this Iſle till *Tueſday* following, and in the interim gave our Veſſel a pair of Boots and tops, being very merry all the while with the Wine and Brandy we had taken in the Prize.

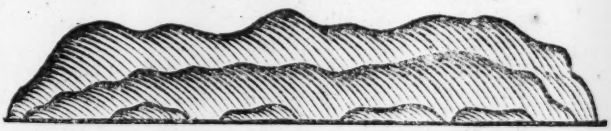
Isle of Plate.

The Author fighteth a Duel.

A Plot of their Slaves.

Tueſday, *Auguſt* the 16th. In the Afternoon, we weighed from thence with a S. W. Wind. The Iſland at N. W. from us, gave us this following appearance.

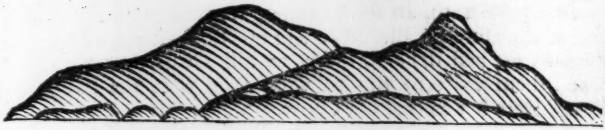
Iſla de la Plata.



Wedneſday, *Auguſt* the 17th. The Iſland at Eaſt, this Morning, and at Two Leagues and an half diſtance appeared thus.

Iſland

Iſland of PLATE.



All the Day till the Evening we had a Leeward Current, but then I could not perceive any.

Thurſday, *Auguſt* the 18th. This Morning we were to Windward of the Iſland of *Solango*. In the Night before we had continual miſty Rain. At Noon the aforeſaid Iſland bore N. by E. of us, and at Three Leagues diſtance appeared thus.

Solango.

Iſla de Solango.

About three Leagues from *Solango* are two Rocks, called *Los ahorcados*. They appear both high and black. Beſides this N.N.E. from Point St. *Helena* is a high Rock, which to Windward thereof runs ſhoaling for the ſpace of half a Mile under Water. It is diſtant about Eight Leagues from the ſaid Point, and is called *Chanduy*. At this Place, and upon this Rock, was loſt the Ship aforementioned, that was ordered from theſe Seas, to the aid of *Charles* the Firſt, King of *England*. This Ship had on board, as the *Spaniards* relate, many Millions of Pieces of Eight; being ſent as a Preſent to him, he being then in his Troubles, by the Merchants of *Lima*. The Rock afore-mentioned lies about Two Leagues diſtant from the Main.

A great rich Veſſel caſt away.

Auguſt the 29th. this day our Pilot told us, that ſince we were to Windward, a certain Ship that was coming from *Lima*, bound for *Guayaquil*, ran a ſhoar on *Santa Clara*, loſing there in Money, to the value of 100000 Pieces of Eight; which otherwiſe, peradventure, we might

might very fortunately have met withal. Moreover, that the Vice-Roy of *Peru* had beheaded their great Admiral *Ponce*, for not coming to fight and deſtroy us, while we were at *Gorgona*. This Evening we ſaw the Point of *Santa Helena*, Ten Leagues to S. S. E. from us.

Auguſt the 20th. This Day we had both miſty and cold Weather. In the Afternoon we ſaw *la Punta de Santa Helena*, at N. E. by N. and at about Seven Leagues diſtance. *Point St. Helena.*

On *Sunday*, *Auguſt* the 21ſt. We had a fair and clear Day. I reckoned my ſelf this day to be about twenty five Leagues to the Southward of *Santa Helena*.

Auguſt the 22d. This Morning about Two of the Clock we came cloſe in with the ſhoar. We found our ſelves to be Leeward of a certain Point called *Punta de Mero*, which is only a barren, rocky Point. Here runs an eddy Current under the ſhoar. Punta de Mero.

Tueſday, *Auguſt* the 23d. This day in the Morning we had but little Wind. At Noon it blew freſh again. We made all day but ſhort trips, and riffed Top-ſails.

Wedneſday, *Auguſt* the 24th. This Morning a great Dew fell. At Noon we were Weſt from *Cape Blanco*. We found by obſervation Lat. 4. D. 13. S. We reſolved now to bear up for *Paita*, and take it by ſurprizal if poſſible, thereby to provide our ſelves with many neceſſaries we wanted. *They reſolve for* Paita.

CHAP. XXII.

They arrive at Paita, *where they are diſappointed of their expectations, as not daring to land, ſeeing all the Country alarmed before them. They bear away for the Streight of* Magellan. *Deſcription of the Bay and Port of* Paita, *and* Colan. *An Account of their ſailings towards the Streight afore-mentioned.*

THurſday, *Auguſt* the 25th. *Wedneſday* Night we ſtood off to Sea for fear of the ſhoar, leſt we ſhould be deſcryed from the Coaſt of *Paita*, which we were now Pai- *They deſcry the Land of*

now pretty nigh. About Noon this Day we began to ſtand in again, and ſaw the homing of Land, though with haſey Weather. The next Day, being *Auguſt* the 26th. we had cold Winds, great Dews, and dry Weather.

La Silla de Paita.

Saturday, *Auguſt* the 27th. All this day, eſpecially in the Morning, we had a great Fog. In the Afternoon we ſaw *la Silla de Paita* at W. S. W. being about five Leagues from it.

Iſle of Lobos.

Sunday, *Auguſt* the 28th. Laſt Night about ten we were cloſe in with Land, at about half a League, to Leeward of the Iſland of *Lobos*. We continued our courſe all that Night, and about break of day found our ſelves cloſe under *Pena Horadada*, which is a high and ſteep Rock. From this Place we ſailed with a Land-wind, and ſent from the Ship two Canoes well Manned and Armed, hoping we ſhould take the Town of *Paita* undeſcryed. But it ſeems, they had already got News of our coming, or being upon that Coaſt, and Supplies of Forces were ſent them from *Piura*, twelve Leagues up in the Country. Theſe Supplies conſiſted chiefly of three Companies of Horſe and Foot, all of them armed with Fire-arms. Beſides this, they had made for the defence of the Town, a Breaſt-work along the Sea-ſide, and the great Church which lies at the outermoſt part of the Town. From theſe Places, as alſo from a Hill that covers the Town, they fired at our Men, who were innocently rowling towards ſhoar with their Canoes. This untimely firing was the preſervation of our People. For had the *Spaniards* permitted our Men to come aſhoar, they had aſſuredly deſtroyed them every Man. But fear always hindreth that Nation of Victory, at leaſt in moſt of our Attempts.

Pena Horadada.

They endeavour to land.

They dare not land.

Our Men perceiving themſelves diſcovered, and the Enemy prepared for their reception, retreated, and came on board the Ship again without attempting to land, or do any thing elſe in relation to the taking of the Place. We judged there could not be leſs than 150 Fire-arms, and four times as many Lances upon the ſhoar, all in a readineſs to hinder our People from landing. Within the Town our Pilot told us, there might be about 150 Families.

A deſcription of Colan.

Being diſappointed of our expectations at *Paita*, we ſtood down the Bay towards *Colan*, three times as big as *Paita*.

Paita. It is chiefly inhabited by Fiſhermen, who ſend Fiſh to moſt inland Towns of *Peru*; and alſo ſerve *Paita* with Water from the River *Colan*, not far from the Town. It is about Two Leagues from the Town of *Paita* afore-mentioned to *Colan*, and from thence to the River, one League, although the Houſes of *Colan* reach almoſt to the River. The Town of *Colan* is only inhabited by *Indians*, who are all rich; becauſe they will be paid in ready Money for every thing they do for the *Spaniards*. But the Town of *Paita* is chiefly inhabited by *Spaniards*, though there be alſo ſome *Indians*; but the *Spaniards* do not ſuffer the *Indians* to be any great gainers, or grow rich under them.

They ſtand away for the Streight of Magellan.

About ten a Clock a young Breeze ſprang up, and with that, we ſtood away Weſt, and W. by S. In a little time it blew ſo freſh, that we were forced to riff our Top-ſails, the Weather being very dark and haſey. I took the Port of *Paita*, and Bay of *Colan*, as they lay exactly ſituated, thus.

A Description of Paita and Colan

Monday, *August* the 29th. All our hopes of doing any farther good upon the Coasts of the South Seas, being now frustrated, seeing we were descryed before our Arrival where-ever we came, we resolved unanimously to quit all other attempts, and bear away for the Streights of *Magellan*, in order to our return homewards, either for *England*, or some of our Plantations in the *West-Indies*. This day we had a great Dew, and I reckoned my self W. S. W. from *Paita* Thirteen Leagues and an half, with very little Wind. So we stood East.

The next day, *August* the 30th. we had misty Weather. We made a W. S. W. way, and by it Five Leagues and one third. In he Afternoon the Wind freshned again, having been but little before, and we stood E.S.E.

The last day of *August* we had very fair weather. I believed now that the wind was setled at S. E. and S.S E. We made a S. S. W. way, and twenty one Leagues and two thirds.

September the 1st. The Night past was very cloudy, but withal we had a fresh gale. Our reckoning was a S. W. by S. way, and that we had made sixteen Leagues and two thirds.

September the 2d. We reckoned a S. W. way, and by it twenty six Leagues and two thirds. This day we had an observation, and found Lat. 7. D. 40. S.

September the 3d. brought us both cloudy and misty weather. We made a W. S. W. way, and fourteen Leagues.

September the 4th. This day the wind was at E.S.E. and sometimes E. coming in many flaws. We had a S. W. by S. way, and reckoned twenty three Leagues and two thirds. We had a great Sea from the South.

Munday, *September* the 5th. we had great winds, and a high and short Sea. Our way was S. S. W. and half W. by which we reckoned twenty eight Leagues and two thirds of a League.

September the 6th. we had a very fresh wind at S.E. by E. with an indifferent smooth Sea. By observation we found this day Lat. 12 D. 00 S. We made a S. W. by S. way, and twenty Leagues and one third.

Wednesday, *September* the 7th. we had a very fresh wind. We reckoned a S.W. by S. way, and thirty six Leagues. We observed Lat. 13. D. 24 S. We make now each mess a plumb Pudding of Salt-water and Wine-Lees.

The 8th. we had a freſh gale of wind, but haſey weather. Our reckoning was a S. W. by S. way, and hereby twenty five Leagues, and one third of a League.

September the 9th. we made a S W. by S. way, and twenty one Leagues and a third. In the Afternoon the wind came about ſomething more Southerly, allowing us a S. W. courſe.

Saturday, *September* the 10th. all the Night paſt and this Morning the wind was very freſh at Eaſt. Our way was S. S. W. and by our reckoning thirty five Leagues and one third. The weather now was warm. An Obſervation this day gave us Lat. 16 *d.* 40 South.

September the 11th. we had whiffling winds. A South-weſt half South way, and thereby twelve Leagues and two thirds. By an Obſervation made, we found 17 *d.* 10 South. Now we had a very great Sea, ſo that we took in our Sprit-ſail.

September the 12th. All the Night before we were under a pair of courſes. Yet this Morning we heaved out our Main Top-ſail. We made a W. S. W. way, and ſeventeen Leagues and one third. By Obſervation we found Lat. 17 *d.* 30 South.

The 13th. The Night paſt we had huge and great ſtorms of wind. In the Morning our Gooſe-head gave way, ſo that about Noon we were forced to lie by till Four in the Afternoon to mend it. Our courſe was S. W. half W. and our reckoning twenty nine Leagues, and two thirds of a League. Latitude by Obſervation 18 *d.* 12 South.

Wedneſday, *September* the 14th. this day we had very hazy weather. We made a S. S. W. way, and Twenty Leagues.

September the 15th. This day likewiſe we had a S. S. W. way, and reckoned twenty three Leagues and one half. Our Obſervation taken this day, gave us Lat. 20 *d.* 09 South.

September the 16th. we had a clear day, a S. W. half South way, and made ſixteen Leagues and two thirds. We found by Obſervation, Lat. 20 *d.* 48 South.

The 17th. Laſt Night was very calm. Alſo this day, it being a Full Moon. We reckoned a S. W. way, and only (by reaſon of the calmneſs of the weather) nine Leagues, and one third of a League. We had an Obſervation, which afforded us 21 *d.* 08 S. Latitude.

Sunday,

Sunday, *September* the 18th. Laſt Night a wind ſprang up at S. S. E. which this Morning freſhned at S. E. We made a W. S. W. way, and by it eighteen Leagues. This day likewiſe we had a clear Obſervation, that ſhewed us Lat. 21 *d.* 30 S.

September the 19th. All the Night paſt we had a very freſh wind. But this Morning it came about to E. by S. and E. S. E. with hazy weather. I reckoned a S. W. by S. way, and twenty two Leagues.

September the 20th. This day gave us a freſh wind, hazy weather, a S. by W. way, and hereupon twenty three Leagues and one third.

September the 21ſt. This day alſo the freſh gale continued, with cloudy, and ſometimes miſty weather. Our reckoning ſhewed us a S. by W. way, as the day before, and by it twenty eight Leagues and one third. By an Obſervation made, we found Lat. 25 *d.* 15 South.

Thurſday, *September* the 22d. This day we had a very freſh wind. We reckoned a South half Weſt way, and by that twenty nine Leagues and two thirds. An Obſervation taken, gave us Lat. 26 *d.* 42 South. We obſerved this day a North-Eaſt Sea, which was very ſtrange to us. *A North-Eaſt Sea.*

The next day we had ſeveral ſhowers of ſmall Rain. My reckoning was a S. by W. way; and thereupon twenty ſix Leagues. We found by Obſervation, Lat. 27 *d.* 57 South.

September the 24th. we had hazy weather, and the wind not ſo freſh at E. S. E. with a ſmooth Sea. We made a S. S. W. way half weſterly, and twenty three Leagues and two thirds. This day alſo an Obſervation gave us Lat. 28 *d.* 57 South. I reckoned now that we were diſtant from *Paita* 302 Leagues and two thirds.

Sunday, *September* the 25th. this day we had not much wind, and withal, hazy weather. At Noon the wind came Eaſt, then E. N. E. and then again N. E. by E. We reckoned a S. by E. way, half Eaſterly and 55.

Monday, the 26th. we had hazy weather, and a freſh wind at N. E. We reckoned a S. E. half South way, and twenty four Leagues. In the Afternoon we experimented a N. N. E. Sea, and then ſoon after a N. N. E. wind. After this, a North wind, and that but very little.

September the 27th. All the night before this day we had a freſh wind at N. N. E. About Eight this Morning

it came about again to N. N. W. We made a S. E. by S. way, and thirty eight Leagues. By Obſervation I found Lat 32 *d.* 30 South. Now we enjoyed a very ſmooth Sea, and fair weather.

Wedneſday, *September* the 28th. The night paſt we had a very freſh wind at N. N. W. and N. W. At break of day we had a wind at ---- heaving us a back at once. At noon again the wind was at S. W. our courſe being S. E. This Morning we took down our Top-gallant-maſts. We made a S. E. by E. way, and on this Road twenty ſeven Leagues and two thirds. We found by an Obſervation made, Lat. 33 *d.* 16 South, a South-weſt Sea.

The 29th. we had very windy and hazy weather, with ſome Rain now and then. All laſt Night we handed our Main top-ſail. We made a S. E. by E. way, and thirty two Leagues and two thirds. We had a South-weſt Sea and wind.

Friday, *September* the 30th. this day we had freſh winds between S. W. and W. We reckoned a S. E. half South way, and thereupon forty four Leagues. By Obſervation we found Lat. 35. *d.* 54 South.

October the firſt, the wind this day was not very freſh, but varying. My Reckoning was a S. E. half South way, and twenty four Leagues. An Obſervation gave us Lat. 36 *d.* 50 South. This day I finiſhed another Quadrant, being the third I finiſhed in this Voyage. We had a South-weſt Sea, with ſhowers of rain, and guſts of wind.

Another quadrant made by the Author.

Sunday, *October* the ſecond, the wind this day was hanging between W. N. W. and N. W. by N. We made a S. E. by S. way, and thirty three Leagues and two thirds. By Obſervation we found 38 *d.* 14 South. About Noon we had a freſh wind at N. W. and S. W.

October the third, the laſt night in the fore-part thereof was clear, but the latter was rainy. The wind very freſh at N. W. by N. But this day we had little wind, and cloudy weather. A S. W. by W. wind, and a S. E. by S. way, by which we reckoned thirty three Leagues, and one third of a League.

October the 4th. we had a clear Night, and a very freſh wind. We reckoned a S. E. by S. way, and thereby forty three Leagues. An Obſervation taken ſhewed us, that we were in Lat. 41 *d.* 34 South. This day alſo fell ſeveral ſhowers of Rain.

October

October the 5th. we had a windy Night the laſt paſt, and a clear day. We reckoned a S. S. E. half E. way, and forty four Leagues and two thirds. By an Obſervation made, we found Lat. 43 *d.* 26 South. The weather now was very windy, cauſing a huge tempeſtuous Sea. The wind at N. W. and N. W. by N. blowing very high.

October the 6th. this day the wind was ſtill at N. W. and yet not ſo freſh as it was yeſterday, the weather very foggy and miſty. As for the wind, it came in guſts, ſo that we were forced to hand our Top-ſails, and Sprit-ſail. We reckoned a S. E. half S. way, and thereby forty three Leagues, and one third of a League. The Seas now were not ſo high, as for ſome days paſt. In the Evening we ſcudded away under our fore courſe.

Friday, *October* the 7th. Laſt Night was very cloudy, and this day both dark and foggy weather with ſmall Rain. We made a S. E. way, and thirty Leagues and two thirds. A freſh wind at N. N. W. and N. W. We kept ſtill under a fore courſe, not ſo much for the freſhneſs of the wind, as the cloſeneſs of the weather.

October the 8th. we had a clear Night the Night paſt, and withal, a ſtrong gale; inſomuch, that this day we were forced to take in our Fore-ſail, and looſen our Mizen, which was ſoon blown to pieces. Our eldeſt Seamen ſaid, that they were never in the like ſtorm of wind before. The Sea was all in a foam. In the Evening it dulled a little. We made a S. E. half E. way, and eighteen Leagues, with very dark weather. *A great Storm.*

Sunday, *October* the 9th. All the Night paſt we had a furious W. N. W. wind. We ſet our Sail a drough, and ſo drove to the Southward very much, and almoſt incredibly, if an Obſervation had not happened, which gave us Lat. 48. 15 S. We had a very ſtiff gale at W. N. W. with a great Sea from W. which met with a S. S. W. Sea as great as it. Now the weather was very cold, and we had one or two Froſty Mornings. Yeſterday in the Afternoon we had a very great ſtorm of Hail. At Noon we bent another Mizen. *They drive at a great rate.*

Monday, *October* the 10th. This day brought us a freſh wind at N. W. and N. N. W. We made a S. E. half E. way, and by it forty four Leagues. By Obſervation we found Lat. 49 D. 41 S. I reckoned my ſelf now to be Eaſt from *Paita* ſixty nine Leagues and an half.

A Description of Paita and Colan

Monday, *August* the 29th. All our hopes of doing any farther good upon the Coasts of the South Seas, being now frustrated, seeing we were descryed before our Arrival where-ever we came, we resolved unanimously to quit all other attempts, and bear away for the Streight of *Magellan*, in order to our return homewards, either for *England*, or some of our Plantations in the *West-Indies*. This day we had a great Dew, and I reckoned my self W. S. W. from *Paita* Thirteen Leagues and an half, with very little Wind. So we stood East.

The next day, *August* the 30th. we had misty Weather. We made a W. S. W. way, and by it Five Leagues and one third. In he Afternoon the Wind freshned again, having been but little before, and we stood E.S.E.

The last day of *August* we had very fair weather. I believed now that the wind was setled at S. E. and S.S E. We made a S. S. W. way, and twenty one Leagues and two thirds.

September the 1st. The Night past was very cloudy, but withal we had a fresh gale. Our reckoning was a S. W. by S. way, and that we had made sixteen Leagues and two thirds.

September the 2d. We reckoned a S. W. way, and by it twenty six Leagues and two thirds. This day we had an observation, and found Lat. 7. D. 40. S.

September the 3d. brought us both cloudy and misty weather. We made a W. S. W. way, and fourteen Leagues.

September the 4th. This day the wind was at E.S.E. and sometimes E. coming in many flaws. We had a S. W. by S. way, and reckoned twenty three Leagues and two thirds. We had a great Sea from the South.

Munday, *September* the 5th. we had great winds, and a high and short Sea. Our way was S. S. W. and half W. by which we reckoned twenty eight Leagues and two thirds of a League.

September the 6th. we had a very fresh wind at S.E. by E. with an indifferent smooth Sea. By observation we found this day Lat. 12 D. 00 S. We made a S. W. by S. way, and twenty Leagues and one third.

Wednesday, *September* the 7th. we had a very fresh wind. We reckoned a S.W. by S. way, and thirty six Leagues. We observed Lat. 13. D. 24 S. We make now each mess a plumb Pudding of Salt-water and Wine-Lees.

The 8th. we had a freſh gale of wind, but haſey weather. Our reckoning was a S. W. by S. way, and hereby twenty five Leagues, and one third of a League.

September the 9th. we made a S W. by S. way, and twenty one Leagues and a third. In the Afternoon the wind came about ſomething more Southerly, allowing us a S. W. courſe.

Saturday, *September* the 10th. all the Night paſt and this Morning the wind was very freſh at Eaſt. Our way was S. S. W. and by our reckoning thirty five Leagues and one third. The weather now was warm. An Obſervation this day gave us Lat. 16 *d.* 40 South.

September the 11th. we had whiffling winds. A South-weſt half South way, and thereby twelve Leagues and two thirds. By an Obſervation made, we found 17 *d.* 10 South. Now we had a very great Sea, ſo that we took in our Sprit-ſail.

September the 12th. All the Night before we were under a pair of courſes. Yet this Morning we heaved out our Main Top-ſail. We made a W. S. W. way, and ſeventeen Leagues and one third. By Obſervation we found Lat. 17 *d.* 30 South.

The 13th. The Night paſt we had huge and great ſtorms of wind. In the Morning our Gooſe-head gave way, ſo that about Noon we were forced to lie by till Four in the Afternoon to mend it. Our courſe was S. W. half W. and our reckoning twenty nine Leagues, and two thirds of a League. Latitude by Obſervation 18 *d.* 12 South.

Wedneſday, *September* the 14th. this day we had very hazy weather. We made a S. S. W. way, and Twenty Leagues.

September the 15th. This day likewiſe we had a S. S. W. way, and reckoned twenty three Leagues and one half. Our Obſervation taken this day, gave us Lat. 20 *d.* 09 South.

September the 16th. we had a clear day, a S. W. half South way, and made ſixteen Leagues and two thirds. We found by Obſervation, Lat. 20 *d.* 48 South.

The 17th. Laſt Night was very calm. Alſo this day, it being a Full Moon. We reckoned a S. W. way, and only (by reaſon of the calmneſs of the weather) nine Leagues, and one third of a League. We had an Obſervation, which afforded us 21 *d.* 08 S. Latitude.

Sunday,

Sunday, *September* the 18th. Laſt Night a wind ſprang up at S. S. E. which this Morning freſhned at S. E. We made a W. S. W. way, and by it eighteen Leagues. This day likewiſe we had a clear Obſervation, that ſhewed us Lat. 21 *d.* 30 S.

September the 19th. All the Night paſt we had a very freſh wind. But this Morning it came about to E. by S. and E. S. E. with hazy weather. I reckoned a S. W. by S. way, and twenty two Leagues.

September the 20th. This day gave us a freſh wind, hazy weather, a S. by W. way, and hereupon twenty three Leagues and one third.

September the 21ſt. This day alſo the freſh gale continued, with cloudy, and ſometimes miſty weather. Our reckoning ſhewed us a S. by W. way, as the day before, and by it twenty eight Leagues and one third. By an Obſervation made, we found Lat. 25 *d.* 5 South.

Thurſday, *September* the 22d. This day we had a very freſh wind. We reckoned a South half Weſt way, and by that twenty nine Leagues and two thirds. An Obſervation taken, gave us Lat. 26 *d.* 42 South. We obſerved this day a North-Eaſt Sea, which was very ſtrange to us. *A North-Eaſt Sea.*

The next day we had ſeveral ſhowers of ſmall Rain. My reckoning was a S. by W. way; and thereupon twenty ſix Leagues. We found by Obſervation, Lat. 27 *d.* 57 South.

September the 24th. we had hazy weather, and the wind not ſo freſh at E. S. E. with a ſmooth Sea. We made a S. S. W. way half weſterly, and twenty three Leagues and two thirds. This day alſo an Obſervation gave us Lat. 28 *d.* 57 South. I reckoned now that we were diſtant from *Paita* 302 Leagues and two thirds.

Sunday, *September* the 25th. this day we had not much wind, and withal, hazy weather. At Noon the wind came Eaſt, then E. N. E. and then again N E. by E. We reckoned a S. by E. way, half Eaſterly and 55.

Monday, the 26th. we had hazy weather, and a freſh wind at N. E. We reckoned a S. E. half South way, and twenty four Leagues. In the Afternoon we experimented a N. N. E. Sea, and then ſoon after a N. N. E. wind. After this, a North wind, and that but very little.

September the 27th. All the night before this day we had a freſh wind at N. N. E. About Eight this Morning it

it came about again to N. N. W. We made a S. E. by S. way, and thirty eight Leagues. By Obſervation I found Lat 32 *d.* 30 South. Now we enjoyed a very ſmooth Sea, and fair weather.

Wedneſday, *September* the 28th. The night paſt we had a very freſh wind at N. N. W. and N. W. At break of day we had a wind at ---- heaving us a back at once. At noon again the wind was at S. W. our courſe being S. E. This Morning we took down our Top-gallant-maſts. We made a S. E. by E. way, and on this Road twenty ſeven Leagues and two thirds. We found by an Obſervation made, Lat. 33 *d.* 16 South, a South-weſt Sea.

The 29th. we had very windy and hazy weather, with ſome Rain now and then. All laſt Night we handed our Main top-ſail. We made a S. E. by E. way, and thirty two Leagues and two thirds. We had a South-weſt Sea and wind.

Friday, *September* the 30th. this day we had freſh winds between S. W. and W. We reckoned a S. E. half South way, and thereupon forty four Leagues. By Obſervation we found Lat. 35. *d.* 54 South.

October the firſt, the wind this day was not very freſh, but varying. My Reckoning was a S. E. half South way, and twenty four Leagues. An Obſervation gave us Lat. 36 *d.* 50 South. This day I finiſhed another Quadrant, being the third I finiſhed in this Voyage. We had a South-weſt Sea, with ſhowers of rain, and guſts of wind.

Another Quadrant made by the Author.

Sunday, *October* the ſecond, the wind this day was hanging between W. N. W. and N. W. by N. We made a S. E. by S. way, and thirty three Leagues and two thirds. By Obſervation we found 38 *d.* 14 South. About Noon we had a freſh wind at N. W. and S. W.

October the third, the laſt night in the fore-part thereof was clear, but the latter was rainy. The wind very freſh at N. W. by N. But this day we had little wind, and cloudy weather. A S. W. by W. wind, and a S. E. by S. way, by which we reckoned thirty three Leagues, and one third of a League.

October the 4th. we had a clear Night, and a very freſh wind. We reckoned a S. E. by S. way, and thereby forty three Leagues. An Obſervation taken ſhewed us, that we were in Lat. 41 *d.* 34 South. This day alſo fell ſeveral ſhowers of Rain.

October

October the 5th. we had a windy Night the laſt paſt, and a clear day. We reckoned a S. S. E. half E. way, and forty four Leagues and two thirds. By an Obſervation made, we found Lat. 43 *d.* 26 South. The weather now was very windy, cauſing a huge tempeſtuous Sea. The wind at N. W. and N. W. by N. blowing very high.

October the 6th. this day the wind was ſtill at N. W. and yet not ſo freſh as it was yeſterday, the weather very foggy and miſty. As for the wind, it came in guſts, ſo that we were forced to hand our Top ſails, and Sprit-ſail. We reckoned a S. E. half S. way, and thereby forty three Leagues, and one third of a League. The Seas now were not ſo high, as for ſome days paſt. In the Evening we ſcudded away under our fore courſe.

Friday, *October* the 7th. Laſt Night was very cloudy, and this day both dark and foggy weather with ſmall Rain. We made a S. E. way, and thirty Leagues and two thirds. A freſh wind at N. N. W. and N. W. We kept ſtill under a fore courſe, not ſo much for the freſhneſs of the wind, as the cloſeneſs of the weather.

October the 8th. we had a clear Night the Night paſt, and withal, a ſtrong gale; inſomuch, that this day we were forced to take in our Fore-ſail, and looſen our Mizen, which was ſoon blown to pieces. Our eldeſt Seamen ſaid, that they were never in the like ſtorm of wind before. The Sea was all in a foam. In the Evening it dulled a little. We made a S. E. half E. way, and eighteen Leagues, with very dark weather. *A great Storm.*

Sunday, *October* the 9th. All the Night paſt we had a furious W. N. W. wind. We ſet our Sail a drough, and ſo drove to the Southward very much, and almoſt incredibly, if an Obſervation had not happened, which gave us Lat. 48. 15 S. We had a very ſtiff gale at W. N. W. with a great Sea from W. which met with a S. S. W. Sea as great as it. Now the weather was very cold, and we had one or two Froſty Mornings. Yeſterday in the Afternoon we had a very great ſtorm of Hail. At Noon we bent another Mizen. *They drive at a great rate.*

Monday, *October* the 10th. This day brought us a freſh wind at N. W. and N. N. W. We made a S. E. half E. way, and by it forty four Leagues. By Obſervation we found Lat. 49 D. 41 S. I reckoned my ſelf now to be Eaſt from *Paita* ſixty nine Leagues and an half.

Tueſday, *October* the 11th. Laſt Night we had a ſmall time calm. This Day was both cloudy and rainy weather. The wind at S. W. and S.S. W. ſo furious, that at Ten this Morning we ſcudded under a Main Sail. At Noon we lower'd our fore-yard while we ſailed. We made a S. E. by E. way, and thirty Leagues.

CHAP. XXIII.

The Bucaniers *arrive at a place unknown to them, which they new name,* The Duke of *York*'s Iſlands. *A Deſcription of the ſaid Iſlands, and of the Gulf, or* Lagoon, *wherein they lie, ſo far as it was ſearched. They remain there many days by ſtreſs of Weather, not without great danger of being loſt. An Account of ſome other things remarkable that happened there.*

WEdneſday, *October* the 12th. All laſt Night we had many high winds. I reckoned an E. S.E. way, and twenty Leagues; for our Veſſel drove at a great rate. Moreover, that we were in Lat. 50 D. 50 S. So that our Eaſting from *Paita* by my Account ought to be 101 Leagues, or thereabouts.

They ſee Land before day, and are miraculouſly preſerved.

This Morning about two hours before day, we happened by great accident to eſpy Land. It was the great Mercy of God, which had always attended us in this Voyage, that ſaved us from periſhing at this time; for we were cloſe aſhoar before we ſaw it; and our Fore-yard, which we moſt needed in this occaſion, was taken down. The Land we had ſeen was very high and towering; and there appeared to be many Iſlands ſcattered up and down. We ſteered in with what caution we could, between them and the Main, and at laſt arrived at a Place or rather Bay, where we perceived our ſelves to be Land-lock'd, and, as we thought, pretty ſafe from the danger of thoſe tempeſtuous Seas. From hence we ſent away our Canoe to ſound and ſearch the fitteſt place

place for Anchoring. At this time one of our Men, named *Henry Shergall*, as he was going into our Sprit-ſail top, happened to fall into the water, and was drowned before he could have any help, though we endeavoured it as much as we could. This Accident ſeveral of our Company did interpret as a bad *Omen* of the Place; which proved not ſo, through the Providence of the Almighty, though we were not clear of dangers neither, as I ſhall relate. *One of their men drowned.*

We came to an Anchor in about forty Fathom water, at a ſtones caſt only from ſhoar. The water where we anchored was very ſmooth, and the High Lands round about all covered with Snow. Having conſidered the time of the Year, and all other Circumſtances, we reſolved, that in caſe we could find a ſufficient ſtock of Proviſions here, we would ſtay the longer, that is, till the beginning of Summer, or ſomething longer, before we proſecuted our intended Voyage homewards through the Streights of *Magellan*; which now we began to be careful how to find. That day we anchored in this Bay, we ſhot ſix or eight brave Geeſe, beſides ſome ſmall Fowl. Here we found alſo many hundreds of Muſſel-banks, all which were very plentifully ſtock'd with that kind of Fiſh. We buryed our dead Man on the ſhoar, giving him ſeveral Volleys for his Funeral-Rites, according to Cuſtom. At Night our Anchor came home, ſo that we were forced to let go a grapling to ſecure our ſelves. But ſtill every ſaw of wind drove us. Hereupon we ſet our Sprit-ſail, and ran about a Mile into another Bay, where we anchored again. The firſt Anchor, which was the biggeſt in our Ship, we loſt by this Accident, the Cable being cut by the Rocks. Theſe Iſlands afore-mentioned our Captain new-named, *His Royal Highneſs the Duke of* York's *Iſlands*. *They came to an Anchor.* *They reſolve to ſtay here.* *They kill Geeſe and Fowls.* *They are in danger.*

Thurſday, *October* the 13th. This day we began to moor our Ship, ſhe driving, as we eaſily could perceive, with every ſaw of wind that blew. The Tyde flows here full ſeven Foot up and down. We moored our Veſſel into a Rocky Point, being a Key, whereof there be many in the circumference of this Bay. The ground of the bottom of the Bay we found was hard and ſandy, being here and there rocky. This Evening we brought on board great ſtore of Lamperts, of which we made a Kettle of Broath, more than all our Company could eat. *They moor their Veſſel.*

Friday,

A ſtrange Sea-fowl. Friday, *October* the 14th. we killed ſeveral Geeſe. As alſo many Fowl like an Eagle, but having a bigger beak, with their Noſtrils riſing from the top of the middle of their beak by a hand trunk. This Fowl liveth on Fiſh. Yeſterday in the Evening their fell a great fleet of Snow on the Hills round about the Bay, but none where we were at Anchor. This day in the Evening we caught Lamperts in great quantity, three times as many as we could eat. Our Men in ranging the Keys for Game, found Graſs plaited above a Fathom long, and a knot tyed at the end thereof. On other Keys they found Muſſels and Lampert-ſhells. Hence we concluded, theſe Countries were inhabited, and that ſome *Indians* or others were to be found hereabouts.

Multitudes of Lamperts and Muſſels.

They find tokens of the Inhabitants.

Another Storm. Saturday, *October* the 15th. the night paſt we had much Rain, with large Hail-ſtones. About Midnight the wind came to North with ſuch great fury, that the Tree to which our Cable was faſtned on ſhoar, gave way, and came up by the Roots. All thoſe guſts of wind were mixt with violent ſtorms of Rain and Hail. We faſtned again to other Trees. But here it happened, that our Ship coming up to the ſhoar, our Rudder toucht, and broke our Gooſe neck. Great was now our danger, and greater it would have been, if it had not pleaſed God to ſend us better weather. Scarce a Minute now paſſed without flaws of Wind and Rain.

They are in great danger.

Much Rain. Sunday, *October* the 16th. all night paſt was rainy, as before. About Nine of the Clock our biggeſt Harſer gave way and brake. All this day likewiſe we had Rain, with ſeveral ſhowers of Hail, and but little wind at North-weſt.

Monday, *October* the 17th. Laſt Night till Five this Morning, it ceaſed not to rain. Then till Ten it ſnowed. On the Hills it ſnowed all the Night long. This day we haunted on the ſhoar many Tracts of People, but could find none, they having fled and concealed themſelves for fear of us, as we ſuppoſed.

Tracts of People.

October the 18th. The Night paſt we had much Rain and Hail. But the Day was very clear, and pretty warm. Hereupon we made an Obſervation, which gave us Lat. 50 D. 40 S.

October the 19th. The Night paſt was clear and froſty. This day was haſey, and ſomething windy from the

the North quarter. Every day we had plenty of Lamperts, and Muſſels of a very large ſize.

October the 20th. The Night paſt was rainy, and this day great guſts of Wind at N.N.W. till the Afternoon. Then we had wind at N.W. being very freſh and in guſts. *Another Storm.*

October the 21ſt. All the Night paſt was tempeſtuous, with huge guſts of Wind and ſhowers of Hail. Yeſterday in the Evening we carried a Cable a ſhoar, and faſtned it to a Tree. This being done, at midnight our biggeſt Cable broke in the middle. Towards Morning we had much Snow. In the day, great guſts of Wind with large Hail-ſtones. We caught great plenty of Lamperts. *Which continueth.* *New dangers.*

October the 22d. Laſt Night we had ſtrange guſts of Wind from N.W. together with much Hail and Rain. This day we killed a *Penguin*; and began to carry Water on board. Penguin.

October the 23d. For 24 Hours paſt we had much Rain. The Wind was but little at W. and W.S.W. *Much Rain ſtill.*

October the 24th. All this time till Noon nothing but Rain. At that time it held up for half an Hour, or thereabouts, and then it rained again all the reſt of the Day.

October the 25th. All this while we had not one minute fair. Towards Evening it held up, but the Weather was cloudy, and withal much warmer than when we came hither at firſt. *Warm Weather.*

Wedneſday, October the 26th. All the Night paſt, and this Forenoon, we had fair Weather. But after Noon it rained again. We found Cockles like thoſe we have in *England.* *Cockles.*

Thurſday, October the 27th. Laſt Night we had much Rain, with very great guſts of Wind all Night. Notwithſtanding, this day proved to be the faireſt that we had had ſince we came into this Place. In the Evening, our Canoe which was gone to ſearch the adjacent Places for *Indians*, or what elſe they could find, returned to the Ship, with a *Doree* at her Stern. They had gone, as it ſhould ſeem, beyond the old Bay where we firſt anchored, and thereabouts happened to meet with this *Doree*. In it were three *Indians*, who perceiving themſelves nigh being taken, leapt over board to make their eſcape. Our Men in purſuing them did unadviſedly ſhoot one of them dead. A ſecond, being a Woman, eſcaped their hands. But *A new Storm.* *They take a* Doree *and one Priſoner.* *His Habit.*

But the third, who was a luſty Boy about eighteen years of age, was taken, whom they brought on board the Ship. He was covered only with a Seol's skin, having no other cloathing about him: His Eyes were ſquinted, and his Hair was pretty ſhort. In the middle of the *Doree* they had a Fire burning either for dreſſing of Victuals, or ſome other uſe. The *Doree* it ſelf was built ſharp at both ends, and flat bottom'd. They had a Net to catch *Penguins*, and a Club like our Bandies, called by them a *Tomahunks*. His Language we could not underſtand, but withal he pointed up the Lagoon, giving us to underſtand, that there were more People thereabouts. This was confirmed by our Men, who alſo ſaid they had ſeen more. They had Darts to throw againſt an Enemy pointed with Wood.

They ſearch for more People, but find none.

The Next day, being *October* the 28th. in the Evening our Canoe went from the Ship again to ſeek for more *Indians*. They went into ſeveral *Lagoons*, and ſearched them narrowly. But they could find nothing but two or three Huts; all the Natives being fled before our arrival. In the Evening they returned to the Ship, bringing with them very large Lamperts, and Muſſels which were ſix Inches and an half long. Our *Indian* Priſoner could open theſe Muſſels with his Fingers, which our Men could not ſo readily do with their Knives. Both the Night paſt and this Day we had very fair Weather.

Huge Muſſels.

The 27th. we had in like manner a very fair Day, and alſo a ſmooth Wind at S. S. E. Our *Indian* this day pointed to us, that there were Men in this Country, or not far from hence, with great beards. He appeared to us by his actions to be very innocent and fooliſh. But by his carriage I was alſo perſwaded that he was a Man-eater. This day likewiſe we caught Lamperts enough to ſuffice us for the Morrow.

They can find neither Proviſions nor Indians.

Sunday, *October* the 30th. This day was fair, and there blew a ſmall S. S. E. Wind. In the Morning we ſent a Canoe over to the Eaſt-ward-ſhore, to ſeek either for Proviſions or *Indians*. I my ſelf could not go, as I deſired, being with two or three more, at that time very much tormented with the Gripes. I am perſwaded, this Place is not ſo large an Iſland as deſcribed by ſome Hydrographers, but rather a collection of ſmaller Iſlands.

Penguins.

We ſaw this day many *Penguins*, but they were ſo ſhie, that we could not come near them. They pad on the

Water

Water with their Wings very faſt, but their Bodies are ſo heavy that they cannot fly. The Sun now made the Weather very warm, inſomuch, that the Snow melted apace. *Warm Weather.*

October the 31. Both laſt night and this day were very fair. At noon our Canoe returned from the Eaſtern ſhoar, bringing word they had found ſeveral good Bays and Harbours, that were deep even cloſe to the ſhoar. Only there were ſeveral Rocks ſunk in them, which we had alſo where we were. But theſe Rocks are not dangerous to Shipping, by reaſon they have Weeds which lie two Fathoms in circumference about them. This Morning blew a ſmall Wind at N. N. E.

November the 1ſt. This day was alſo fair, and we had a ſmall Wind as before, at N. N. E.

November the 2d. Laſt night I took the Polar diſtance of the South Star of the Cocks foot, and found it to be 28 D. 25. I obſerved alſo the two *Magellan* Clouds, of which I made mention in this Journal before, and found them to be as followeth, *viz.* the leſſer 14 D. 05 and the greater 14 D. 25. In the Morning we hoyſted on end our Top-maſts, and brought to a Main-top-ſail, and Fore-ſail, and finiſhed our filling all the Water we needed. At the ſame time the Wind hung Eaſterly, and I was ſtill much tormented with the Gripes as before.

November the 3d. This Morning we hanged our Rudder, the greateſt piece of work we had to do, after thoſe violent Storms above mentioned. In the After-noon we halled in our two biggeſt Harſers; and alſo our biggeſt Cable from the ſhoar. For the three days laſt paſt we had a very great and dark Fog between us and the Eaſtward ſhoar. We had now very little Wind in the Cove where we were, but abroad at Sea there blew at the ſame time a ſtiff gale at S. S. E. We could perceive now, the ſtormy Weather being blown over, much ſmall fry of fiſh about the Ship, whereof we could ſee none before. This Evening was very clear and calm. *They make ready to depart.*

November the 4th. Both laſt night and this day we had very calm Weather, only a ſmall Breeze in the Morning ſprang up at N. and N. N. E. which afterwards wheeled about to S. and S. S. E. This Morning we hoiſted our Main and Fore-yards; and likewiſe fetcht off from the ſhoar our other Harſer and Cable, into the depth of Eleven Fathom Water. Our reſolutions were now *Calm Weather.*

now changed for a departure, in order to ſeek the mouth of the *Streights* of *Magellan*, ſeeing we could not Winter here, for want of Proviſions, which we could not find either on the Continent, or about theſe Iſlands afore-mentioned. The Weather now was very warm, or rather hot, and the Birds ſung as ſweetly as thoſe in *England*. We ſaw here both Thruſhes and Black birds, and many other ſorts of thoſe that are uſually ſeen in our own Country.

They ſail away.

Saturday, *November* the 5th. This Morning brought us a Wind at N.N.E. hereupon we warped to a rocky Point, thereby to get out of the Cove where we lay. For our Anchor came home to us as we were carrying our Warp out. At this time a ſecond Breeze came up very freſh in our Stern; ſo that we took the opportunity thereof, and went away before it. By noon this day we hoiſted in our Canoes, and turned looſe to Sea our *Indian Doree*. As for the *Indian* Boy whom we had taken in the ſaid *Doree*, we kept him Priſoner, and called him *Orſon*. Our Cove at our departure from this Place; looked as follows. When we were come out into the Channel, the Weather grew quite calm. Only now and then we had a ſmall Breeze, ſometimes from one quarter, and then from another. By this ſlackneſs of Wind we obſerved, that the Current hoiſted us to the Southward. On the Eaſt-ſide of this Lagoon, we perceived the *Indians* to make a great Smoak at our departure.

We

A description of his Royal Highnesses Isles
The Cave

We had a very fair day till ſix in the Evening. When we got without the mouth of the Gulf, it blew ſo hard, that in an Hour it forced us to hand our Top-ſails. Having now a fit gale at N.W. and N. N.W. we ſtood S. W. by W. to clear our ſelves of ſome breaks which lie four Leagues from the Gulf's mouth at S. and S. S. E. Hereabouts we ſaw many Riffs and Rocks, which occaſioned us to ſtand cloſe halled. I have here given my Reader, ſo much as I have ſeen of the Gulf it ſelf; the reſt muſt be compleated in due time by them, that have greater opportunities of making a farther ſearch into it, than I had at the time of our ſtay here under ſuch tempeſtuous Weather, as I have deſcribed, and the Diſtemper which hung upon me at the ſame time.

CHAP. XXIV.

They depart from the Engliſh Gulf *in queſt of the Streight of* Magellan, *which they cannot find. They return home by an unknown way.*

SUnday, *November* the 6th. This Morning we had loſt the ſight of Land, ſo that we could ſee it no more. All the Night paſt, and this Day, we were under our two Courſes and ſprit-ſail. The Weather this Day was haſey. My reckoning was a S.W. half S. way; and by it twenty one Leagues. We had now an indifferent high Sea, and a freſh Wind at N.N. W.

Variation of the Needle found here.

November the 7th. Laſt Night was both rainy and foggy, but in the Morning it cleared up. The Wind for the moſt part was at W. and W. N.W. But at Noon it came about at W. S. W. Our reckoning was a S. W. by S. way, and by it twenty Leagues. We found by obſervation Lat. 52 D. 03. We now ſteered away S.S. E. the Wind being at that time at W. S. W. In the Evening I found a variation of the Needle to N. E. to the number of 15 D. or better. I was ſtill troubled with the Gripes as I had been before.

November

November the 8th. We had a fair Night the laſt paſt. About midnight the Wind came to N.N. W. This Day early, at break of Day, we all were perſwaded that we had ſeen Land, but at Noon we found our miſtake, it being only a Cloud. The Wind was now at North. My reckoning was a S. E. half E. way, and thirty two Leagues and one third of a League. We had an obſervation that gave us 53 D. 27. S. The whole Day was very fine and warm, and we ſaw great numbers of Fowls and Seals.

November the 9th. Yeſterday in the Evening the Weather was cloudy. Hereupon we lay by under a main-courſe. After midnight we ſailed Eaſt, and E. by N. with a freſh Wind at W. N.W. and not any great Sea. The day it ſelf was cloudy, and toward Noon we had ſome Rain. So at two in the Afternoon we lay by under a Main-courſe, the Wind being freſh at N. W. I reckoned an E. N. E. way, and thereby twenty eight Leagues.

Thurſday, *November* the 10th. All the Night paſt we lay under a Main-courſe, with a meer fret of wind at N. W. and N. N. W. Day being come, the Wind rather encreaſed; inſomuch, that about Noon our Sail blew to pieces. Hereupon, we were forced to lower the Yard, and unbend the Sail, lying for a little while under a Mizen. But that alſo ſoon gave way. So that all the reſt of this day we lay a Hull in very dark weather, foggy and windy, with a huge Sea, which often times rowled over us. In the Afternoon it ſeemed to abate for ſome ſpace of time; but ſoon after it blew worſe than before, which compelled us to lower our Fore-yard. *A ſtorm*

November the 11th. All the Night paſt we had furious, windy and tempeſtuous weather, from the Points of N. W. and N.N. W. together with Seas higher and higher. In the Evening we ſet our Mizen. At which time the Sun appeared very wateriſh; but the wind now abated by degrees, and the Seas alſo. *It continueth all night, and next day.*

November the 12th. This Morning little wind was ſtiring, only ſome Rain fell. About ten it cleared up, and by an obſervation then made, we found Lat. 55 D. 25. The Sea was now much fallen, and a freſh wind was ſprung up at W. and W.S.W. We experimented alſo a very great Current to the S. W. In the Afternoon we ſet our Sails again, reſolving unanimouſly, to make for

the Streights of St. *Vincent*, otherwiſe called the Streights of *Fernando de Magellan*. We had a freſh Wind at W.N.W. our courſe being S. S. E. under our Sprit-ſail, Fore-ſail, and Fore-top-ſail. This day we ſaw many Fiſhes, or rather Fowls, who had heads like to *Muſcovy Ducks*, as alſo two feet like them. They had two Fins like the fore-fins of Turtles: white breaſts and bellies; their beak and eyes being red. They are full of Feathers on their bodies, and their hinder parts are like thoſe of a Seol, wherewith they cut the Water. The *Spaniards* call theſe Fowls *Paxaros Ninos*. They weigh moſt commonly about ſix or ſeven Pound, being about a foot long. Our Commander Captain *Sharp*, was ſo dexterous as to ſtrike two of them. In the Evening we ſet alſo our Main-ſail; the Wind now coming to Weſt and by South.

Paxaros Ninos *ſeen at Sea.*

Sunday, *November* the 13th. All the night paſt we had a freſh Wind between S. W. and W. N. W. with ſometimes miſts of ſmall rain. In the Evening we had a fine leading gale at W. N. W. together with clear and wholeſome weather. We made a S. E. way, and by it forty two Leagues and two thirds. This day an obſervation gave us Lat. 56 D. 55 S. We ſtill found a great S. W. Current. In the Afternoon we ſteered E. S. E. and in the Evening had whiffling Winds.

November the 14th. Both laſt night and this morning we had cloudy weather. About eight it cleared up. My reckoning was a S. E. by E. way, and by it thirty two Leagues. Our obſervation gave us Lat. 57 D. 50 South. This day we could perceive Land, and at noon were due Weſt from it. In the evening we ſtood E. by S.

They ſee Land.

But loſe it again.

November the 15th. All the night paſt was very cloudy. We judged now that we ſhould be cloſe in with the Land we had ſeen the day before, but the morning being come we could ſee none. In the night much Snow fell, and in the day we had great fleets thereof, the weather being very cold and cloudy. I reckoned an E. S. E. way, and hereby twenty nine Leagues and two thirds. Moreover, that our Lat. was 58 D. 25 S. The Wind was now ſo freſh at North, that we were forced to lie under our two Courſes and Sprit-ſail.

November the 16th. Moſt of this time we had ſtill Rain and Snow, but now no Night at all, though the weather was dark. The wind was various, but from Midnight before it was at S. E. and S. S. E. We now lay E. N. E.

E.N.E. I reckoned a N.E. by E. way, and twenty three Leagues. About Four in the Afternoon two of our fore-ſhrouds bolts broke, but withal, were preſently mended. This Afternoon alſo we ſaw a very large Whale. In the Evening we handed in our fore-top Sail, and lay under our pair of Courſes, and Sprit-ſail, the Evening being very clear. *They alter their courſe.* *A Whale ſeen.*

November the 17th. in the night paſt there was a very hard Froſt. At Four this Morning we ſaw two or three Iſlands of Ice, the diſtance of two or three Leagues to the Southward of us. Soon after this, we ſaw ſeveral others, the biggeſt of them being at leaſt two Leagues round. By an Obſervation made this day, we found Lat. 58 *d.* 23 South. We had now a vehement Current to the Southward. At Noon I ſaw many others of theſe Iſlands of Ice afore-mentioned, of which ſome were ſo long, that we could ſcarce ſee the end of them, and were extant about ten or twelve Fathom above water. The weather in the mean while was very clear, and the wind cold. I found variation of the Needle Eighteen Degrees to the North-Eaſt. *Great Iſlands of Ice.* *Variation of the Needle.*

November the 18th. all the night paſt was very fair. (I muſt call it night, for otherwiſe it was not dark at all.) The Sea was very ſmooth, and the wind at N. and N.N.W. I reckoned a N.E. by N. way, and by the ſame twenty two Leagues. At Ten it fell quite calm, which held all the Afternoon. But at night we had a wind again at N. and N. by E. *No night hereabouts.*

November the 19th. this day was cloudy with Snow, and a froſty night preceding it. The wind now was ſo freſh at North, that we were forced to take in our Top-ſails, and lie all day under our Courſes and Sprit-ſail. We made by an E.S.E. way, eighteen Leagues and two thirds.

November the 20th. we had a cloudy night the laſt paſt, together with milling Rain and Snow. This Morning fell ſo great a Fog, that we could not ſee from ſtem to ſtern of our Ship. From Ten of the Clock laſt night we had alſo a calm, and very cold weather. But what was worſe than all this, we were now kept to a very ſhort Allowance of our ſorry Victuals; our Proviſions growing very ſcanty with us. About Ten this Morning we had a very ſmall breeze at North. Several of our Men were not able to endure the Cold, it was ſo piercing, whereby *A great Fog.* *A ſhort allowance.* *Extremity of Cold.*

whereby they were forced to lie and keep themſelves as cloſe as they could. We made an Eaſt way, and by the ſame ſixteen Leagues. This day at noon I reckoned my ſelf to be Eaſt from the Gulf, from whence we laſt parted, Two Hundred and five Leagues, and two thirds of a League.

Land-fowls ſeen, yet no Land.

Monday, *November* the 21. laſt night we caught a ſmall white Land-fowl, and ſaw two or three more. This ſight gave us good hopes we were not far from ſome Coaſt or other, yet we could ſee none all this long and tedious Voyage. In the night paſt we had a Calm, and all this Morning a great Fog with much Snow and Rain. We reckoned an E. by N. way, and ten Leagues. At One in the Afternoon we had a freſh gale that ſprang up at Eaſt, and at E. by N.

November the 22. Moſt part of this day was calm. Mean while we obſerved our Ship drive Eaſt. My reckoning was an *E. N. E.* way, and thereby thirteen Leagues and one third. At One in the Afternoon we had a ſmall gale at *W. S. W.* our courſe being *N. N. E.* and *N. E.* by *N.*

November the 23. This day we had a gale at *N. W.* freſhning by degrees, ſo that we were forced to take in our Top ſails and Sprit-ſail. The wind was not a ſettled gale, but often varied from Point to Point. At noon it came at *N. E.* and our courſe was then *N. N. W.* By a North way we reckoned ſixteen Leagues.

November the 24th. Both the night paſt and this morning was foggy weather, with ſome calms between times. But at Eight in the Morning the Sun brake out, yet it was not a clear day. By a *N. N. E.* way we reckoned fifteen Leagues. This Morning the wind came about to Eaſt, and by noon it was again at *N. E.* We had a clear Evening, and a freſh gale.

November the 25th. All the night paſt we had a freſh wind at *E.* and *E. N. E.* Inſomuch, that at eight in the Morning we took in our Top ſails. But at noon the wind was not ſo freſh as it had been before. I reckoned a *N. N. W.* half Weſt way, and by the ſame Twenty Leagues.

November the 26th. Laſt night the wind was not altogether ſo freſh as before; but this Morning it was again very high. The weather was dark and cloudy, with ſometimes Rain and Snow. We made a *N. N. E.* way, and

and hereby thirty Leagues. The wind all along *E.* by *S.* and *E. S. E.* In the Evening we had fair weather again. We found for the ten days laſt paſt a great Weſtern Sea, and ſaw in the ſame time ſeveral Seals.

Sunday, *November* the 27th. All the night paſt we enjoyed a freſh gale, and clear weather. I reckoned thirty ſix Leagues by a *N. E.* by *N.* way. By an Obſervation made, we now found Lat. 52 *d.* 48 South. And I judged my ſelf to be Eaſt from the Gulf, Two hundred eighty five Leagues. In the Evening we had a very exact ſight of the Sun, and found above 30 *d.* variation of the needle. From whence ought to be concluded that it is very difficult to direct a courſe of Navigation in theſe Parts. For in the ſpace of only Twenty five Leagues ſailing, we have found eight or nine Degrees difference of variation, by a good *Dutch Azimuth* Compaſs. *30 d. variation of the needle. Obſervation.*

November the 28th. All laſt night we had a freſh wind at *E. S. E.* Towards Morning we had but little wind, all the day being hazy weather. This day we ſaw a whole flight of ſuch Land-fowls as we killed one of before. This ſight gave us further hopes we were not far from Land, yet we found none in all this Voyage. We made by a *N. N. E.* way, thirty three Leagues. Yeſterday in the Evening we ſet a new Sprit-ſail, and about three this Morning we alſo ſet our Main-ſail. At One Afternoon, the wind came about *N. E.* and *N. N. E.* which in the Evening blew very freſh, with cloudy weather. *More Land-fowls ſeen, but no Land.*

November the 29th. The night proved very cloudy, and the wind blew very freſh at *E. N. E.* and *N. E.* by *E.* This Morning it was at Eaſt, both with Snow and Hail. Towards noon the weather cleared up, and we found by an Obſervation taken, Lat. 49 D. 45 S. Our reckoning was a North way, and thirty Leagues. This day we had a ſhort Eaſtern Sea, and withal, a very cold Evening. I took the Sun, and hereby I found variation 26 D. 30. to the North-Eaſt. This night the wind came about *W.* and *W. N. W.* continuing ſo all the night.

November the 30th. This day the wind was *N.* and *N. N. E.* with ſome Clouds hovering in the Sky. At this time we had already almoſt four hours of night. The Morning of this Day was very fair and clear. Hereupon, to give my ſelf ſatisfaction in the Point, as fearing the truth *Four hours of Night.*

truth of *Spaniſh* Books, I worked the true Amplitude of the Sun, and found his variation to be 26 25 to the *N. E.* being very conformable to what I had read and experienced before. Hereabouts alſo we found a Current to the Northward. This day alſo we ſaw much Rock-weed, which renewed our hopes, once more of ſeeing Land. We reckoned a *N. E.* way, and by the ſame twenty two Leagues. By an Obſervation made, we found Lat. 48 D. 53 S. This day alſo we ſaw ſeveral of thoſe Fowl-fiſh afore deſcribed, called *Paxaros-ninos*; and theſe of a larger ſize, than any we had ſeen before. In the Afternoon, the wind came about at *N. N. E.* whereby we ſtood *N. W.* by *W.* with a freſh gale, and ſmooth water. The weather now began to grow warmer, than hitherto, and the Evening was clear.

Rock-weed.

Paxaros-ninos.

Tueſday, *December* the firſt. The latter part of the night paſt was very cloudy, and ſometimes rainy. About Midnight we had a violent *Tornado*, forcing us in a moment to hand in our Top-ſails. At Five in the Morning we ſet them again, and at Eleven we had another *Tornado*, forcing us to hand our Top-ſails a ſecond time. We made a *N. N. E.* two thirds Eaſt way, and thereby thirteen Leagues, and two thirds of a League. The Afternoon of this ſtormy Day proved very fair, and the wind came to *W. S. W.* our courſe being *N. E.* by *N.* In the Evening the wind freſhned, with cloudy weather.

Several Tornadoes.

December the ſecond. Laſt night we had a very furious whirlwind, which notwithſtanding, it pleaſed God, paſs'd about the length of our Ship, to weſtward of us. However, we handed in our Top-ſails, and halled up our low-ſails, in the brails. After the whirlwind came a freſh ſtorm of large Hail-ſtones, in the night, and ſeveral *Tornados*; but God be thanked, they all came large of our Ship. We now made a great way under a fore-courſe and Sprit-ſail. At Four this Morning our Fore-ſail ſplit, whereby we were forced to lower our fore-yard. At half an hour after Ten we hoyſted it again with a furious *S. W.* wind. We made a *N. E.* by *E.* way, and by the ſame forty ſeven Leagues and an half. By Obſervation we now had Lat. 46 D. 54 S. We riffed our fore-ſail, with reſpect to the violence of the wind. But in the Evening, this rather increaſed, and we had a very great Sea. Our ſtanding rigging, through the fury of this gale, gave way in ſeveral places, but was ſoon mended again.

Which continue.

December

December the third. The wind all the night past, was very fresh, with several flaws both of wind and rain, at *S. W.* and *S. W.* by *S.* We enjoyed now very warm weather. This Morning we set our Fore-top-sail. Our reckoning gave us, a *N. E.* half *E.* way, and forty five Leagues. We found Lat. by Observation 45 D. 28 S. This day at Noon, a large shoal of young *Porpusses* came about our Ship, and played up and down. *Warm weather.* *Porpusses.*

December the 4th. All the night past we had a fresh gale at *W. S. W.* The night was clear, only that now and then we had a small Cloud affording some Rain. In the Morning, from Four till Eight it rained. But then it cleared up again, with a *S. W.* wind, and a very smooth Sea. We made by a *N. E.* one quarter *N.* way, thirty nine Leagues. By Observation we found Lat. 44 D. 01 S. At Noon the wind came to *S. S. W.* our course then being *N. N. E.* This day we agreed among our selves, having the consent of our Commander, to share the eight Chests of Money, which as yet were remaining unshared. Yesterday in the Evening, we let out the reiff of our Fore-sail, and hoysted up our Fore-yard. This Evening I found variation 17 D. *N. E.* *A Dividend made of Eight Chests of Money.*

Monday, *December* the 5th. All the night past, a clear night, and this a fair day, with a fresh wind at *S. S. W.* We reckoned a *N. E.* 5. D. *N.* way, and by the same forty two Leagues. An Observation gave us Lat. 42 D. 29 S. This Afternoon we shared of the Chests above-mentioned, Three Hundred Pieces of Eight each Man. I now reckoned my self to be East from my departure four hundred seventy one Leagues, and one third of a League. At night again we shared twenty two Pieces of Eight more to each. *300 p. 8. to each Man.*

December the 6th. We had a clear Star-light night the last, and a fair morning this day, with a fresh gale at *S. W.* At Noon we took in our Fore-top sail. We reckoned a *N. E.* half *N.* way, and hereby fifty Leagues and two thirds. An Observation taken afforded us 40 D. 31 S. This Evening was cloudy.

December the 7th. The night was both windy and cloudy. At One in the Morning we took in our Top-sails, and at Three, handed our Sprit-sail, and so we scudded away before the wind, which now was very fresh at West. This Morning a gust of wind came and tore our Main-sail into an hundred pieces, which made us

put away before the wind, till we could provide for that Accident. My reckoning was a *N. E.* three quarters *E.* way, and by the ſame thirty three Leagues. By Obſervation we found Lat. 39 D. 37 S. We had now a great Sea, and a freſh wind. At Three in the Afternoon we ſet another Fore-ſail, the firſt being blown to pieces. At the ſame time we furled our Sprit-ſail. At Five the wind came at *W. S. W.* with very bad weather. This day our worthy Commander, Captain *Sharp*, had very certain Intelligence given him, that on *Chriſtmas-day*, which was now at hand, the Company, or at leaſt a great part thereof, had a deſign to ſhoot him; he having appointed that day ſome time ſince to be merry. Hereupon he made us ſhare the wine amongſt us, as being perſwaded they would ſcarce attempt any ſuch thing in their ſobriety. The wine we ſhared fell out to three Jars to each Meſs. That night the wind increaſed.

A Plot againſt Captain Sharp *diſcovered.*

December the 8th. The night paſt was both cloudy and windy; the wind often varying between the *N. W.* and *S. W.* Points. This Morning it varied between *W.* and *N. W.* by *W.* About Noon this day we brought a new Main-ſail to the yard, but did not ſet it then, by reaſon there blowed too much wind. I reckoned a *N. E.* half *N.* way, and by the ſame thirty Leagues. By Obſervation made, we found Lat. 38 D. 29 S. In the Afternoon we had one or two ſqualls of wind and rain; but the violence of both fell at ſtern of us. In the Evening it blew again very hard. I obſerved this day, the riſing and ſetting of the Sun, and found the exact variation to be 12 D. 15 N E.

The variation.

December the 9th. The night was ſtarry-light, but withal, very windy. About break of day, the wind came to *N. W.* and at ſeven we ſet our fore-top-ſail, and ſtood *N. N E.* with not much wind. We made ſince our laſt reckoning a *N. E.* quarter *E.* way, and twenty nine Leagues. We found by Obſervation Lat. 37 D. 30 S. The Sea was much fallen, but our Ship now began to complain of ſeveral Leaks, through our tedious and long Voyage. This Afternoon we hoyſted up our Main-yard, and ſet up back-ſtays and main-ſwifter, whoſe Ring-bolt gave way, but was mended. In the Evening of this day we had but little wind.

Their Veſſel is leaky.

December the 10th. The night was very clear, but till Ten of the Clock this Forenoon, we had no wind. Then a ſmall

a ſmall Breeze ſprang up at N and N. by E. We made an E. N. E. one third N. way, and hereby twenty one Leagues. An obſervation gave us Lat. 37 D. 01 S. In the Afternoon our chief Surgeon cut off the Foot of a *Negro* Boy, which was periſhed with Cold Now it was like to be bad weather again. Hereupon we furled our Top-ſails, and lay under a pair of Courſes. But in the Evening we lay under a Fore-ſail and Mizen, with miſty Weather. *The Foot of a Negro cut off*

Sunday, *December* the 11th. All the night paſt, we had a freſh wind at N. and ſometimes at N. N. W. The weather was very cloudy with drizling Rain. We made an E. way, and thereby twenty five Leagues. This day brought a great Sea. About ten in the morning, one of our main ſhrouds gave way. In the evening fell ſome ſmall Rain.

December the 12th. All the night paſt we had miſty Rain, and but little wind; yea, in the morning a perfect Calm. At noon came up a ſmall gale at E. S. E. and S. E. bringing with it cloudy weather. We reckoned a N. E. by E. way, and by the ſame eighteen Leagues. Yeſterday died the *Negro* Boy whoſe Leg was cut off by our Surgeon, as was mentioned the day before. This afternoon alſo died another *Negro* ſomething bigger than the former, named *Chepillo*. The Boy's Name was *Beafero*. All this Evening but ſmall wind. *Two Negro's die.*

December the 13th. All night the wind was at E.S.E. our courſe being N. N. E. At Three in the morning it came about at S. S. W. and at nine at E. by N. I reckoned a N. E. by N. way, and Fifteen Leagues. The weather was haſey. In the Afternoon the wind was at N. E. our courſe being *N. N W.* We had now a very ſmooth Sea, and ſaw multitudes of Grampuſſes, Whales, and Porpuſſes, every day as we ſailed along. *Grampuſſes, Whales, and Porpuſſes.*

December the 14th. The Evening paſt was cloudy, as alſo the night foggy. Hereupon we took in our Top-ſails. At half an Hour after Three this morning, we ſtood *N. E.* the wind being then at *N. N. W.* At Five we put out our Top-ſails again. At ſeven morning, we ſaw a Turtle floating upon the Sea. We reckoned a *N. N. E.* way. This days obſervation afforded us 34 D. 32. S. At this time we had very hot weather, and great Dews in the night. My whole Eaſting I reckoned to be now 677 Leagues and one third of a League. *Very hot weather.*

December

December the 15th. We had a fine night the laſt paſt, and a great Dew. The wind in the interim was between *N.* and *N. W.* I reckoned a *N. E.* half *E.* way, and by the ſame thirty one Leagues. We had an obſervation that gave us Lat. 33 D. 46 S. At noon the wind came about at *N. N. W.* our courſe being *N. E.* We had this day a very clear Evening, and at the ſame time a freſh wind.

December the 16th. We had a fair night and wind at *N. N. W.* and *N. W.* by *N.* This morning I took the Sun at its riſing, and found *N. E.* variation 20 D. 30. My reckoning was a *N. N. E.* way, and thirty ſix Leagues and one third of another. By obſervation I found Lat. 32 D. 09 S. At noon this day the wind came about to *N. W.*

Variation of the Needle.

December the 17th. Moſt part of the laſt night, the wind was at *N. W.* as before. But towards morning a fine and eaſie gale ſprang up at *W. N. W.* This Morning we ſaw ſeveral Dolphins playing upon the Sea, which made us hope they would at laſt befriend us, and ſuddainly ſhew us ſome Land or other. We reckoned a *N. E.* by *N.* one third *N.* way, and by the ſame twenty five Leagues. An obſervation gave us, now Lat. 31 D. 04. A fair Evening.

Dolphins ſeen.

December the 18th. We had a clear night paſt, together with a ſmooth gale at *N. W.* which this Morning was at *W.* by *S.* We had now a ſmooth Sea, for ſeveral days paſt. Our reckoning was Twenty five Leagues, by a *N. E.* by *N.* way. By obſervation we perceive Lat. 29 D. 48 S.

December the 19th. A clear night the laſt paſt, and a freſh Breeze at *S. S. W.* and *S. W.* by *E.* laſting until Nine in the Morning. Then ſprung up a wind at *S. E.* by *E.* I reckoned this Day a *N. N. E.* half *E.* way, and upon the ſame Thirty Leagues. By obſervation made, we took Lat. 28 D. 29 S. The Day was very fair, and a ſmooth Sea, with weather that was very hot. My whole Eaſting I reckoned now to be 760 Leagues. This Evening I found variation 02 D. 50 N. E.

Very hot weather.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

The Bucaniers *continue their Navigation, without ſeeing any Land, till they arrive at the* Caribby-Iſlands, *in the* Weſt-Indies. *They give away their Ship to ſome of their Companions that were Poor; and diſperſe for ſeveral Countries. The Author of this Journal arriveth in* England.

December the 20th. 1681. The Night before was ſomething cloudy, but the weather was fair and the wind but little. At Noon the wind came about *N.* by *E.* our courſe being *W. N. W.* We made a *N. N. W.* way, and thereby as I reckoned Twenty two Leagues. By an obſervation made we took Lat. 27 D. 25. S. The Evening was cloudy, and now and then there fell a ſhower of Rain.

December the 21ſt. At Eight of the Clock laſt night, the wind came *N. W.* by *N.* but withal, with ſuch dark weather, that we were forced to take in our Top-ſails. The night was ſomething rainy, and the weather, this Morning calm and rainy. About ten we had a ſmall Breeze at *N. W.* We reckoned a *N.* by *E.* way, and by the ſame Sixteen Leagues. The Afternoon was calm and ſtill.

December the 22d. We had a fair clear night the laſt paſt, which produced this day a ſmooth Sea, and extream hot weather, and very little wind near the Sun; ſo that no obſervation was made. *Extream hot weather.*

December the 23d. The night was very fair. At midnight or thereabouts, a freſh gale ſprang up at *S. E.* and *E. S. E.* which ſometimes was *E.* This freſhned by degrees. We had in the day very hot and clear weather. By a *N.* way I reckoned Fifteen Leagues.

December the 24th. Laſt night we had both a freſh gale, and a clear night. The wind was at *E.* by *S.* We reckoned a *N. E.* by *E.* way, and by it Thirty one Leagues.

Sunday

Christmas-Day.

Sunday, *December* the 25th. This day being *Christmas*-Day, for celebration of that great Festival, we killed yesterday in the Evening a Sow. This Sow we had brought from the Gulf of *Nicoya*, being then a sucking Pig of about three Weeks old, but now weighed about fourscore and ten Pound. With this Hogs-flesh we made our *Christmas*-Dinner, being the only Flesh we had eaten ever since we turned away our Prizes under the Æquinoctial, and left the Island of *Plata*. We had this Day several flaws of wind, and some Rain; but the weather otherwise was pretty clear. I reckoned a *N.* by *E.* way, and thirty three Leagues by the same. It was now also extream hot weather, as we signified before.

The weather extream hot.

December the 26th. We had this Day several gusts of wind, which forced us to stand by our Top-sails. Yet were they but very short, and all the rest of the while we enjoyed an indifferent fresh gale at *E.* and *E.* by S. We reckoned a *N.* by *E.* way, and twenty eight Leagues.

December the 27th. We had fair weather, and a fresh wind at *E.* and *E.* by *S.* I reckoned a *N.* by *E.* way, and upon the same thirty two Leagues. The Evening of this day was cloudy.

December the 28. Last night was cloudy with a fresh wind. We reckoned a *N. E.* way, and by the same forty six Leagues. We found by an observation made Lat. 15 D. 30 S. My whole Easting I reckoned this Day to be 825 Leagues. Now we saw much Flying-fish, with some Dolphins, Bonito's, and Albicores; but they will not take the Hook.

Much Fish seen.

December the 29th. All last Night was cloudy, with a fresh wind between *E.* and *E. S. E.* The weather all the Afternoon was hasey. I reckoned a *N.* by *E.* way, and hereupon forty Leagues and one third. In the Afternoon we had a *S. E.* by *E.* wind, which blew very fresh. The Evening was clear. At Sunset I found variation to *N. W.* 04 D. 19.

Variation.

December the 30th. The night past was cloudy. Towards Morning the wind came about at *E.* At six it came *E. S. E.* and at ten to *S. E.* by *S.* We made a *N.* by *E.* way and forty three Leagues. By observation we found Lat. 11 D. 03 S. The Evening of this Day was clear.

Decem-

December the 31ſt. We had a cloudy night the laſt paſt, but the morning was haſey. We came now, to a ſtrict allowance of only three good Pints of Water each Day. We made a *N.* by *E.* way, and found Lat. by obſervation 08 D. 55 S. In the Afternoon we had an *E. S. E.* and *S. E.* by *E.* wind. My whole Eaſting I reckoned now to be 884 Leagues and one third. At noon we ſtood away *N. W.*

Sunday, January the 1ſt. 1681. All the night paſt was cloudy, as this day alſo with ſome ſhowers of Rain. We made a *N. W.* one eight *N.* way, and forty Leagues. In the Afternoon came about a freſh wind at *S. E.* and *E. S. E.*

January the 2d. The weather this day was both dull and cloudy. We reckoned a *N. W.* one quarter *N.* way, and by the ſame thirty two Leagues. By obſervation we found, that our Lat. now was 06 D. 06 S. The wind came pretty freſh at *S. E.*

January the 3d. We had ſeveral ſqualls of wind, and ſome rain. But, withal a freſh wind at *S. E.* and *E. S. E.* Our reckoning was a *N. W.* one quarter *N.* way, and thirty four Leagues. The Afternoon was clear, but the Evening cloudy.

January the 4th. All the night paſt was very cloudy; but this Forenoon it cleared up. Yeſterday we put abroad our Main-top-ſail, Studden-ſails; but took them in at night. At four this Morning we ſet our Larboard Studden-ſail, and before Noon fitted up Top-gallant-maſts, and Yard. We made a N. W. way, and by it forty Leagues and two thirds. By obſervation we had now Lat. 03 D. 09 S. This Afternoon alſo, we ſet up our Top-gallant-ſail, being forced to make out all its running Rigging. The wind was pretty freſh at *S. E.* and *S. E.* by *E.*

January the 5th. Moſt part of the night paſt was clear, and Star-light, though with ſome Rain towards the Morning. This being come we put out our Top-gallant-ſail, and both our Top-ſail, Studden-ſails. At noon likewiſe, we put up our Fore-top-gallant-maſts, and Yard. We caught an Albicore, this day, weighing about one hundred and twenty pound weight. The wind was at *S. E.* by *S.* and *S. S. E.* We made a *N. W.* way, and reckoned thereby thirty five Leagues, By obſervation we found Lat. 02 D. 03 S. We had now mighty hot weather. *A huge Albicore taken.*

January

Another small one.

January the 6th. Yesterday in the Evening we caught another Albicore, which weighed only eight or nine pound. We made a *N. W.* way, and reckoned thirty five leagues, as before. Now by an Observation made, we could perceive only Lat. 00 D. 49 S. The Evening of this Day was very clear.

January the 7th. The wind was variable between *S. S. E.* and *S. S. W.* though not altogether so fresh as before. Our reckoning was a *N. W.* one quarter *N.* way, and thirty six leagues by the same. This day an Observation gave us Lat. 00 D. 32 N. of the Æquinoctial, which now we had passed again. In the Afternoon we caught another Albicore, which weighed more than the first; that is, between 135 and 140 pound. But little wind stirring this Afternoon.

They pass the Æquinoctial

An Albicore of 135 l.

January the 8th. The Evening past we had almost a Calm. At Nine this Morning, we had a fresh wind at *S. S. E.* with dark weather, so that we thought it convenient to take in our Main-top-sail. But, at Noon we set it again, and also, our larboard top-studden-sail with both top-gallant-sails. We made a *N. W.* way, and by it thirty four leagues. By an Observation made, we found Lat. 01 D. 55 N. We had now extream hot weather, and a very small allowance of water.

January the 9th. Last night we took in our Top-sails all night, the wind then whiffling between *S.* and *W.* Points. We had notwithstanding, for the most part very little wind. The Morning was rainy, so that we Providentially saved a Bompkin of water. There was now a great ripling Sea, rising very high. It is reported, there is an enchanted Island hereabouts, which some positively say, they have sailed over. I reckoned a *N. W.* by *N.* one quarter *N.* way, and twenty five leagues. This Afternoon we had very dark and calm weather, looking, as if we should have much Rain. Now, reckoning up my Meridian, I found my self *E.* from my departure, seven hundred and two leagues. In the Evening we had very rainy weather, and a cockling Sea.

An enchanted Island.

January the 10th. All the night past was cloudy. About Midnight sprang up a small breeze varying all round the Compass. At five this Morning we had a breeze at *S. E.* and a very clear Sky, which afterwards continued to freshen, with the same clearness as before. We made a *N. W.* by *N.* one quarter *N.* way, and by the same two leagues

leagues and two thirds. By a clear Observation we had now Lat. 03 D. 16 N. At Four this Evening the wind was at E. S. E. the weather being violent hot, insomuch, that our Allowance of water being short, it was very tedious. At the same time we had an indifferent smooth Sea from the E.

January the 11th. All the night past we had little or no wind. But about Two in the Morning, the wind freshned again at E. N. E. and brought both a clear and hot day. We made twenty three Leagues by a N. W. one quarter W. way. This day's Observation gave us Lat. 04 D. 06 N. In the Afternoon we had a shower of Rain, and afterward a fresh wind at E. N. E. But the Evening grew dull.

January the 12th. In the night past we had two or three squalls of wind, and some showers of Rain. In the mean while the wind blew fresh at N. E. and N. E. by E. as it also continued to do in the day. I reckoned a N. W. way, and forty four Leagues and one third. Our Observation this day gave us 05 D. 49 N. Yesterday and to day we set our Main-top-sail. Now I could not find much variation of the Needle. *Little or no variation.*

January the 13th. We had a fresh gale all the last night, but more Northerly than before; for now it was N. E. by N. We reckoned a W. N. W. way, and thereupon ---- Leagues and two thirds, An Observation taken, shewed us Lat. 06 D. 41 N. We had a N. N. E. Sea, and very clear weather.

January the 14th. We had a clear night the last, and a fresh wind at E. N. E. We made a N. W. one fifth W. way, and thirty eight Leagues. By Observation we found Lat. 07 D. 46 N. We had a smooth Sea; and now we were come to only three Horns of water a day, which made in all but a Quart Allowance for each Man. The Evening was clear, and we had a fresh wind. *Their Allowance shortned.*

Sunday, *January* the 15th. The night past was clear, and the wind fresh at E. N. E. and again at N. E. by E. very fresh. About Eleven at night, died one of our Companions, named *William Stephens*. It was commonly believed that he poisoned himself with Manzanilla in *Golfo Dulce*, for he never had been in Health since that time. This Forenoon was cloudy. We reckoned forty four Leagues, and a N. W. way. An Observation gave us this day 09 D. 18 N. All the last night we kept out *One of their men dieth.*

our

our Top-gallant-ſails. We ſaw hereabouts, many large flying-fiſh. This Morning alſo, we threw over-board our dead Man, and gave him two *French* Volleys, and one *Engliſh* one. I found now again very ſmall variation.

January the 16th. We had a clear night, and a very freſh wind at *N. E.* and *E. N. E.* with a long homeing Sea. My reckoning was a *N. W.* one ſeventh *W.* way, and thereby forty eight Leagues and one third. The Obſervation made this day, gave us Lat. 10 D. 48 N. I reckoned my ſelf now, Eaſt from my departure five hundred fifty three Leagues. We had a cloudy Evening.

January the 17th. All the night paſt we enjoyed a freſh wind, and ſo this day alſo, at *N. E.* by *N.* We made a *N. W.* half *W.* way, and thereupon forty ſeven leagues, and one third of a league. By Obſervation we found Lat. 12 D. 19 N. We had now a long North Sea. At Noon this day we ſteered away *N. N. W.* The day was very hot, but the night both cool and dewy.

January the 18th. All the night paſt was both cloudy and windy. At ſix this Morning our Sprit-ſail-top-maſt broke. I reckoned a W. N. W. way, and forty eight Leagues by the ſame. We found by Obſervation Lat. 13 D. 12 N. At noon we ſteered away W. the wind being at N. E. freſh, with a clear Evening.

January the 19th. We had a clear night the laſt, and a freſh wind at E. N. E. which ſometimes came in puſhes. Our reckoning was a W. half Southerly way, and by the ſame forty ſix Leagues. We found by Obſervation Lat. 13 D. 01 N. Yeſterday in the Evening we put up a new Sprit-ſail-top-maſt, with a fine ſmooth gale at N. E. by E.

January the 20th. The night paſt was clear, and not very freſh; but at day-break it freſhned again. Laſt night we ſaw a great ſhoal of Fiſh; whereof we caught none, by reaſon the Porpuſſes frightened them from us, as they oft-times had done before. Yeſterday in the Evening alſo, we ſaw a Man of War-Fowl, and that gave us good hopes we ſhould e'er long ſee Land. Theſe hopes, and the great deſire we had to end our Voyage, gave us occaſion this day to put in, or ſtake down, each Man of our Company a Piece of Eight for a Reward to him, that ſhould firſt diſcover Land. We reckoned a W. one ſixth Northerly way, and by it thirty eight Leagues. An Obſervation gave us this day Lat. 13 D. 11 N. The wind was at N. E. and E. N. E. This day we paſſed over

A Man of War-fowl.

A Reward to him that firſt ſeeth land.

over many riplings, and saw abundance of Fish; but we could take none for the Porpusses. *Porpusses hinder their fishing.*

On *January* the 21st. We made a W. way, and reckoned forty seven Leagues. By Observation we found Lat. 13 D. 07 N. The wind was at E. N. E. and from thence came a long Sea. The Evening was very clear.

January the 22d. We had a fair and a clear day, the wind being at E. We reckoned a W. by N. one third W. way, and forty Leagues. An Observation shewed us Lat. 13 D. 17 N. We had a clear Evening, and a fresh wind at E. N. E.

January the 23d. This day was both clear and hot, with a fresh wind at E. N. E. My reckoning was a W. way, and forty six Leagues. Our Observation made this day, afforded us Lat. 13 D. 15 N. In the Evening we had some Rain.

January the 24th. This day brought us likewise clear weather, such as the day before. I reckoned a W. way, and forty Leagues and one third. By Observation we found Lat. 13 D. 12 N. The Afternoon was cloudy, and had some Rain, the wind freshning at E. N. E. and E. by N. I reckoned now, that I was East from my departure 311 Leagues. We had a cloudy Evening.

January the 25th. Both last Night and this Morning the weather was cloudy. This Morning we saw several Tropick-birds of divers sorts. Our reckoning was a W. three quarters N. way, and forty three Leagues. We found by Observation Lat. 13 D. 29 N. This Afternoon we saw a Booby flying close aboard the Horison. The weather was hazy. But now we began to look out sharp on all sides for Land, expecting to see it every minute. I reckoned my self to be Eastward of my departure 268 Leagues. *Tropick-birds seen. A Booby seen. They look out sharp for Land.*

January the 26th. The night past was indifferent clear. Yet notwithstanding, this Morning we had a smart shower of Rain, and wind. Hereupon we furled our Sprit-Sail, the weather being very hazy to the Westward. We reckoned a W. way, and thereby forty six Leagues and one third. By Observation taken, we found Lat. 13 D. 17 N. At Noon this day, we had a very fierce *Tornado*, and Rain together; but withal, a clear Afternoon. We had a high E. N. E. Sea; and saw multitudes of flying-fish, also several Fowls, and amongst these, two or three Boobies. The Evening was hazy. *A fierce Tornado.*

January the 27th. All night past we had a fresh wind and clear weather. This Morning our Fore-top-mast back-stay gave way, and at day-break, the Star-board-sheet of our Fore-top-sail brake. We had several *Tornado's* this day, and dark weather. Our reckoning was a W. way, and forty eight Leagues by the same. We had a clear Evening, and a dark Night. This day also a certain Bird, called a Noddy, came on board us, which we took for a certain token that we were not now very far from Land.

A Noddy cometh aboard.

Saturday, *January* the 28th. We had a very clear night the last past. About an hour before day one of our Company happened to descry Land, which proved to be the Island of *Barbadoes*, at S. S. W. from us, and at about two Leagues and an half distance from *Chalky-Mount*, standing S. W. by S. As we sailed we saw several Ships at Anchor in *Spikes-Road*. Soon after a Shallop passed by, between us and the shoar, but would not come within call of us. Hereupon we stood in, within a Mile of the shoar; and made a whiff to a Pinnace, which we saw coming out of the Road afore-mentioned. She came close aboard, and was the Barge belonging to His Majesty's Frigat, the *Richmond*, then lying at the *Bridge-Town* at Anchor. They told us of a Peace at home, but would not come on board us, though often invited thereunto. Neither dared we be so bold, as to put in at *Barbadoes*; for hearing of a Frigat lying there, we feared lest the said Frigat should seize us for Privateers, and for having acted in all our Voyage without Commission. So we stood away from thence for the Island of *Antego*.

They descry the Island of Barbadoes.

They are afraid of the Richmond *Frigat.*

They bear away for Antego.

Here I cannot easily express the infinite Joy we were possessed with all this day to see our own Country-men again. They told us, that a Ship, which we saw in the Offing to Leeward of the Island, was a *Bristol*-man, and an Interloper; but, we feared that same Vessel, to be the Frigat afore-mentioned. I reckoned a way of twenty five Leagues. So that I was now, by my Account, to Eastward of my departure 151 Leagues. Now we stood N. by W. and by Observation found Lat. 13 D. 17 N. we being then N. W. from the body of the Island of *Barbadoes*, between seven and eight Leagues. This Afternoon we freed the *Negro* who was our Shooemaker by his Trade, giving him his Liberty for the good Service he had done us in all the course of this Voyage. We gave also

They give Liberty to a Negro.

also to our good Commander Captain *Sharp*, a *Mulato* Boy to wait on him, as a free gift of the whole Company, in token of our respects to him, for conducting us safe through so many dangerous adventures. This being done, we shared some small parcels of Money, that had not as yet been touched of our former Prizes; and this dividend amounted to twenty four Pieces of Eight a Man. *The last dividend made.*

At one of the Clock this day, from our Fore-yard we descryed the Island of *Santa Lucia*, being one of the Western Islands, not far distant from that of *Barbadoes*. I had omitted to tell a passage which happened in our Ship, on *Thursday* last, which was the 26th day of this Month, and just two days before we made the Island aforementioned of *Barbadoes*. A little *Spanish* Shock-Dog, which we had found in our last Wine-prize, taken under the Æquinoctial, and had kept alive till now, was sold at the Mast by publick-cry, for Forty Pieces of Eight, his owner saying that all he could get for him should be spent upon the Company at a publick Merriment. Our Commander Capt. *Sharp* bought the Dog, with intention to eat him, in case we did not see Land quickly. This Money therefore, with one hundred Pieces of Eight more, which our Boatswain, Carpenter, and Quartermaster, had refused to take at this last dividend, for some quarrel they had against the sharers thereof, was all laid up in store till we came to land, in order to be spent on Shoar, at a common feast, or drinking bout. At Sunset the Island of *Santa Lucia* bore W. S. W. from us, and was at ten Leagues distance. Also the Island of *Martinica* bore N. W. by W. of us, at twelve or thirteen Leagues distance. We had this Day a very clear Evening. *Island of* Santa Lucia. *A Dog sold for* 40 *p. of 8.* *Isle of* Martinica.

Sunday, January the 29th. We had a clear night and a fresh wind at E. by N. and at E. N. E. Our reckoning was a N. N. W. half W. way, and hereby forty six Leagues. By observation we took Lat. 15 D. 45 N. At Noon this Day we saw the Island named *la Desseada*, or *the Desired Island*, which then bore N. W. from us, and seemed to be at about eight Leagues distance. At six in the Evening, we saw *Marigalanta*, another of the *Cariby* Islands, at S. W. by W. from us, and that of *Guadalupe*, streaking in self in several Hammocks of Land, both Westward and Northward: as also *la Desseada* above- la Desseada. Marigalanta. Guadalupe.

abovementioned at S. E. which from thence ſhows like Table-Land, and at each end hath a low Point running out. At ſix this Evening it was W. S. W. and at five or ſix Leagues diſtance from us. At the ſame time we ſaw the Iſland of *Monſerrate*, at a great diſtance; and making three round Hammocks cloſe together. This Evening we caught an Albicore of twenty pound weight.

Monſerrate.

Munday, *January* the 30th. We had a fair night all the laſt paſt, and a freſh wind. Hereupon, all night we halled up our Main-ſail in brails, ſtanding at the ſame time N. by W. with the wind at E. N. E. At midnight we ſtood N. W. At three in the Morning we lay by till five. Then we ſtood away W. N. W. till ſix; and then ſtood W. At Eight of the Clock we ſaw the Iſland of *la Antigua*, called by us *Antego*, to the Southward of us, making three round Hammocks of Land, and a long high Hill to Northward. Hereupon, we ſtood W. S. W. for it. At noon we found Lat. 17 D. N. the Iſland being then juſt W. from us.

la Antigua.

We came about to the S. of the Iſland, and ſent a Canoe aboar, to get Tobacco, and ſuch other neceſſaries as we wanted; as alſo to ask leave of the Governour to come into Port. The Gentry of the Place and Common People, were very willing and deſirous to receive us. But on *Wedeſday*, *February* the firſt, the Governour flatly denied us entry; at which all the Gentry were much troubled, ſhewing themſelves very kind to us. Hereupon we agreed among our ſelves, to give the Ship to thoſe of our Company, who had no Money left them of all their purchaſe in this Voyage, having loſt it at play; and then put our ſelves on board Two Ships, bound for *England*. So I my ſelf, and thirteen more of our Company, went on board Captain *Robert Porteen*'s Ship, called the *Lisbon Merchant*, and ſet ſail from *la Antigua* *February* the 11th. and landed at *Dartmouth* in *England*, *March* the 26th, *Anno* 1682.

They give away the Ship.

And diſperſe.

FINIS.

The INDEX, where the Aſteriſm prefixed, diſtinguiſhes the Matters contained in the Second Volume, from the Firſt.

A.

* ALbicore, *a ſort of Fiſh ſo called by the* Spaniards p. 172. *An huge one taken* 173. *Another of* 135 l. *taken* 174
* Ahorcudos, *Two Rocks ſo called, nigh the Iſland of* Solango 142
* Alexander (John) *a* Bucanier *drown'd at the Gulf of* Nicoya 126
Alonſo (Don) *the* Spaniſh *Admiral his Letter to* Morgan 111, 112. *A ſharp anſwer of his to the* Spaniſh *Priſoners ſent to him* 119
* Anchova's, *huge Shoals of them* 86
* Andreas (*Captain*) *a chief Commander among the* Indians, *conducted the* Bucaniers *to the* Golden Iſland 3. *Embarks with them for* Santa Maria 7. *Returneth home with the King of* Darien *from before* Panama 30
* Antego, *one of the* Caribee Iſlands, *its Governour denies the* Bucaniers *entrance.* 180
* Antonio (*Captain*) *a Man of great parts among the* Indians *of* Darien, *and chief Commander* 5. *Joyns the* Bucaniers *and perſuades them to take the Journey of* Santa Maria *ibid. Returneth home from before* Panama 30
* Arica *deſigned upon by the* Bucaniers 44. *Dare not land there* 76. *its Hill deſcribed* 77. *Attempted a ſecond time, and taken, but recovered again* 111. & ſeq. *deſcribed* 114
Author *of the Firſt Volume, his firſt ſetting out* 1. & ſeq. *Arrives at the* Caribee Iſlands 4. *Sold once and again* 9. 11. *Being freed, turns Pyrate* 12. *His Voyage along the Coaſts of* Coſta Rica, *in his return from* Chagre *to* Jamaica 159. *Arrives at* Bocca del Toro ib. *Seeks Proviſion in vain, and departs Weſtward* ib. *Aſſaulted by the* Indians, *they kill one with a Golden Beard* 160. *Deſire to ſpeak with them in vain, return*

to Chagre *and are chaſed by a Ship of their own Party* ib. & ſeq. *Go to the River of* Zuera, *and their adventures there* 163. *Arrive at* Gracias a dios, *and are relieved* 165. *Buy Women for a trifle* ib. *go for* de las Pinos, *and their entertainment there* 169

B.

BAnanas, *A Fruit* 31
Baptiſm, *uſed at Sea by the* French 2, 3. *by the* Dutch ib. 3
Bartholomew Portugueſe, *A grand Pyrate, takes many* Spaniſh *Ships* 43. *Taken himſelf, carried to* Campeche, *and condemned to be hanged* 44. *Kills his Centry and Eſcapes* ib. *gets to* Golfo Triſte, *gets a Boat and retakes the Ship that took him* 45. *Looſes his Ship in a Storm, and eſcapes in a Canoe* 47
Baſco (Michael de) *a Pyrate, joyned with* Lolonois 55
Binks (Jacob) *ſent from* Holland *to retake* Cayana *from the* French, Anno 1676. *Prevails* 177. *Beaten out again, retires to* Tobago, *where he beats the* French *Fleet* 179. *Attack'd there again was blown up* 180
* Boca del Toro, *the Place of the* Bucanier's *general rendezvous* 1
* Booby, *a Sea Bird, a ſign of Land being near* 177
Bucaniers, *who they are, manner of living, vices,* &c. 28. & ſeq. *complained of by the King of* Spain 36. * *their ſtrength* 2. *They march to* Santa Maria, *with an account of their number, Army and Proviſion* 3, 4. *The difficulties of this march, cauſleſs jealouſie of the* Indian's, *arrival at and taking the Town and Port of* Santa Maria 4, *to* 10. *Find little Purchaſe, but redeem the King of* Darien's *Daughter* 10. *Reſolve to go for* Panama, *but are deſerted by the* Indians, *except the chief Commanders among them* 11. *Take two Barks by the way* 20, 21. *Arrive at* Chepillo, *and barbarouſly kill their Priſoners* 21, 22. *Engage the* Armadilla *of* Panama, *and after a ſharp fight deſtroy it* 24. & ſeq. *block up* Panama *by Sea, and take ſeveral Veſſels before the Town* 26. *They go to the Iſle of* Tavoga, *and take other Prizes* 31. *Go to* Otoque *and* Cayboia 32, 33. *Are repulſed before* Puebla Nueba 33. *They take one Veſſel here, and deſtroy two more* 34. *Deſerted by many of their Company* 35. *Careen at* Gorgona 40. *They alter their Ship and deſign to plunder* Arica 44. *They loſe a Ship of their Company, and find her again* 46, 52. *They take a Prize off*

of

of Guayaquil 59. *The information they received from the Capt. of it* 60, 61. *Their cruelty towards a Fryar* 62. *Sink Capt.* Cox *his Vessel* ib. *short of Provision, take a Prize and turn away many Prisoners* 66, 67. *Make a dividend* ib. *their sailing, and allowance shortned* 70. & seq. *In great want of Water* 74. *Arrive at* Arica, *but dare not land, bear away for* Hilo, *and take it; are cheated by the* Spaniards, *and forced to retire with little Pillage* 76 *to* 81. *Eat a Mule at* Hilo 83. *Take* la Serena, *and plunder it, but are forced again to retire without any Considerable Booty* 87. & seq. *Fire the Town* 91. *They muting among themselves, and choose a new Commander* 102. *They out brave three* Spanish *Men of War, and give them the Go-by* 104. *Their cruelty towards an Old Man at* Yqueque 109. *They attempt* Arica *a second time* 111. *Are beaten out of the Town, but make a bold retreat* 113. & seq. *Resolve to go home over Land* 116. *Land at* Guasco 117. *They surprize* Hilo *the second time* 121. *They mutiny again among themselves, but yet take down the Deck of their Ship, and so mend her sailing* 122. *Are left by several of their Companions who go home over Land* ib. *take some Prisoners and two Barks at the Gulf of* Nicoya 125. &. seq. *Set several Prisoners at Liberty, and put Men into another Bark they had* 127. *Their Interpreter runs away* 128. *They Careen at* Golfo Dulce, *and resolve to go and cruise under the Equinoctial* 129 & seq. *They take several Prizes* 135 & seq. *They careen their Vessel* 132. *They make a dividend* 136. *Peruse Letters taken in a Prize* 140. *In danger of being massacred by their Slaves* 141. *They endeavour to surprize* Paita, *but in vain* 144. *They stand away for the Streight of* Magellan 245. *A Journal of their Voyage* 147 & seq. *Arrive at an unknown Place, which they call the Duke of* York's *Island, but in great danger of being lost then and after* 152. & seq. *Make a dividend of Eight Chests of Money* 167. *Some of them resolve to shoot Capt.* Sharp, *on* Christmas-*Day* 168. *Feast upon a Sow that day* 172. *Their allowance very short, and a reward to him that first saw Land* 175, 176. *Arrive at* Barbadoes, *but dare not put in for fear of the* Richmond *Frigate* 178. *Arrive at* Antegoa 180. *Give away their*

Ship to the poorest of the Company, and disperse several ways ib. *some of them arrive in* England ib.

C.

* CAlms *very great, and where* 39
* Cano, *an Island so called, its Latitude and Apperance at Sea, with some Account of it* 124
* Cape Blanco, *A Prospect of it* 63. *New Cape* Blanco, *a Place so called* 128. *A Prospect of it* 129
* Cape Passao, 49, 137, 140
* Cape *St.* Laurence 51
St. Catherine, *the Island of, taken by* Manſvelt *and* Morgan, *but recovered again by the* Spaniards 80. *A relation of the retaking of it, writ by a* Spaniſh *Engineer* 82. & ſeq. *Betray'd to* Morgan *again by a Stratagem* 129, 130
Cayana, *Island, retaken from the* French *by* Binks 177. *Is taken again by the* French 178
* Cayboa, *an Island famous for the Fishery of Pearl* 33. *Some Account of it* 35
Cayman, *a sort of Crocodile, an account of it* 22. & ſeq.
Cayos (*the Island of*) *the Pyrates Refuge* 86
Chagre (*a Castle*) *its Scituation, taken by the help of a strange accident, after great resistance* 132. & ſeq. *Its Governour killed* 135
* Chappel (James) *one with whom the Author fought a duel at Isle of* Plate 141
* Colan, *a Town so called, its description* 145
Cochinillos, *their Description* 20
* Comet, *one seen and observed, with what followed thereupon* 85
* Cook, *Captain, a Commander among the* Bucaniers, *with the the Party he lead at their landing upon* Darien 4. *Is put into a Vessel taken at* Nueua Puebla, *but soon quitteth it* 36. Cox *put in his Place* ib. *put into Irons and wherefore* 102. *Accused by his Servant and of what, who persisted in it to the last* 116
* Coxon, *a Captain among the* Buccaniers, *with the Party he lead at the first landing at* Darien 2. *Made Captain in chief* 11. *Mutinees and returns home* 30
Crocodiles, *in the Island of* Pines, *and an Account of them* 170
Cuba (*the Island of*) *A Description of it* 86. & ſeq.

D.

DAvis (John) *a famous Pirate, lands at* Nicaragua, *kills the Centry, enters the Town, ſpares not the Churches and gets off with a great Booty* 49. & ſeq. *made Admiral of the Pirates and Sacks St.* Auguſtine ibid
* Darien, *A Province of* America, *with the manner of their Houſes* 6. *The King meets the* Bucaniers, *his Habit and Attire, as alſo the Queen's*, ib. *The Natives by a Stratagem forced to a Peace by the* Spaniards 131 &c.
* Dolphins, *ſeveral of them caught* 123. *Seen playing about the Ship* 170
* Doree *taken, with a Deſcription of it* 155, 156
* Drake (*Sir* Francis) *ſome Memoirs of him* 52 &c.
* Duke *of* York's Iſlands, *ſo named by the* Bucaniers 153 *Some account of them* ib. *a draught of them* 159

E.

* EArthquake *at* la Serena, *while the* Bucaniers *were there* 91
* Eclipſe *of the Sun, and what followed thereupon* 69
* Enchanted Iſland 174
Eſtrees, Count de, *his Actions againſt the* Dutch *at* Cayana, *and* Tabago, *Anno.* 1676. 177 *to* 180

F.

FRanciſco, *Cape San, the Latitude and Proſpect of it* 48, 137
French, *Inhabit* Hiſpaniola, *and their manners* 28

G.

* GAbriel (Joſeph) *A* Spaniſh *Priſoner, his death, and ſome account of him* 44
Gallo, *An Iſland near* Gorgona, *its Latitude and Appearance at Sea* 46, 47
Genipa-Tree, *its Fruit and Juice, or Ink* 18
Gibraltar, *its Scituation, Inundations, and Trade* 58 &c.
* Gorgona Iſland, *its Scituation, Latitude, Appearance at Sea, and Deſcription* 40 &c.
* Gorgonilla, *An Iſland with the Proſpect of it* 47
Gracia à Dios, *the Cuſtoms and Policy of the Iſland, how Peopled with the* Negro's, *the Religion, Arms, Diet, Feaſts, Marriages, Burials, Strange Cuſtom of the Widows*, &c. 165 *to* 169
Guaſco, *the* Bucaniers *land there, an account of the Place* 117. *Port drawn* 119
* Guayaquil,

* Guayaquil, *A rich Town with ſome account of it* 58, 59.
* Guyones, *A Cape ſo named, its Latitude and Appearance at Sea* 129.

H.

* HArris (*Captain*) *A chief Commander among the* Bucaniers, *and the Party he lead at his firſt landing upon* Darien 4. *Killed in the Engagement before* Panama 25
Havana, *the ſtrongeſt Place in the* Weſt-Indies, *its Juriſdiction, Commerce, Caſtles, and Inhabitants* 87
Hiſpaniola, *its Deſcription* 12. *Its Cities* &c. ib. & ſeq. Item, *Harbours* 14. Item, *its Production* 15 &c.

I.

* ISla de los Paxaros, *its Latitude and Proſpect* 95
Iſland, de los Pinos, *Many Crocodiles there* 170
* Iſland of Jce 163
Indians, *of* Incatan, *their Cuſtoms and Religion* 71 &c.
Indians, *an odd Relation of them* 162. *Their Arrows* ib. *Their Arms, and how they make their Arrows* 164. *Their Conſtitution* ib.
* Juan Fernandez, *an Iſland ſo called; its Proſpect at Sea, Deſcription, and other Particulars* 97 &c.

K.

KIdnappers, *an Account of them* 34, 35

L.

LAtanier Palm 16
* Loa, *a River ſo named, which the* Bucaniers *could not find* 120. *A Church built there by Sir* Francis Drake 121
Lolonois (Francis) *his Origin, and ſerves the Pirates* 52. *Loſes his Ship and eſcapes by a Stratagem, then goes to Sea* 53. *His Enterprize at* Los Cayos, ib. *his cruelty* 54. *Takes a Ship of* Maracaibo 55. *Cuts a* Spaniard *in pieces at* Maracaibo 61. *His Speech to his Men* 62. *Marches to* Gibraltar, *and takes it* 62, 63. *The Priſoners die for hunger* 64. *Fire the Town and their Booty*, ib. *ſails for* Tortuga 66. *Makes new preparations againſt the* Spaniards, ib. *his Expedition* 67. *Takes a great* Spaniſh *Ship, and cruel towards the* Spaniards 68. *Marches to* San Pedro, *defeats ſeveral Ambuſcades, and takes the Town and burns it* 69, 70. *Goes to* Guatimala &c. ib. *takes another great Ship, but is forſaken by a great many of his*

his Companions 73, 74. *Loſes his Ship* 74. *His misfortunes, with his, and many of his Companions Death* 76, 77. *The Progreſs and Diſperſion of the reſt* 77, 78

M.

*Magellan Clouds 70
Mancanilla-Tree, *its noxious Nature* 19
Mandioca *or* Cazave, *its Deſcription* 30
*Man-of-War Fowl, *a ſign of Land* 176
Manſuelt, *a noted Pirate, ſet foot on* Granada, *penetrated to the* South-Sea, *and took St.* Katherine 49. *takes St.* Katherine, *retires to* Tortuga, *and dies* 80, 81
Mapou-Tree 19
Maracaibo, *the Lake and City deſcribed* 57. *Taken by the Pirates* 58. *Ranſomed by the Inhabitants* 118
*Matteo (San) *the Latitude and Proſpect of it* 48
Merida, *its Scituation, and Commerce* 59
*Mero, *a Point of Land of that Name* 143
Monkeys, *ſtrange Relations of them* 163
*Monte de Chriſto, *its Latitude and Appearance at Sea* 50
*Mora de Sama 75
Morgan (*Sir* Henry) *his Origin* 79. *Goes to* Barbadoes *and turns Pirate*, ib. *made Vice-Admiral to* Manſvelt, *and take St.* Katherine, ib. *and* 80. *Attempts to keep it but in vain* 86. *Gets a good Fleet, with his deſign upon the* Havana 88. *Attacks and takes* Puerto del Principe 88, 89. *Puts it to ranſom and retires* 90 91. *Sails for* Puerto Velo 93. *Takes it* 94. *His Meſſage to the Governour of* Panama 98. *Departs for* Cuba, *with an Account of the Booty* 99. *Forms a New Expedition againſt* Maracaibo 99. *Sails for* Savona 101. *Arrives at* Maracaiba, *and takes it* 104, 105. *Cruelties againſt the Priſoners there* 105. *Goes to* Gibraltar *and takes it* 105, 106. *His cruelties* 108 &c. *Fails to take the Governour* 109. *Takes a Ship and four Boats, and returns to* Maracaibo 110. *Is blocked up by a* Spaniſh *Fleet there, with his bold Meſſage to the Admiral* 111. *The Admiral's Letter to him* 111, 112. *A Treaty on foot betwixt them* 113. *Deſtroys the* Spaniſh *Fleet by a Stratagem* 114. *Attempts the Caſtle in vain* 115. *The Speech and Diſcovery of a* Spaniſh *Pilot his Priſoner unto him* 115 &c. *Receives him into his Service* 117. *His Stratagem to get by the Caſtle of* Maracaibo. 119, 120.

Equips

Equips another Fleet 122. *Is joyned upon his Invitation by multitudes of Old Pirates* 123. *They arrive at the River* la Hacha, *and take a Corn-Vessel, with great spoil, and return* 124, 125. *His Fleet* 37 *Sail, and* 2000 *Fighting-men* 125. *Divided into two Squadrons, and Articles of the Voyage* 126. *Resolves to go to* Panama, *but first to St.* Katherine *for Guides, for the Enterprize* 126, 127. *Arrives there and lands* 127. *Endures great hardship* 128. *Had the Isle of St.* Katherine, *thro the Governour's treachery, surrendred to him* 129, 130. *Number of Persons, with the Arms and Fortresses of the Island* 130, 131. *Finds three Guides there, and sends four Ships to* Chagre 131. *They arrive at* Chagre, *which, tho' an hazardous adventure, they take at last by the help of a very strange accident* 132 &c. *He arrives at* Chagre, *and is received with loud Acclamations, but through inadvertency loses four Ships* 136. *Leaves a Garrison at* Chagre, ib. *Departs for* Panama, *with the Particulars of his sailing, the great hardships they endured, leaves three Boats behind him the* 3*d. day, with* 160 *Men to keep them; some small Provision they found on the* 15*th. which was distributed to the Weakest.* Morgan *his Conduct murmured against; On the* 6*th. drink* Peru-Wine, *are all sick, and think themselves poisoned; On the* 7*th. he sends back his Canoes: Eight of his Men killed, and some wounded by the* Indians *on the* 8*th. day; Their hardships continued, and discover the* South-Sea *on the* 9*th. with great Joy; Find many Cattle, especially Asses, which they kill and devour: Get sight of, and encamp nigh* Panama, *with Drums beating,* &c. *Go to attack the* Spaniards *on the* 10*th. in the Morning, affraid, but engage and beat them; the loss on each side; assault the City, meet with loss, but take it in three Hours; orders not to drink Wine* 137 &c. *to* 148. *Burns* Panama *almost in one day* 148. *Sends a Convoy to* Chagre 149. *Much riches found in the Ruines,* ib. *Boats taken, but missed a good Prize through the debaucheries of his Men* 149 &c. *Cruelties exercised there by them* 151, 152. *His usage of a vertuous* Spanish *Lady, and her Constancy* 152, &c. *Prepares to depart, a Plot discovered, demands Ransoms, and spoils the* Spanish *Artillery* 155, 155. *His inexorableness towards the Prisoners* 155, 156. *Releases the afore-mentioned Lady,* ib.

Arrives

Arrives at Chagre, *makes a Dividend of the Booty, but with much disgust on all sides* 157. *Fears his Mens displeasure, and steals privately away* 158. *Intends to keep St.* Katherine, *but is prevented* 170

* Moro de Horse, *its Prospect and Latitude at Sea* 120

* Moro Moreno, *it Latitude and Appearance at Sea* 120

Masquitos *or* Maranguines, *Flies and their different kinds* 20

* Muscles *found in great quantities at the Duke of* York's *Islands* 154. *Large ones, which the* Indians *open more readily with their Hands, than we with Knives* 156

N.

* NEedle, *its variation observed by the Author at several times and places* 160, 163, 165, 170, 172, 175.

* Nicoya, *the Gulf of it described* 129

* Noddy, *a Bird seen at Sea, a certain sign of Land* 178

O.

OGeron (Bertram) *Governour of* Tortuga, *his designs against the* Dutch West-India *Plantations, but is cast away* 173. *Taken by the* Spaniards, *his Fiction, and Flight* 173. *Seizes a Canoe, and arrives with his Companion at* Samana 174. *Attempts to rescue his Companions from the* Spaniards *of St.* John de Puerta Rico, lands, *but is beaten, yet himself escapes* 175

* Orson, *a Name so given to an* Indian *Boy taken by the* Bucaniers 158

P.

* PAita, *the Description of its Bay, and Scituation* 146

Palm-Trees *of* Hispaniola, *their Description and several sorts* 15, &c. Item, *Palm-wine* 16. Item, *Prickle-Palm*, ib. *Palm-wine* 17. Item, *Palm-Rosary* ib.

Panama, *attack'd and taken by* Morgan *in three Hours* 147. *Fired, and the Destruction made there* 148, &c. *Its Houses built of Cedar, with the bigness and magnificence of it*, ib. * *The Present State thereof* 28

Parrots *in* Hispaniola, *and how they build their Nests* 27

* Paxaros Ninos, *a Sea Fowl* 162. *A Description of them* 166

* Penguin, *a Sea Bird so named* 155. *Some account of them* 156, &c.

* Peralta (Don Francisco) *a Valiant* Spanish *Commander* 23. *His undaunted Courage, in the Engagement before* Panama 25.

Highly

Highly extols the Valour of the Engliſh 27. *Removed from the Admiral on board Capt.* Cox's *Ship* 36. *Directs the* Bucaniers *to the Iſle of* Gorgona 40. *Relates a ſtrange Story of a Croſs* 63. *Is taken Frantick, but recovers* 80. *He and others are ſet at Liberty* 91

* Perico, *an Iſland before* Panama, *where the* Bucaniers *take ſeveral Veſſels* 29

Pertas (de las) *Iſlands, their Inhabitants, and Cuſtoms thereof* 75, 76

Pierre le Grand, *a Pirate, his Original and bold Attempts* 37. *Takes the Vice-Admiral of the Pearl-fiſhers Fleet, and is taken himſelf* 42, 43

Pirates, *their Original at* Tortuga, *arming their Boats, Food, mutual Articles, and Fidelity* 38, &c. *Places where they cruiſe* 41. *Their extravagant Expences* 47. *Take a rich Ship* 56. *Make a general Dividend of their Booty* 65. *Arrive at* Hiſpaniola, ib. *Take* Veraguas 74. *Their miſeries at the Iſles of* de las Pertas 76. *Take* Panama *in three Hours* 147. *Arrive at* Gracias à Dios 165. *At the Iſle* de las Pinos 169. *At* Jamaica 170. *Some of them hanged* 171. French *Pirates Priſoners tranſported into* Spain, *return again to* America, *and take* de la Trinidad 176

Pitch, *in great quantity, with the Author's Opinion of it* 70, 71

Planters *of* Hiſpaniola, *ſubject to the Governour of* Tortuga 32. *Rebel* 33. *Reſolve to kill the Governour*, ib. *Are forced to ſurrender to him* 34. *Their cruelty towards their Servants* 35, &c.

* Plate (*the Iſle of*) 51. *Deſcribed* 52. *A draught of it* 54. Item, 141, 142

* Porpus, *a White one ſeen* 128. *Hinder the* Bucaniers *fiſhing* 177

Prieſts-*Tobacco, ſo called* 59

* Puebla Nueba, *a Town on the Continent, and ſome Account of its River* 33, 34

Puerto del Principe, *a rich Town, taken and ranſacked by* Morgan, *with the reſiſtance made there* 88, 89. *Put to ranſom* 90

Puerto Velo, *a City on* Coſta Rica, *deſcribed* 93. *Attacked by* Morgan, *bravely defended by the Governour but taken* 94 &c.

* Punta Borrica, *its Latitude and Appearance* 130. *The* Bucaniers *Anchor there* ib.

* Punta de Santa Hellena, *its Latitude and Proſpect* 57

* Punta de Hilo, *its Latitude and Proſpect* 74. *The Town taken*

ken 78. *The Sugar-work burnt* 80. *The Inhabitants force the* Bucaniers *to retreat* 81. *The Place taken again* 121
* Punta Purina, *its Latitude and Scituation* 60

Q.

QUarrel, *between the* Engliſh *and* French *Pirates, and how begun* 91. *Separate* 92
* Quicara, *its Latitude and Appearance at Sea* 38

R.

* RIngroſe, *Mr. the Author, embarks on the River* Santa Maria 7. *His misfortune in going to* Panama 13, &c. *is Shipwreck'd* 15. *Saves the lives of ſix* Spaniards 16. *Made Priſoner by the* Spaniards, *but releaſed for his Generoſity* 18. *Overtakes the Fleet* 19. *Reſolves not to go over Land with the Deſerters, but repents of it* 35, 40. *Uſes the Table of* Lima 84. *He and others in great danger at* Juan Fernandez 99, &c. *The Advertiſement he gives of his Journal* 116. *Is himſelf and others ſtruck blind by a ſtrange accident, but recover* 132. *Fights a Duel at the Iſle of* Plate 141. *Makes a Quadrant* 150. *Arrives in* England. 180
Roche, Braſiliano, *a famous Pirate, his Original, made a Capt. and takes a Ship* 46. *Loſes her and eſcapes in a Canoe,* ib. *purſued by the* Spaniards, *and routs them* 47. *Takes a Fleet of Canoes, a Boat of War, and a Ship from* New Spain, ib. *Goes to Sea, and made Priſoner with all his Men* 48. *Set at Liberty, and ſent into* Spain, ib.
Ruba (*Iſland of*) *its Scituation and Commerce* 103

S.

* SAnta Maria, *a Town ſo called, taken by the* Bucaniers 9. *Deſcribed* 10. *Burnt* 12.
* Santiago, *a River of the Name* 136
* Sawkins, *Capt. among the* Bucaniers 2. *What Party he lead at their landing at* Darien, ib. *Choſen General* 30. *Receives a Meſſage from the Preſident of* Panama, *with his ſmart Anſwer* 31, 32. *Killed before* Puebla Nueba 33
Scot (Lewis) *the firſt Pirate that made Land Invaſions and Sacked* Campeche 49
Sea-Cows, *Fiſhes deſcribed and how taken* 161
* Sea-Graſs 72
* Seals, *great quantities of them at the Iſle of* Juan Fern. 98, 99

* Sea-Lyon, *described and where seen* 100
* La Serena, *taken by the* Bucaniers 87. *Described* 88. *Fired* 91
* Sharp, *Captain of the* Bucaniers, *lands at* Darien 2. *Absent at the Engagement before* Panama 30. *Chosen in chief at* Caybora 34. *Deposed from his Command, and* Watling *chosen in his room* 102. *His* Prophetick *Saying at* Yqueque, *upon the Cruelty of the* Bucaniers 109. *Made Captain in Chief again, and makes a bold Retreat from* Arica *to his Ships* 113, &c. *He strikes two* Paxaros Ninos 162. *Discovers and prevents a Plot against his Life* 168. *Buys a Dog for Forty Pieces of Eight, with a design to eat him* 179. *Is presented with a* Mulato-*Boy by the rest of the Company* ib.
* Sita de Paita, *its Scituation and Prospect* 65
* Solango, *an Island so called, its Latitude and Appearance* 47

T.

TAbago (*Island*) *attacked by the* French, *taken, and the Castle demolished* 180
Tobacco, *how planted* 31. *Its Property* 32
* Tornadoes, 134, 166, 177
Tortoises, *Four* Species *of them, their Eggs, and where they lay them* 41. *The manner of fishing them* 42
Tortuga, *the Island of, described* 5, &c. *Is possest by the* French, *lost and retaken* 7, &c. *Is possest by the* French West-India-*Company* 10. *Quit it* 11. *Its Inhabitants Piracy* 38, &c.
* Tropick-Bird *so called* 177

V.

* VElas, *a Port of that Name, its Appearance at Sea* 129

W.

* WAtling (John) *chosen Commander in Chief, by the Mutineers, killed at* Arrica 112
* Whale, *a sign of Land* 73, 163
Wild-Dogs *in* Hispaniola, *their fierceness, and how they came to be so* 24, &c.
Wild-Horses *in* Hispaniola, *and their Description* 26
Wild-Bulls *and* Cows *there* 27

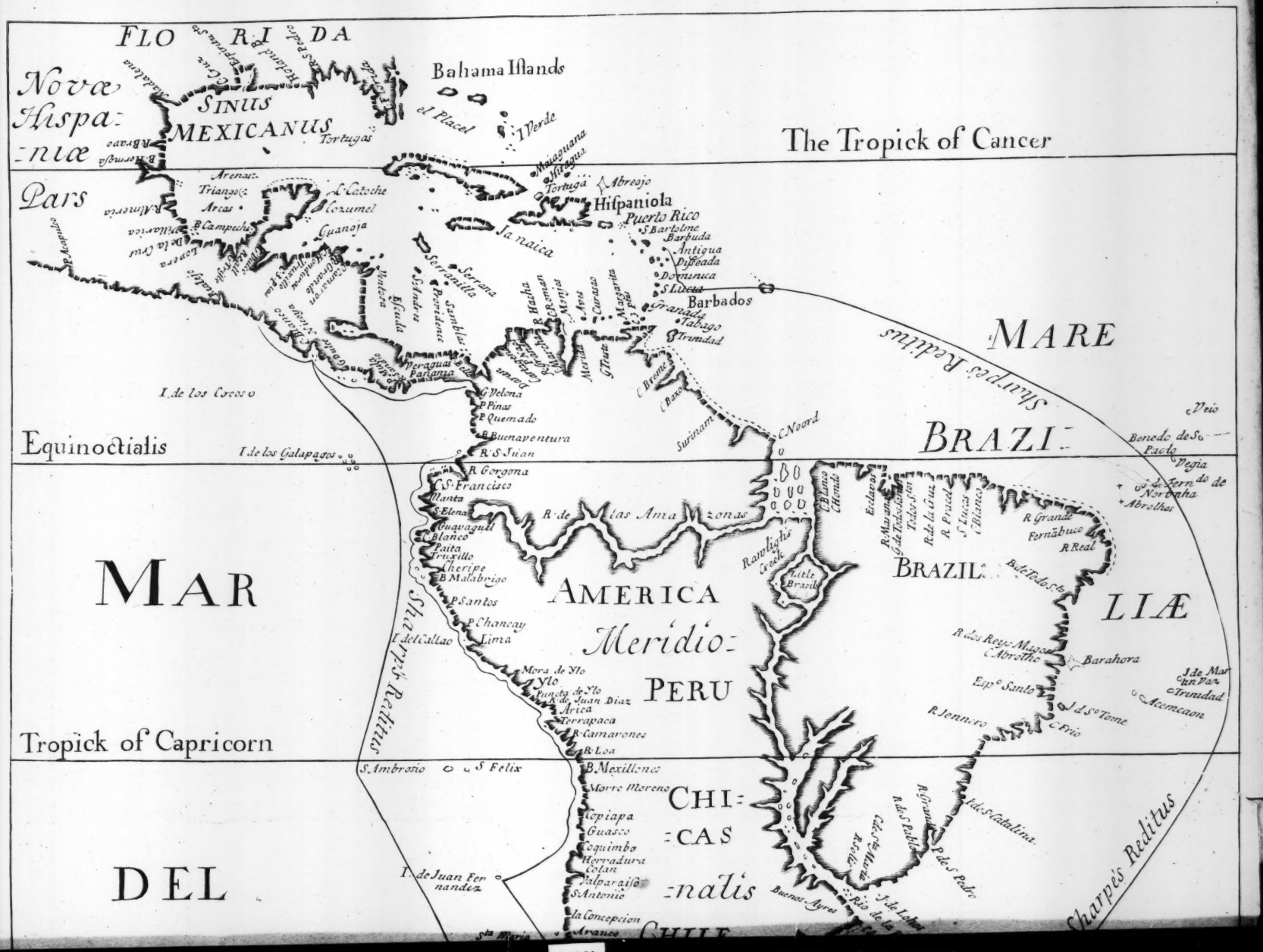
Y.

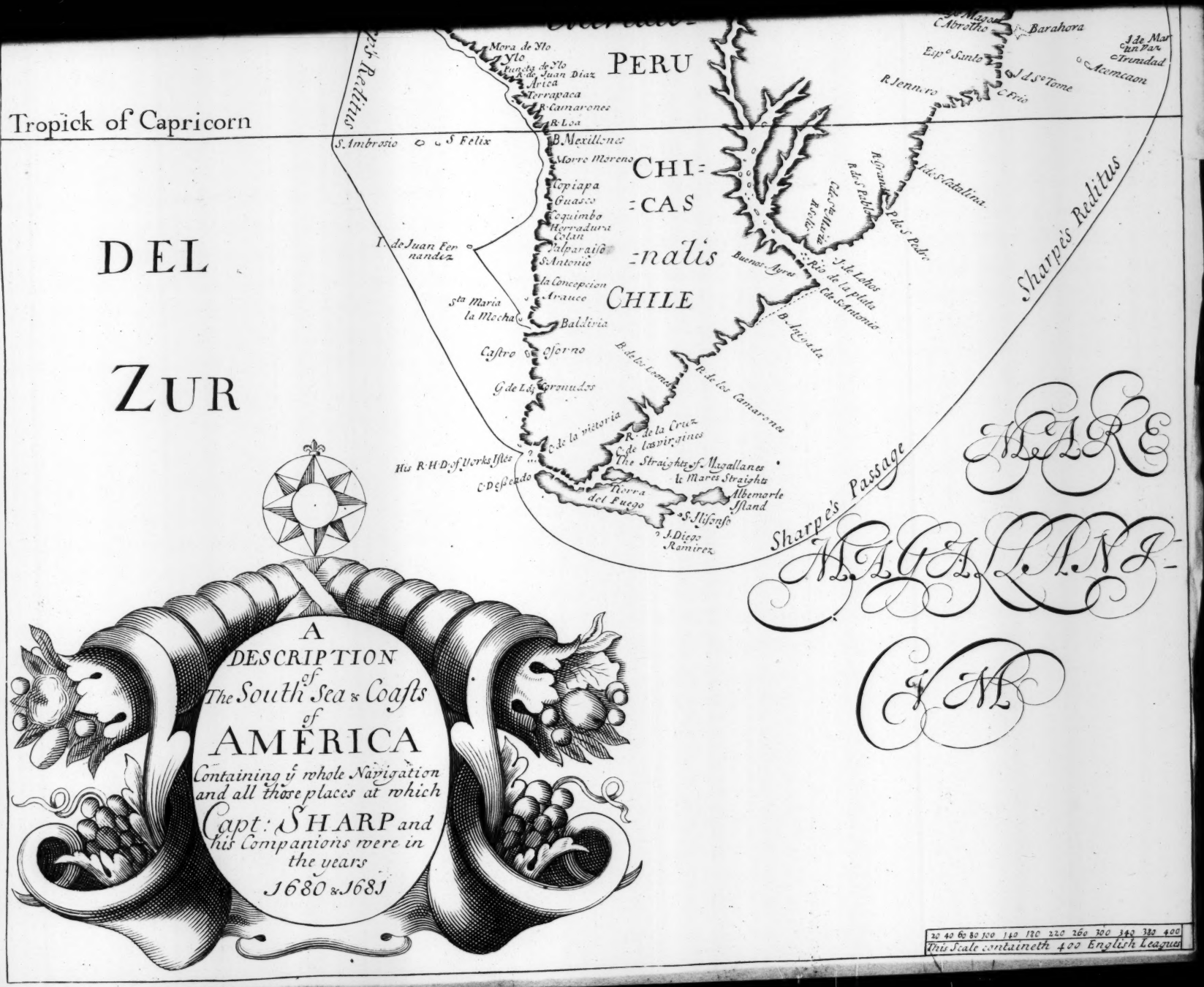
YCaos-Tree, *its Description* 19
* Yqueque, *an Island so called, found by the* Bucaniers, *some account thereof, and its Inhabitants* 107, &c.

Z.

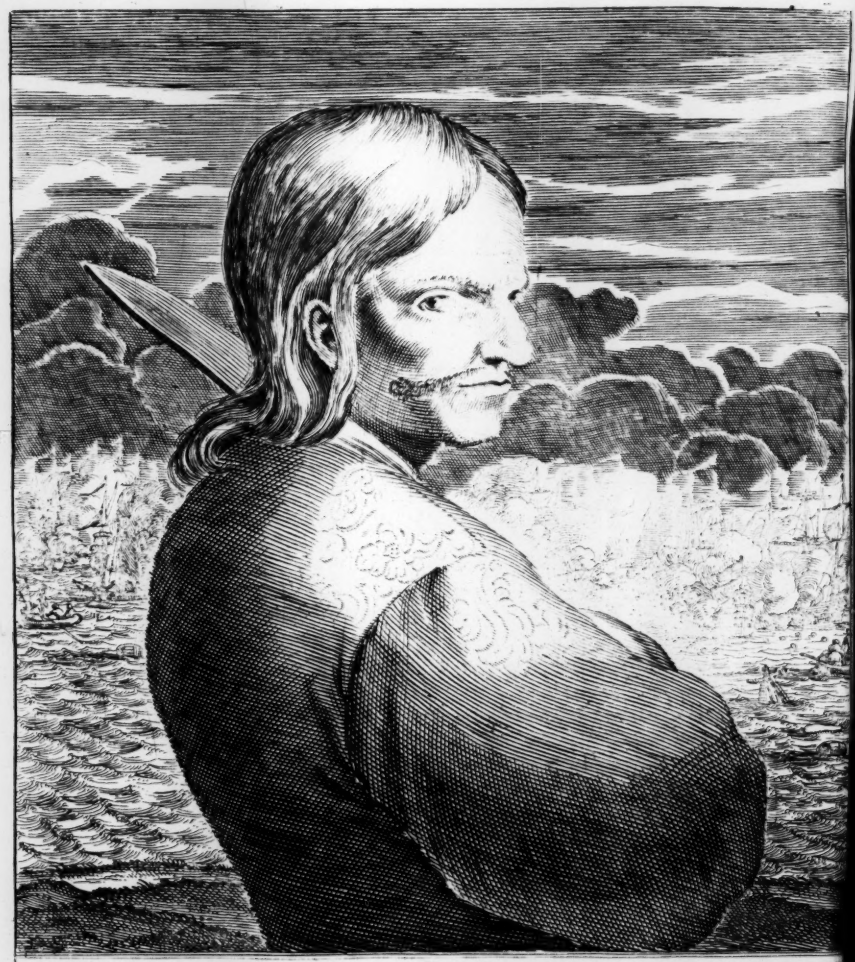
* ZAmblas, *Islands so called, their Scituation, with the Habit of the* Indians *therein, and Beauty of their Women* 2, 3.

FINIS.


FLORIDA
Novæ Hispaniæ
SINUS MEXICANUS
Bahama Islands
The Tropick of Cancer
Pars
Hispaniola
Puerto Rico
Barbados
MARE
BRAZIL
Equinoctialis
MAR
AMERICA
Meridionalis
PERU
BRAZIL
LIÆ
Tropick of Capricorn
CHILE
DEL
Sharpes Reditus



Tropick of Capricorn
DEL
ZUR
PERU
CHI=
=CAS
=nalis
CHILE
Mora de Ylo
Ylo
Puncta de Ylo
R. de Juan Diaz
Arica
Terrapaca
R. Camarones
R. Loa
B. Mexillones
Morro Moreno
Copiapa
Guasco
Coquimbo
Herradura
Colan
Valparaiso
S. Antonio
la Concepcion
Arauco
Baldivia
Castro
Osorno
G. de Lds Coronados
C. de la victoria
R. de la Cruz
C. de las virgines
The Straights of Magallanes
le Mares Straights
Tierra del Fuego
Albemarle Island
S. Ilisonso
J. Diego Ramirez
His R. H. D. of Yorks Istes
C. Deseado
S. Ambrosio
S. Felix
I. de Juan Fernandez
Sta Maria la Mocha
B. de los Leones
R. de los Camarones
B. Anigada
Buenos Ayres
Rio de la plata
C. de S. Antonio
J. de Lobos
R. Salis
C. de Sta Maria
R. de S. Pablo
R. Grande
P. de S. Pedro
I. de S. Catalina
R. Jennero
C. Frio
J. d. Sto Tome
Espo Santo
C. Abrolho
Barahora
J. de Mar un Paz
Trinidad
Acemcaon
Sharpe's Reditus
Sharpe's Passage
MARE
MAGALLANI-
CUM
A
DESCRIPTION
of
The South Sea & Coasts
of
AMERICA
Containing ye whole Navigation
and all those places at which
Capt: SHARP and
his Companions were in
the years
1680 & 1681
20 40 60 80 100 140 180 220 260 300 340 380 400
This Scale containeth 400 English Leagues



BARTOLOMEW PORTUGUES.

Part. 1. Ch: 7: p. 1: 43

UMI

ROCK. BRASILIANO

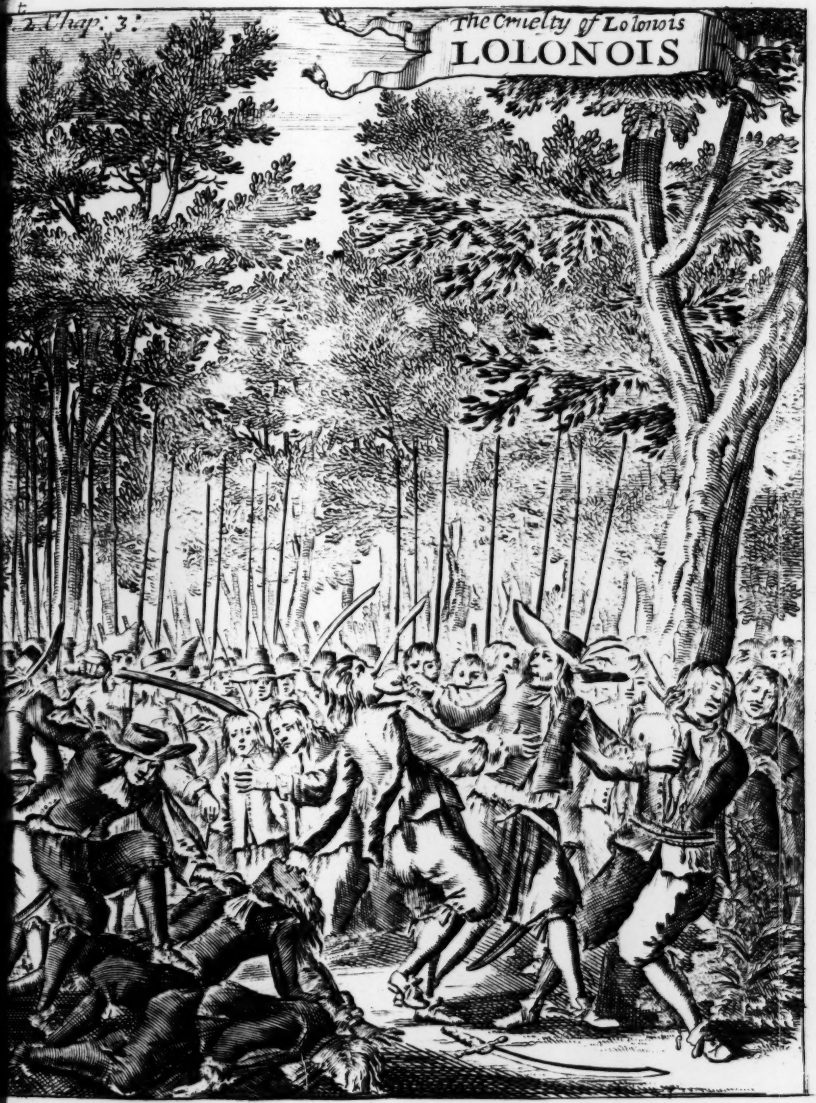
Part. 1. Ch: 7. pa. 47.

UMI

FRANCIS LOLONOIS.

Part. 2. Page. 52.

UMI



UMI

S.r HEN: MORGAN

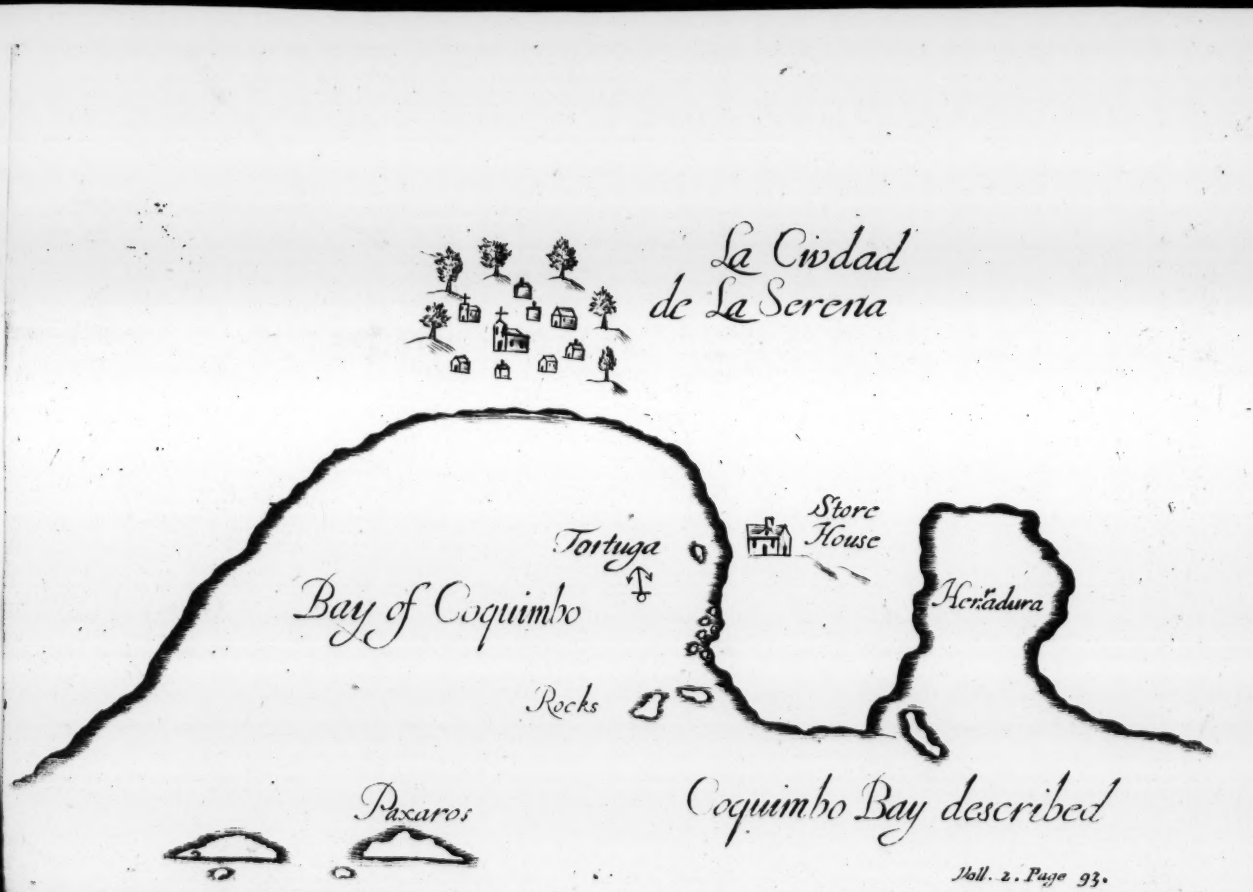
Part. 2. Chap. 4. pa79

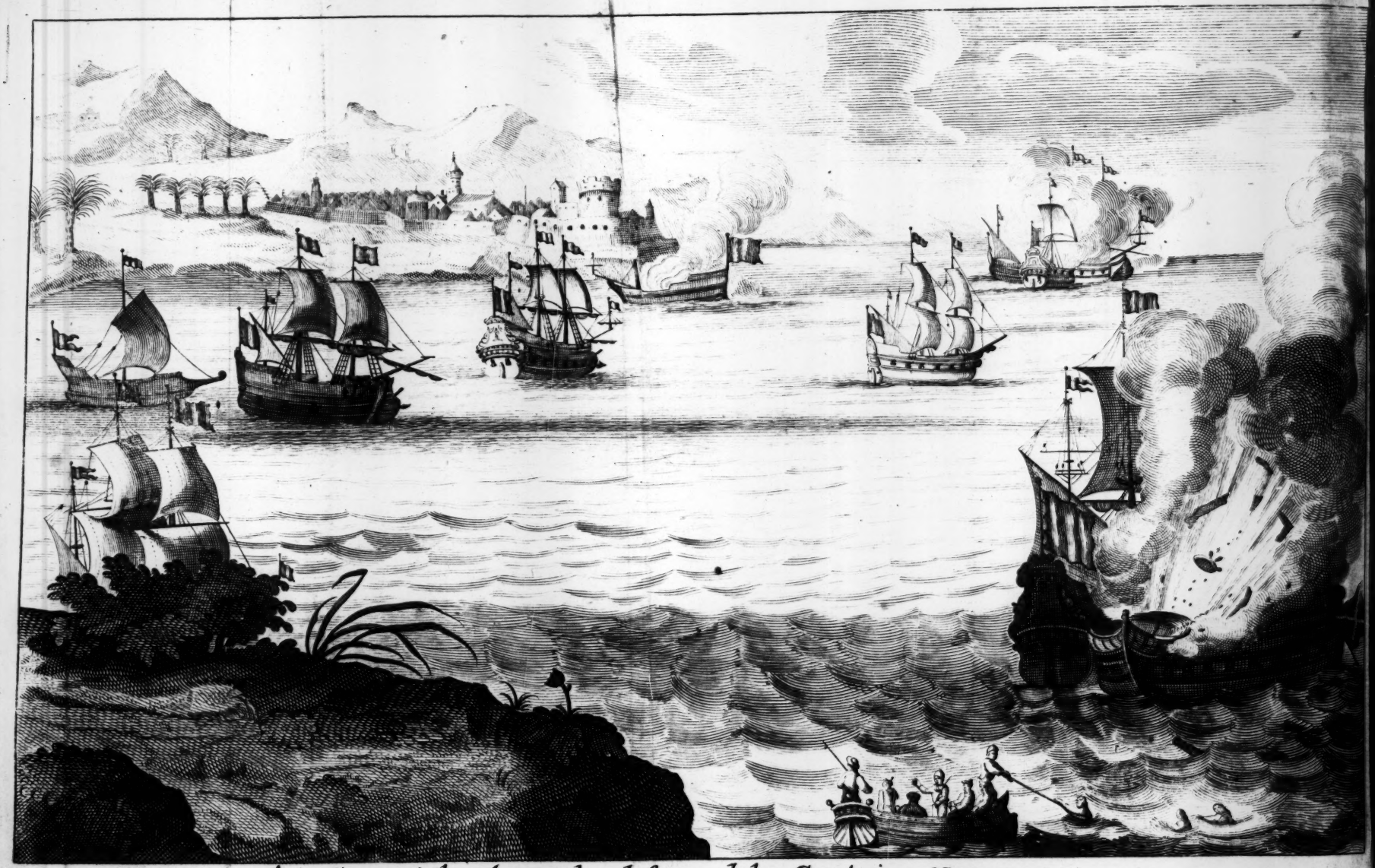
UMI

The Towne of Puerto del Principe taken & sackt.

Part 2: Chap: 5.

UMI


La Civdad
de La Serena
Store
House
Tortuga
Bay of Coquimbo
Herradura
Rocks
Paxaros
Coquimbo Bay described
Voll. 2. Page 93.



The Spaniſh Armada deſtroyed by Captaine Morgan

Part. 2. Chap: 7:

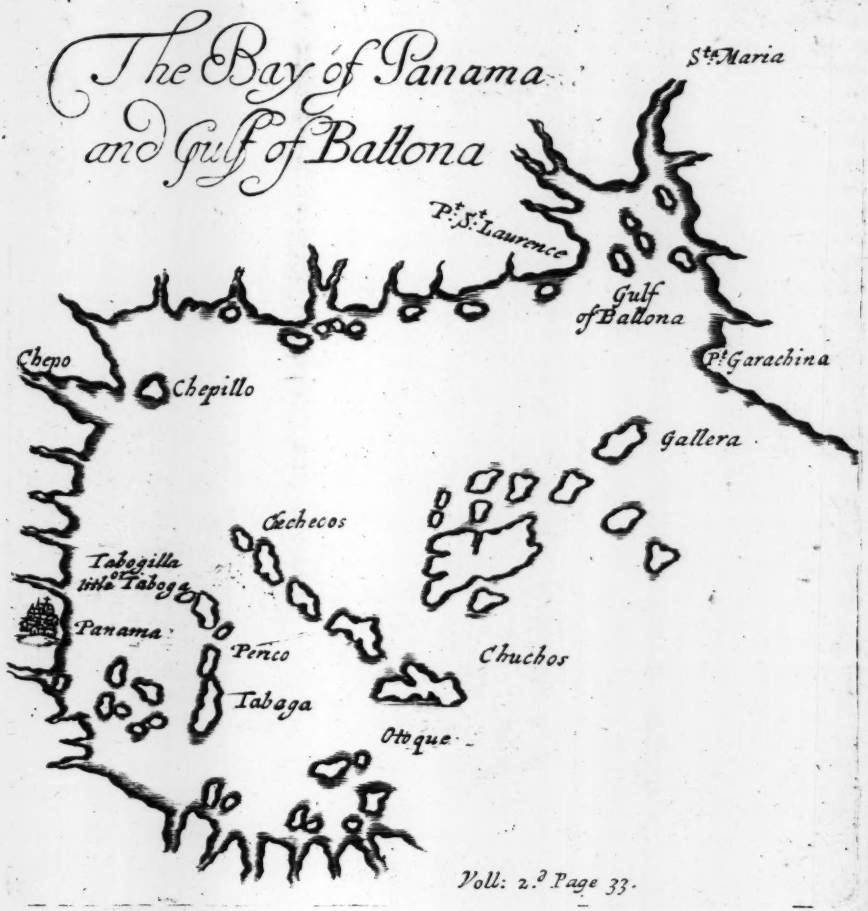
UMI

A Map of the Countrey and Citty of PANAMA. Part: 3: Chap: 5:
C. de Nata
P. de Penonomo
C. de Panama
Cruzes
V. de Chagre
V. de Pequeni
V. de Boquerom
C. del Pico
Vigie
Cagre
C. de Codie

The Battel Between the
Spaniards and the pyrats or
Buccaniers before the citty of
PANAMA. part.3 :Chap:6:

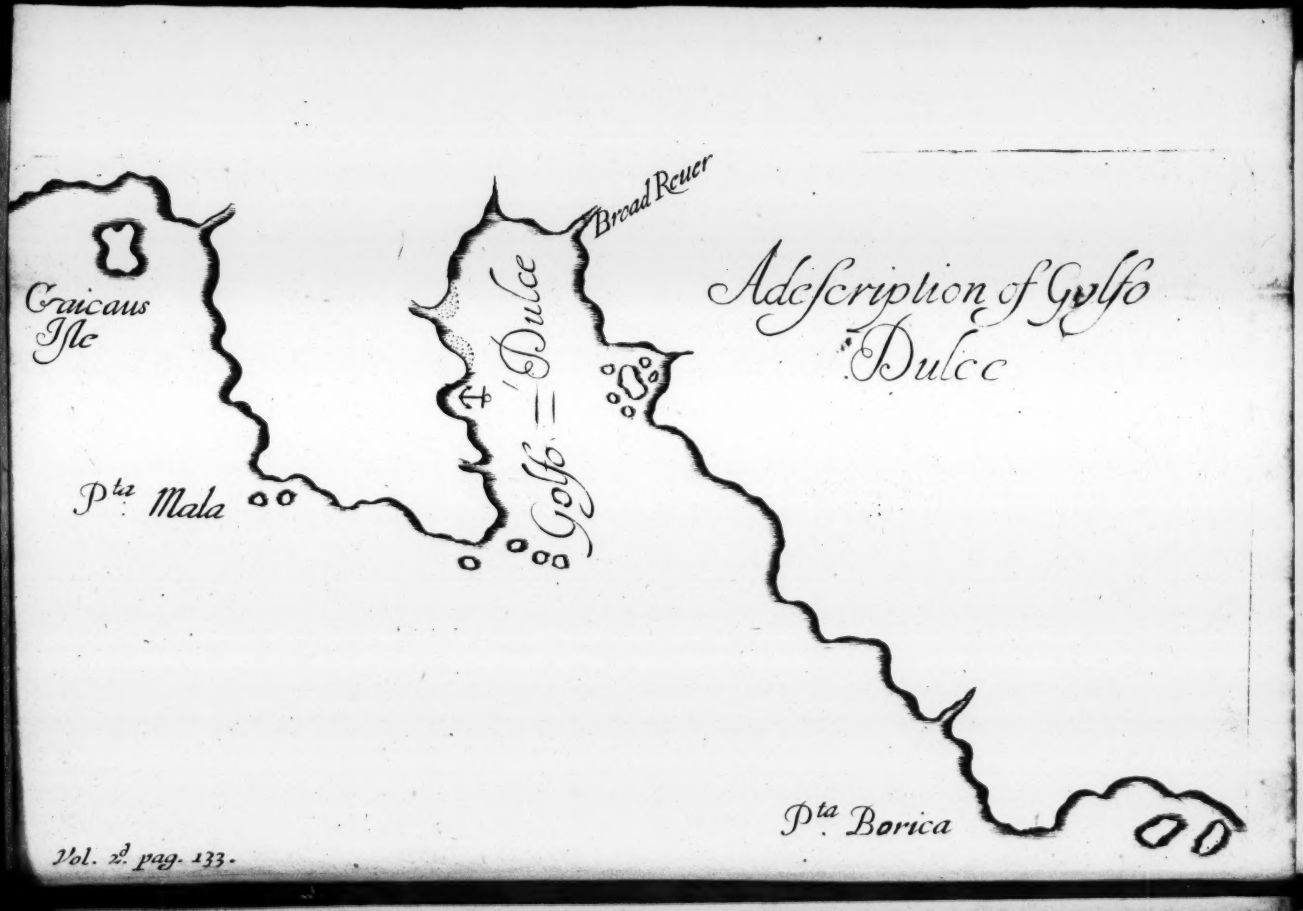
A Description of y.e Laguna or Gulf of Ballona.

Voll: 2. Page 17.


The Bay of Panama and Gulf of Ballona
St.a Maria
P.t S.t Laurence
Gulf of Ballona
P.t Garachina
Chepo
Chepillo
Gallera
Cechecos
Tabogilla or little Taboga
Panama
Perico
Chuchos
Taboga
Otoque
Voll: 2.d Page 33.

Gulf of Nicoya described

Voll. 2. Page. 128.



Vol. 2d pag. 133.

A description of ye English Gulfe lying a litle to the Northward of Magallanes Straights:

Vol. 2d Chap. 24.